





and the states

COLLECTIONS

1

OF THE

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

SECOND SERIES



SOLD BY THE Maine Genealogical SocietyF16 M28d v. ୍

DOCUMENTARY

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MAINE

VOL. IX

CONTAINING

THE BAXTER MANUSCRIPTS

 $\mathrm{E}\,\mathrm{D}\,\mathrm{I}\,\mathrm{T}\,\mathrm{E}\,\mathrm{D}$

BY JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER, A.M.

PUBLISHED BY THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AIDED BY APPROPRIATIONS FROM THE STATE

> PORTLAND LEFAVOR-TOWER COMPANY

1907

Copyright 1907 By the Maine Historical Society

PRESS OF LEFAVOR-TOWER COMPANY, PORTLAND

F16 M28d V. 9

PREFACE

I HAVE been encouraged to continue the publication of my collection of Maine documents by the increasing use which is being made of them by students of Maine history, and as the present volume has to do with events which occurred in a particularly critical and interesting period of our history, I do not doubt that it will prove to be fully as useful as preceding volumes. I have to apologise for the reappearance on page 22, of this volume, of the short article entitled "Alliance with Maquas Indians, etc.," which concluded Volume VI of Documents. By an oversight it reached the printer with other copy, and was printed before attracting my attention.

JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER.

61 DEERING STREET,

PORTLAND, MAINE, January 1, 1907.

A (N 24 / 535M

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/documentaryhisto09main

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

			Ī	PAGE
1689	May	11	LETTER FROM JAMES WEEMS,	1
			Proposals to the Convention,	26
	June	27	Alliance with Maquas Indians to be renewed, .	22
			Letter from Thos Danforth,	22
	June	28	Government in Maine Continued	23
			Commander of Volunteers to be appointed, .	24
	July	1	Letter from Samuel Appleton,	2
			Wages of Voluuteers,	2
	July	2	Order to raise three hundred men,	- 3
			Order relating to Maquas Indians,	4
			Order for Capt. Church to procure 100 Indians, .	5
			Mr John Stanton to procure aid,	
			Messengers to Plymouth & Connecticut,	
			Order for Relief of the Frontier Towns,	6
			Order for Encouraging Volunteers,	7
	July	3	Order for strengthning frontier towns, &e, .	8
			Order relating to friendly Indians,	8
	July	$\overline{5}$	Letter from Wm Vaughan & Riehd Waldron	
			from Capt Gerrish's Garrison at Cocheca, .	9
			Letter from Thomas Scottow,	10
			Letter to Lt. James Weems,	11
	July	14	Letter from Sam ¹ Appleton,	12
	July	15	Letter from Silvanus Davis and others,	14
			Letter from Elisha Andrews,	15
	July	23	Letter from James Weems,	16
			Letter from Sam: Wheelwright and others to	
			Maj. Frost,	17
			Petition of Jeremy Dummer,	18
			Letter from Soldiers,	19
			Letter from Major Frost and others,	20
			Letter from Robt Pike,	24
			Letter Samuel Sherborne to Majr. Robt Pike,	
	0		Letter to Majr Chas Frost and others,	28
	Aug.	14	List of Soldiers that ran away from his Maj-	
			estys forces,	
			Deposition of Lenox Beverly,	
			Letter from Silvanus Davis,	
			Order to raise six hundred men,	
			Order to take list of names.	36

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

			P.	AGE
1689	Aug.	20	Order to summon soldiers to appear before court,	37
	Aug.	21	Letter from Silvanus Davis,	- 37
	8.		Instructions for Col. John Pynchon and others,	- 38
	Aug.	22	Order to send 25 men to Wells for relief of that	00
	.9.		town,	39
	Aug.	28	Letter from Silvanus Davis and others,	40
	0		Letter from Silvanus Davis,	43
			List of names,	44
	Aug.	29	Commission to Jeremiah Swayne Comandr in chiefe,	45
	Aug.	31	Order to post soldiers at Groton, Haverill and	10
	8.	0 -	Newichawannock,	46
			Order to march soldiers to head quarters,	47
	Sept.	6	Order, relating to Major Sweyne his officers &	1.
			soldiers,	70
	Sept.	11	Letter from Silvanus Davis,	48
	Sept.	12	Propositions made by the Honble Coll John Pyn-	
	1		chon and others,	50
	Sept.	13	Answer of the River Indians to Coll John Pyn-	
			chon and others,	52
	Sept.	14	Instructions for Major Jeremiah Swayne,	54
	Sept.	15	Letter from Jeremiah Sweyen,	56
	Sept.	16	Letter from Joseph Prout,	58
	Sept.	17	Letter from Silvanus Davis,	60
			Order to Mr. John Alden,	61
			Order to Mr. John Alden,	61
			Order to Capt Simon Willard,	62
			Petition of John Day & others,	63
	Oct.	8	Letter from Jer. Sweyne,	64
	Oct.	15	Letter from Jer. Sweyne,	65
	Oct.	16	Letter from Richard Martyn & others,	-67
	Oct.	17	"Letter from Maryland Red 17 Octo 1689."	67
	Oet.	24	Order, to withdraw troopers,	69
	Oet,	25	Communication from the Commissioners for the United Colonies,	70
	Nov.	6	Order, relating to discharge of Soldiers & Indians,	71
	Nov.	8	Order relating to Majr Sweyne his Officers and Soldiers,	72
			Letter from Isaac Addington to Major Sweyne,	73
			Order in relation to payment of Soldiers,	74
			Six Rates to be Levied for payment of Soldiers &c,	57
	Nov.	13	Letter from Maj Sweyne,	76
1690	Ang.	27	Directions to Capt. Alden	40
1699	May	27	Stephen Holden's Petition,	77
	June	3	Josiah Parker's Petition,	78
	June	15	Sam ¹ Austin's Petition,	80

OF CONTENTS

				PAGE
1699	July	7	Petition of John Phillips & James Converse, .	82
			Resolve in favor of Timothy Phillips & others,	84
	July	8	Resolve in favor of John Phillips & James Con-	
			verse,	
1700	Jan.	-4	In Council (rights of fishery on coast of Nova	
			Scotia),	85
	Jan.	10	Report of his Majesty's Council in relation to	
			Forts,	
	Feb.	19	John Wilson's Petition,	92
	Feb.		Committee for Eastern Claims,	94
	Mar.	4	Saml Sewall and three others named for com-	
			mittee,	94
	June	19	Report of Committee,	
			Answer to the Earl of Limerick's Petition,	98
	June	11	Letter from James Converse to John Leverett,	98
			Petition James Converse in behalf of John	
	Turne	00	Baker,	99
			John Baker's Petition,	
	June	20	Petition of James Gouge in behalf of Wells, . Letter from the Select men of Berwick,	103
			Thos Jackson's Petition,	
			Notification sent to the Town of Kittery of the	102
	sept.	14	Resolve of the Gen ¹ Assembly upon the petition	
			of the Inhab ^{ts} of Berwick,	
			Benj Nason's Petition,	105
1701	Feb.	25	John Wilson's Petition,	
1101			Jos: Hammond &c, Petition relating to Imposi-	
			tion laid by ye Government of New Hampshire,	
			and Resolve thereon,	95
	Apr.	9	Letter from Jacob Wyman,	
	Apr.	10	Letter to Vincent - a Bigot,	109
	Apr.	28	Letter from Lt. Gov. Stoughton to Hon. Secretary	
			Vernon,	110
	June	3	Letter from Lt. Gov. Stoughton to Hon. Secretary	
			Vernon, . ·	111
			Letter from Lt. Gov. Stoughton to the Lords	
			Commiss ^{rs} ,	114
	June	$\overline{28}$	Petition of Nicolas Gowen & James Plaisteed in	
			behalf of Kittery and York	118
			Answer to above Petition,	119
	Oet.		Letter to Con. Phip Esqr ,	121
1702	Mar.		His Excelleys Speech to the Assembly,	124
			Letter from the Governor,	125
	Mar.		Resolve concerning Edwd Toogood,	127
	June	9	Petition of Abraham Preble in behalf of York,	128 129
	Inne	97	Answer,	
	June		comuittee.	130

 \mathbf{IX}

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

				AGE
1702	Oct.	13	Joseph Bane's Petition,	136
	Oct.	21	Report of the Committee concerning Pemaquid,	130
			Governor's Speech,	133
			Governor's Speech,	134
	Oet.	27	Return of the Committee of the Council and rep-	
			resentatives refering to the fort at Pemaquid,	135
	Nov.	3	The Council asking a Conference,	137
	Nov.	4	Order for a Conference about Pemaquid Fort,	138
	Nov.		Message from the Representatives referring to	
			Pemaquid,	138
	Nov.	17	Message from the Representatives about a Com-	
			mittee to prepare an Address and Memorial to	
			Her Majesty,	139
	Nov.	18	Order for Committee to prepare an Address &c	
	21011		about Pemaquid &c,	139
1703-4	Feb.			140
11007 1			Petition of John German,	143
	Ang.	5	Letter from Colo Dudley to the Board,	145
	Sent.	10	List of Wounded persons under care of John	
	be per		German in Casco fort,	150
	Sent	15	Letter from Col Dudley to the Board,	151
			Copy of Col? Romers Mem ¹¹ to the Govt , .	157
	Oct.	4	Certificate of Capt. Simon Willard,	160
	Oct.		Letter from Coll Dudley to the Board,	160
	000	~ •	Governor's Speech,	162
	Nov.	8	Petition of the Town of York,	167
	T1() 11	·	Petition of Joseph Bean,	162
	Nov.	10	Petition of John March & An Acct. of what	
	1101.	10	he lost by the Indians and French,	164
	Nov.	19		
	21011	10	cerning Col. John March,	167
	Nov.	20	Letter from Shadrach Walton,	178
1703	Dec.		Answer to Petition of the Town of York,	168
1100	Dec.		Representatives Answer about Pemaquid and	
			Salaries Sent up Nov. 16, 1703,	169
			Petition of John Wheelwright in behalf of Wells,	172
			Answer to Petition,	173
	Dec.	2	"Representatives Address to his Excelley for the	
	Deer	_	Redressing of several things therein mentiond	
			present ^d and read Decr. 2 ^d 1703,''	170
			A List of the Persons receiving money ordered	
			by y ^e General Court out of State Tax,	174
1704	Anr	19	His Excellys Speech April 19, 1704.	185
10.1			Letter from Col. Dudley to the Board,	179
			Petition of Samuel Gill & Benj ⁿ Hutchins,	186
			Petition of Lewis Bane in behalf of York,	187
			Answer to Petition,	188

OF CONTENTS

				AGE
1704	July	13	Letter from Col: Dudley to the Board, relating	
			to ye State of Massachusetts Bay,	189
			Copy of the Address of the Assembly of New	
			England to Her Majesty setting forth their Rea-	
			sons for not complying with her Commands	
			for building a Fort at Pemaquid &c-and for	
			setling a Salary on the Govr and Lieut. Govr,	198
	Oct.		Petition of the Town of Wells,	201
	Nov.	1	Petition of Inhabitants of Town of York,	204
	Nov.		Petition of W ^m Briar,	205
	Nov.	10	Resolve in the House of Representatives concern-	
			ing William Briar,	207
	Nov.	29	Petition of Selectmen of Kittery,	207
	Dec.		His Excellency's Speech,	209
1705-6	Feb.	15	Letter from the Gentlemen concerned in provid-	
			ing Masts to the Board, relating to the care of	
			Col: Dudley for promoting that work, .	209
1705	Feb.		A Memorial from New=Engld, relating to the	
			French Settlements in Canada,	211
	May	31	His Excellency's Speech,	217
			Isles of Shoals — Petition,	218
	June	6	Isles of Shoals — Petition,	220
	June		Petition of Arthur Beal	213
	June	- 9	Resolve in answer to Petition,	214
	June	19	Petition of Lewis Bane & Joseph Hill,	215
	June	27	Abatement of Tax to York and Wells,	221
			Kittery Abatement,	223
			Resolve concerning the Kittery Abatement, .	223
			Governor's Speech,	225
	Sept.	6	Message to the Governor,	224
	Sept.		Answer to the Governor's Speech,	226
	Oct.	24	It is Excellency the Govern'rs Speech, \ldots .	228
1706	Jan.		Letter to Capt. "Dufcolliann,"	229
	Jan.	15	Letter to Mr Sheafe, D. Collector,	229
			Letter from Gov. Joseph Dudley to Secretary	
			Addington,	231
1706-7			Letter from Gov. Dudley,	231
			His Excellency the Governor's Speech,	232
			Petition of Jos. Hamond	233
			Letter - Pelâ Whittemore to Andrew Belcher, .	233
			Order in favor of the widow of Jeremiah Jordan,	235
1707			Speech of the Governor,	235
			Letter from Francis Wainwright to Gov. Dudley,	236
	June	24	Letter from W. Dudley to Gov. Jos. Dudley, .	238
			Letter from Capt. Charles Stucley,	239
	June	28	Letter from Capt Charles Stucley,	240
			Letter from William Dudley,	241
			Letter from Col? John March,	242

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

				AGE
1707			Letter from J. Dudley, to Capt Charles Stucley,	243
			Letter from W. Dudley to Joseph Dudley, .	244
	Aug.	15	Letter from Col. Francis Wainwright,	245
	Dec.	3	Representation to His Excellency about the	
			Forces,	246
			Governor's Speech,	248
1708			Vote, giving William Pepperrell liberty to erect	
			mill, Petition of Wm Pepperrell,	248
	June	19	Petition of Wm Pepperrell,	248
	Oct.		Letter from J. Dudley,	250
1708-9	Mar.	1	Letter from J. Dudley Govr of the Mass.	
			Вау,	251
	Mar.	27	Letter from Mr Bridger,	266
1709	Feb.	3	Letter from Joseph Dudley, Copy of Letter to Capt Sam ¹¹ Moodey,	289
	Feb.	4	Copy of Letter to Capt Sam ¹¹ Moodey,	289
	Feb.	7	Petition of David Jeffries,	287
	Feb.	9	Petition of Thomas Willis,	286
1709-10	Jan.	6	Colo Noyes letter abt Snow-Shoes, Letter Robt Pike to Capt. Benj. Larriby, .	272
			Letter Robt Pike to Capt. Benj. Larriby, .	273
	Jan.	27	Letter from Captn Moody, Letter from Josiah Littlefield, 	274
	Jan.	29		276
			Letter from Josiah Littlefield to Thomas Barber,	277
			Letter from Josiah Littlefield to \mathtt{Captn} Moody, .	277
1709	Jan.	31	Letter from Colonel Dudley, Govr of New Eng-	
			land,	278
1799-10	Feb.	11	Letter from Capt. Samuel Moodey to Governor	
			Joseph Dudley,	290
	Feb.	14	Letter from J. Dudley, Governor,	291
			Letter from Capt. Andrew Robinson,	292
	Feb.	15	Letter from Govr Joseph Dudley to Capt. Sam ¹¹	
			Moody,	292
			Letter from Isaac Addington, to Col. Partridge,	294
	May	25	The Governor's Speech,	296
			Speech to the Assembly,	297
	Aug.	17	Letter from Mr Bridger,	298
			Appraisal of Mr. John Stover's Shallop, .	299
1710	v		Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley,	300
			Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley,	301
			Governor's Speech,	302
			Capt Samuel Moodey to Govr Joseph Dudley .	302
	Aug.	17	John Usher Esqr to Board of Trade and Planta-	200
			tions,	303
			Account of capture of small French vessell, .	366
			John Usher to the Secretary of State,	305
1711-12	Mar.	12	Memorial of the inhabitants of the Middle part	0.0=
		0.0	of Kittery,	307
	Mar.	23	Col. Thad Walton to Gov. Dudley,	308
			Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley,	310

OF CONTENTS

			Γ	AGE
1711	June	2	Petition of Lewis Bane,	311
	Oct.		"Return of the Laying out the Head bounds of	
			Kittery present. Octtob. 1711,"	312
			Petition of Lewis Bane in behalf of York, .	313
	Nov.	7	Answer to Petition,	315
1712	Jan.	3	Capt. Sam ¹ Moodey to Gov. Dudley,	315
	Jan.	6	Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Dudley,	316
	Jan.	17	Govr Dudley to Capt. Sam! Moodey	317
	Jan.	26	Govr Joseph Dudley to Col. Walton,	-319
			Gov. Dudley to Capt. Sam ¹¹ Moodey,	320
	July	28	Letter from Commissrs of ye Indian Affairs, New	
			York, to Col. Sam ¹ Partridge,	321
	Aug.	25	Col. Richard Waldron to Govr Dudley,	322
			Col. Riehard Waldron to Govr Joseph Dudley, .	324
	Sept.	18	Col. John Wheelwright and John Lane to Govr	
	-		Dudley,	322
			Elisha Plaisted to his Father,	326
	Sept.	19	Col. Richard Waldron to Gov. Joseph Dudley,	327
	-		Ichabod Plaisted to Gov. Dudley,	328
	Sept.	22	Col. Richard Waldron to Govr Dudley,	330
	Sept.	26	Letter from Geo. Vaughan to Gov. Dudley, .	331
			Gov. Dudley to Col. Partridge,	332
			Letter from Gov. Dudley to Capt. Moodey,	332
	Nov.		Sabastian Ralé to Capt. Samuel Moody,	334
	Dec.		Letter from Gov. Dudley to the Board,	335
	Dec.	8	Letter from Lieut. Joseph Been to Govr Dudley,	338
	Dec.		Letter from Capt. Sam! Moodey to Gov. Dudley,	339
1713	July	20	John Wentworth to Gov. Dudley,	340
1714	Oct.	16	Thos. Coram to the Earl of Orford,	342
			Further Proposals from Mr. Coram,	345
1714-15	Feb.	15	Estimate of charge for settling in New Colony,	347
1715	Apr.		Extracts from Letter from Jereniiah Dummer to	
	-		Secretary Addington,	348
			Memorial relating to New Hampshire Province,	349
	May	25	Committee to prosecute Settlements, &c	351
1717	Jan.	22	Memorial of Sir Bibye Lake,	352
			A Perticular of the Lands Claimed by S. Bibye	
			Lake and other Proprietors in New England	
			Extracted out of the Indian Purchase Deeds,	354
	Apr.	27	Letter from Capt. John Gyles to Gov. Samuel	
	1		Shute,	355
	May	19	Letter from John Lane to Gov. Shute,	357
			Memorial of Thomas Coram,	357
			Petition of sundry Proprietors of Falmouth, .	361
			Letter from Gov. Shute to the Kennebeck Indians,	363
			Deposition of Richard Pearce,	36 3
			Solicitor General's Letter.	371

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

				PAGE
1717	Dec.	18	Solicitor General's Report upon Several Claims	
			and Pretensions to some Land between New	
			England & Nova Scotia,	367
1717-18	Feb.	24	Petition on behalf of the people proposing to set-	
			tle the land lying between the Province of Main	
			in New England & Nova Scotia in America,	373
1718			Letter from J. Burchett,	373
	Feb.		Gov. Samuel Shute "to the jesuit at Norigwalk,"	374
			Letter from J. Bridger to the Board,	383
	May	28	Report of Committee appointed to consider the	
			Memorial of Elisha Cook,	384
			Petition of J. Wellington & others,	385
	June	12	A Copie of An Act proposed to preserve his Maj-	
	-		esties Woods,	414
	June	18	Memorial of Proprietors, &c of Falmouth, .	386
	July	1	The right of Massachusetts to the Province of Maine vindicated	900
	Inly	1.1	Maine, vindicated,	388
	omy	1.4	ing of the disobedience of the people to the	
			Acts for preserving the woods, etc.,	417
	July	18	Advice of Committee to regulate Settlements &c,	411
			Letter from Mr. Bridger,	424
			Captain Cyprian Southack to Mr. Popple enclos-	141
		~ ~	ing various papers,	426
	Sept.	$\overline{22}$	Letter from J. Wentworth to Gov. Shnte, .	429
	Oet.		Letter from W. Lowndes to Mr. Popple,	430
	Oct.	22	Extract of a Letter from Cap: Smart,	433
			Extract of a Letter from Nath'l Shannon to	
			George Vaun,	432
	Nov.	11	Report of John Wheelwright,	434
	Nov.	12	Report from Richd West concerning woods in	
			Province of Maine — America,	436
			Letter from George Vaughan to Secry Craggs,	440
	Dec,	9	Letter from M. Secry Craggs,	441
	Dec.		Capt John Gyles to Gov. Shute,	442
1719	Jan.	13	Letter from Major Joseph Hammond to Gov.	
	M	1	Shute,	443
	May	1	Letter from Joseph Heath & John Minot to Gov.	
	T	00	Shute,	446
	Sept.		Lewis Bane to Gov. Samuel Shute, Edw: Hutchinson to Gov. Shute,	448
	Sept.		Letter from Jeremiah Dunmer,	$449 \\ 449$
1719-20	-		Cyprian Southack to Mr. Popple, relating to the	440
		-0	boundaries between the French and English in	
			those parts,	430
1720-21	Feb.	7	Evidences referring to Sam'l Martin's Land,	451
			Deposition of John Pearce,	452
	Aug.	10	John Wheelwright and others to Gov. Shute,	

XIV

OF CONTENTS

			р	AGE
1720-21	Ang.	10	John Gyles to Gov. Shute,	456
1120 21			Letter from J. Wentworth to Gov. Shute	457
		11	Letter from J. Wentworth,	459
	Ang.	25	Richd Waldron to Lt Govr Dummer & Council, .	458
	0		J. Adams to Hon. Paul Dudley,	460
1721	~		Capt Sam ¹ Moodey to Gov. Shute,	462
			Capt Samuel Moodey to Gov. Shute,	463
			Capt Samuel Moodey to Gov. Shute	464
	•		J. Wentworth to Gov. Shute	465
			Letter from Pendleton Fletcher,	466
			Letter from Wm. Pepperrell Jung to Josiah	
			Willard,	467
1722-23	Jan.	24	Col. Thos Westbrook to Lt Gov. Dummer,	468
			Lt. Gov. Dummer to Colo Westbrook,	468
			Johnson Harmon to Lt. Gov. Dummer,	469
			Thos Westbrook to Lt. Gov. Dummer,	471
			John Penhallow to Lt. Gov. Dummer,	472
			William Hilton to Lieut. Gov. Dummer,	473
	Mar.	8	Lieut Gov. Dummer to Capt. Johnson Harmon,	474
	Mar.	20	Lieut Gov. Dummer to Capt. Penhallow,	475
	Mar.	$\overline{22}$	Josiah Willard, Secry, to Capt. John Penhallow,	476

$\mathbf{X}\mathbf{V}$

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF MAINE

Letter from James Weems.

Pemaquid May 11th 89

Hon^r Gen^tmen

This day ariued a party from new Dartmouth to Take this Fort and Seize us, not meeting wth anny resistance, I being willing to have Rendred it up before, had p^rticuler Orders bin sent from yo^r Hands or a line from S^r Edmonds Andross who posted me here, neither shall any man be more Readyer to p^rsew the Entrest of y^e true protistant Religion w^{ch} I eur profest from my infancy. Not two hours before this fell out M^r Gullison a Rived from Casco Who brought wth him the Declaration of y^e English peers, w^{ch} was so great a Sattisfaction y^t I immediately went to M^r Gullison & ingaged his shallop to have represented to yo^r Hono^r the affairs of these parts, of w^{ch} by M^r Brookhoven yo^r Hono^{rs} will be enformed & also of o^r Readyness to have comeplied to yo^r Desires.

Gen^tmen I hope you will not beliue y^t I am in the Least ynwilling or vnready to appear & answ^r what may be objected against me in Remaining here wth Maj^r Brockets, my selfe wth others Gen^tmen I not adhearing wth him, in opinion no^r humers, yet being obliged to stay in y^e Fort, it being my Debt w^{eh} I shall Hono^rably maintain & Defend against all Enemies in Vindication of the Protestant Religion & the maintainers thereof in the meantime Expecting to hear from y°.

I Remain Yo^r Hono^r Obedient Ser^t James Weems

Superscribed./.

To the Hono^{eble} Simon Bradstreet Esq^r. President of the councill of Safety and other Gentlemen of the Councill at Boston.

Letter from Sam^l Appleton,

July 1, 1689.

May it please yor honrs

We are continually recieving information of the increase of y^e enemy^s Numbers :

We hear Cap^t Broughton was Last Saturday shott down going to Nichewanick:

As for ourselves I find great heaviness in our peoples motion; we have not one man Come $fr\bar{o}$ Lynn & are informed from Cap^t Marshall that none will come:

From Salem we have but 6 men: wherefore I am necessitated to Craue further Assist^c & Direction from yo^r hon^rs — & shall remain

> Yo^r Hono^{rs} hum^{b1} serv^t Sam¹¹ Appleton

Ips July 1: 89 /

Wages of Volunteers.

Boston: prº: July: 1689.

Whereas the Convention of the Governo^r and Councill and

Representatives of the massachusetts Colony are given to understand that sundry of the Inhabitants of Newbury and other Towns Adjacent do willingly offer themselves to go forth in pursuit of the Indian Enemy, haveing lately committed depradations and Mischiefes at Cochecha.

For Encouragm^t to any that shall voluntarily undertake so good a service; Its agreed that all those who shall willingly offer themselves to that service may Expect to receive Eight pounds p head for every flighting man that shalbe by them taken or destroyed to be paid in or as mony out of the publique Treasury besides the Indian plunder taken to be their own. The party or party's so going forth to be put under suitable Conduct.

Voted by the Representatives in the $affi^{\rm r}$ tive

Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consented to by y^e Governo^r and Councill. pr^o July, 1689

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Order, July 2, 1689.

Ordered that three hundred men be forthwith raysed and detached out of the severall County^s in proportion following Viz^t Boston Regiment Sixty — Suffolk South Regiment Sixty — Essex lower Regiment Seventy Essex Upper Regiment Sixty — Middlesex lower Regiment, flifty — to be put under meet conduct for the Security and Safeguard of the out Frontier Towns as well within this Colony as the Eastern parts, and for the distressing and destruction of the Indian Enemy as they shall have Orders and oppertunity. Warrants to be forthwith issued by the Secretary unto the Majors or Comanders in Chiefe of the said severall Regiments, Requiring them to grant out their warrants unto the Captains of the severall Company^s in their respective Regiments to detach or Impress a certain number of Souldiers out of Each Company by an Equal proportion well appointed with Armes & Amunition to be at their place of Rendezvous by ffriday next the flifth of July instant or sooner at Newbury or where else y^e Majors shalbe directed The Governo^r and Councill to Nominate and Comissionate Suitable Comanders for them, and to give Orders and Instructions, for their disposal and proceeding.

Voted by the Representatives in the affirmative.

July 2d 1689 /

Attests Ebenezer Prout: Clerk Consented to by the Governo^r and Councill

2^d July: 1689.

Is^a Addington Seery

Order relating to Maquas Indians

July 2, 1689.

That the Maquas bee improved for the destruction of our Enemy Indians and for their Incouragement to pay them eight pounds for every fighting mans head or Scalpe they shall bring in And that vpon our treating with them wee present them with fifty pounds for renewing and Confirming our former friendship with them: And that forthwith A Meet person bee dispatched to Conecticutt to Joyne with those in that Collony whome they see meet to send to the Maquas for that purpose.

Voted by the Representatives in the affirmative. Nemine contra dicente

July 2^{d} : 1689

Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Order for Capt. Church to procure 100 indians,

July 2, 1689.

It is ordered by the Representatives y^t Cap^t Benj. Church of New Bristoll be sent unto and intreated to use his Endeav^r, to procure A hundered Indians Inhabiting y^e Colony of New Plimouth of such as he may think fit for service against o^r Indian Enemie to be und^r the Command of s^d Capt Church July 2^d: 1689:

Attests

Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consented to by the Governo^r and Councill

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Mr. John Stanton to procure aid.

It is ordered that $M^r Jn^o$ Stanton be Intreated to procure A hundered or more of fighting men of the Mohegens & pequots to be improved against o^r Comon Indian Enemie, to be und^r the Command of s^d m^r Stanton,

July 2^d 1689: Voted in the affirmative by the Representatives

Attests Ebenezer Prout: Clerk

Consented to by y^e Govern^r and Councill July 2^d 1689

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Messengers to Plymouth & Connecticut.

That messengers be forthwith dispatched to plymouth and Connecticut Colonies to desire their advice and assistance in y^e present Expedition ag^t y^e Indian Enimies

> Voted by the Representatives in the affirmative Attests Ebenezer Prout: Clerk

July 2^d: 1689

Consented to by the Govern^r & Councill 3° July 1689

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Order for Relief of the Frontier Towns.

July 2, 1689.

ffor the releife of y^e frontier towns, exposed to many fears, being in continuall danger of being surprised by th' enemy Its ordered by the Gov^r & Councill, & Representatives now assembled That y^e Comanders of the severall Regim^{ts} do forthwith give notice to y^e Cap^{ts} of their troops to meet with them, & Consult how the troopers may be disposed & improved as may best conduce to y^e reliefe & comfort of those y^t are indangered. And the troopers as well those more remote from the frontier Towns as those y^t belong unto them so to be ordered as that they may Joyn together in scouting upon y^e outside of the frontier Towns, in such wise as that they may observe the motions of y^e Enemy & give notice of danger to y^e Towns or farmes adjac^t as any may appear: & they are also impowered to Kill & Destroy y^e Enemy as any oppertunity shall p^rsent

> Voted in the affirmative by the Representatives Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

July 2ª 1689/

Consented to by the Governo^r & Councill Is^a Addington, Sec^{ry}

July 2^d 1689.

Order for Encouraging Volunteers.

July 2, 1689.

That forthwith Drums be beaten up in Boston And Towns Adjacent for volenteirs to Goe forth for the succour and releife of our Neighbours and ffreinds At pascattaqua destressed by the Indian Enemies and for the destruction of s^d Enemies and for their incouredgment they shall have Liberty to nominate theire officers, And shall receive out of the publicke treasury Eight pounds ffor every fighting mans head or scalpe that they shall bring in, and Care shall bee taken for theire provision And whatever Indian plunder falls into theire hands shall be theire owne——

July 2ª 1689

Voted in the affirmative by the Representatives Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consented to by the Governo^r and Councill

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Order for strengthning frontier towns, &c.

Boston 3º July 1689

The Inhabitants of Dunstable haveing represented to the Convention of the Governo^r and Councill and Representatives of the Massachusetts Colony, their great fears and apprehentions of Dangers of a Sudden Surprise or Attacque of the Indian Enemy, And understanding that your Troop is rallying this day at Cambridge you are hereby desired and Ordered forthwth to dispatch two party's of twenty Each out of your Troop well appoynted with Armes and Amunition, one party for Dunstable and the other for Lancaster for the Releife and Succor of those places, and to Scout about the heads of those Towns and oth^r places adjacent to discover and observe the Enemy^s Motion, and to take surprize or destroy them as you shall have oppertunity; Order being taken for the raising of men for the Strengthning of the Frontier Towns and Suppressing of the Enemie, whereby the s^d partys may be releived in three or four days.

To Cap^{ne} Thomas Prentis

At Cambridge

These

Voted in the affirmative by the Representatives Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consented to by the Governo^r and Councill.

== Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Order relating to friendly indians.

July 3, 1689

Its Ordered that y^e declaraccon referring to the Indians in amity with us be forthwith published unto them by Cap^t Tho: Prentice, & M^r Noah Wiswall, who are ordered to repayre to their plantaccon at Puncapaugs & Natick & when called together prudently to discourse them referring to y^r own circumstances, in this time of Hostility with their Country men o^r Enemyes, and to lett them know y^r own Security is the intent of the Courts sending unto them, And if they shall choose to abide in their setiall plantaccons for safeguard of their corn & the Gov^r & Councill will then at the publ: charge choose & send some meet persons to reside among them, under whose conduct they must yeeld thems: or if they can propound any better expedient that will be more effectuall for their security, the Gov^r & Councill will consider thereof

Also to propound to them $y^t y^e$ Indians w^{eh} are among y^e English from Peny Cook wamesit & : may come & sojourn among them during $y^e p^r$ sent distresse

3^d July 1689 Voted by the Representatives in the affirmative Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consent^d to by the Governo^r & Councill 3° July 1689. Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Letter from W^m Vaughan & Rich^d Waldron From Cap^t Gerrish's Garrison at Cocheca

5th July 1689

May it please yo^r Hon^r.

On Wensday evening Maj^r Appleton wth Between 40 & 50 men (most of Ipswich) Arrived here Accompanied wth Maj^r Pike & yesterday morning wth w^t additional force wee could make march't into the woods upon the track of the enemy abt 12 miles to make what discovery they could but return'd in in y^e Evening wth out any further discovery Save y^e dead body of one of the captive men they carried hence, nor Since o^r last has any of the enemy been Seen hereab^t

thô fear wee shall not long be qviet but doubtlesse the main body are wthdrawn to a Considerable distance.

We cannot but gratefully acknowledge yor honre Favour in takeing Such care for or releif & Assistance & are bold heartily to pray the continuance of the Same wthout w^{ch} we cannot possibly Subsist. in or last wee humbly offer'd or Opinion of the necessity of a Small pty of men whereby or people may be inabled to prserve their feilds & Cattle & the s^d Souldiers ready upon any assault here or elswhere, to march to their assisstance w^{ch} may Contribute much to y^e p^rservation of y^e Country & facilitate y^e doeing Some Service agst y^e Enemy w^{ch} wee are Comonly too late for. Wee have Obtain'd of Maj^r Appleton wth his comp^a (who w^d not Stay wthout him) to continue wth us at p^rsent (the rest being Voluntiers w^d be under no comand & Soe are all wthdrawn) & must beg upon his removal another Supply else or people willbe utterly discourag'd & necessitated to qvitt their Stations at last, for or Neighbrs hereabt can yeild us noe assistance, Expecting daily y^e Enemies assault on y^m soe are Standing on their own Guard. Wee beg pdon for this trouble & remain -----

> Much Honrd Yo^r most humble Serv^{ts} === W^m Vaughan Richard Waldron

Letter from Thomas Scottow

Black p^t 11th July 1689 post Merid

Honor^{ble} Gentlemen,

These may Inform your Honours, that this Morning about nine of the Clock ante Merid – the Indians, Attacqued our Town of Scarborough, Killed one Man about a Q^r of a Mile

from Leift Hunniwells Garrison, fired five houses one Barn next adjacent, gave them a Volley, laded two horses with Corn, marcht off. This day a Post from ffalmoth gives Acco, that severall Gunns from North Yarmouth was heard, & an Allarm their given, two Swine killed on M^{rs} Gendle^s Plantation, and Severall firings on Cheboog Island, the Enimy their deemed to be near them, Gentlemen if you please to Consider our Townes (as our Town of Scarborough) without your Assistance will be disserted, when our Men cutt off then too late & being in great disorder & no greater Sign of Ruin, & all for want of Assistance to See Commands performed (being the Epedemicall distemper of this Province of Main) without Some Speedy Supply of Men and Ammunition for us, it is Impossible for us to gett in our harvests (& no greater Crops for this Many Yeares Seen) If your Selves See Cause to Releive us with Some Quantity of men and Amminition, to Offend our Enimy, defend our Selves, so that we may be able to Serve our God, our King, and Countrey in that respect will be of great Incouragement. Without your Speedy Assistance or Commands, our Town will draw off, having not forty men fitt for Service & three Garrisons.

The Premises I thought good to Acquaint your honours with the greatest Expeditio & make bold to Subscribe

> Your Honours humble Servant Tho: Scottow:

Letter to Lt. James Weems.

Boston 12º July. 1689./.

Lt. Weems

Yo^rs of y^e 23th of June ult came to hand being in a different Style from yo^r service, notwithstanding all Encouragem^t

given yo^u by the Convention here to continue yo^r Post in that place. Ordering that yor selfe and Souldiers should be continued in the Kings Pay the Inhabitants haveing also desired vor stay there in yor Comand which in yor former yo^u seem'd to be contented with, though now intimate that yor Expectations are raysed with hopes of some greater advantage and Honor and y^t yor dependance is elsewhere resolving to take yor ffortune with ye Gentⁿ now under Confinment the Reasons induceing thereto are with yor Selfe, yet you might do well to consider how honorable or safe it may be for you to leave yor Post & desert their Mattes Garrison to be exposed to the Enemy, whenas you have all Encouragemt for pay and Supplies now sent by Mr Hobby, of Provisions and Clothing, the Convention haveing agreed to continue yo^r selfe and Souldiers there under yo^u in the Kings pay, and past y^e same by their Vote, M^r James Cooke informing that you did not so cleerly understand what was formerly written to yo^u about yo^r pay, which yo^u may please to understand is fully agreed to by an Unanimous consent of the whole and that care be taken for y^e preservation of that place, and of, their Mattes Subjects and interest there; which if notwithstanding you do resolve to continue no Longer there, please to give yo^r direct Answer therein that so Order may be taken to comit that comand to some other meet person.

> By order of the Governo^r & Councill Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Letter from Sam¹ Appleton.

Cochecho 14th July 1689

Much Honrd

I have yo's of the 11th Ins^t where in you are pleased to Aduise (vpon my removall) to leave the imprest men here vnder ye Conduct of Lift Greenleaf now you may please to know yt of Imprest men here are only 10 from Salem & 6 from Rowley, weh with the 20 that came last make but 36 and M^r Greenleaf not being here, know not his inclination to this affair, & should I leaue those 36 they are so vngernable, would doe but little Seruice for Newbery men here are none those that came were Volenteers and fortwth more Willingly returnd home, so that I humbly propose in order to securing the people that are here left & prserving the place that an addition of 34 men to those 36 wth a Discreet Conduct may Suffice at prsent for this place, weh I beg yor Honrs to Consid^r and favor me with an answare forthwith for besides the Afflicting prouidence of God vpon my family befor I came from home in bereauing me of 2 children, I have Just now adwize of the Death of a third together with the indisposition of my wife & the exterordinary illness of another of my children all which necessitates my hasting home, however I am so Disposed to the Defence of the Countrey and the prservation of this place in order to it yt am very vnwilling to give y^e people of this place any discoragment by my remoueall till I have yor Honrs Answare, hereto weh I humbly pray you to hasten wth all expedition and if you se cause to send yo^r possetiue order for the stay of those men of Salem & Rowley that were Imprest men, who are full of Expectation of returning home wth me, as to the enemy we have no appearance of any Considerable number, but Sundery Skulking rougues are Daily Seen both here at Kittery & oyster river or Employ ment here hath been to rang the Wods and to Guard & assist the people in getting in there corn which we are still Daily psueing this wth my Humble Service is all at psent from you^r Humble Serv^t Samⁿ Appleton

Letter from Silvanus Davis & others.

ffalmoth 15th July 1689

Honoured Jentellmen.

Thes in humble Submetion Com to Acquainte yor Honours that vpon the 13th of this Instant Mr John Allding Arived at this plase with thirty Souldiers which hee Landed being parte for the Relefe of North yarmoth & p^rte for this towne the one halfe Sill Davis Dispatched Immediatly to North yarmoth in a shallop with provetions & Amonetions & what else needfull for thaire p^rsent nesesety the other halfe according to orders are Logded in this forte the apperance of such Releefe hath put new Life in many of our peopell & more espeshely a belefe that as yo^r Honors have begon soe you will Contenew yor favou^rable assistance & protection ouer vs for which as Bownd in duty wee desire to Return due Thankful acknowlegments vpon Consideration of former Benifets & the present Relefe that thes Remote p^rts have Recd from the masethusetts Colony wee Are Imbouldned To p^rsent & Lay before yo^r honou^rs the Trew Condition that not only our selfs but all soe the Adjesent Townes next to vs are in as for ou^r Towne shipe it is Large & ou^r farms many are distant from each other & our peopell in the springe Improue theire time in Getting stores of Graine in to the Ground in hopes of an oppertunity to Get it of but now Littell hopes by Resen the Indians are allmost dayly discovered aboute vs & wee have not strangth of men to Garde our Towne & prshueu the Enemy & many of: our Inhaebitance Are Gon ought of ou^r Towne & Are dayly Going of soe that wee Grow weaker & weker every day as all soe such a speritt of disorder amongst soom of our peopell that there can hardly bee Any order kept all though it bee for the presarvation of thaire owne & thaire naibours Lifes wee have sent a shallop wharein Goes Lift Clarke to prsent thes To yor Honors hands hee being a man depely

Ingaged in the affairs of this Towne that whare in wee Com short of writing hee may vocally declare our weake Condition & humbly beg that by him wee may Receve full orders to detaine ou^r Inhabitance that are yett amongst vs & all soe ifmay bee that thos that Are all Redy Gon from vs may bee sent backe againe & that thare may be persons deputed & ifmay bee Commetions Granted vnto soom meete prsons with Instructions for the Regulating the meletio: in thes p^rts now in this more then ordenary time of dainger // & wee Hunbly Crave if posibly may bee that more forses may bee sent vs with suploys for them that by the assistance of the Lord wee may not only be able to stand in ou^r owne Defence but all soe bee of force to assist our najbouring Towns. & to offend the publick Enemy whare soe ever thay may bee discove^red Humblie Craving pardon for what is amiss in this ou^r wrighting with ou^r prayers to the Lord to bee with you with his Gratious presents that you may Acte for the Glory of his Grate name & the Good of his peopell we subscrib ou^r selfs yo^r Hono's moste, Humble sarvants in the Behalfe of ou^r Inhabitance as for ou^r selfes.

George Ingersol Seneo^r Jn^o Browe Senio^r Silvanus Davis Anthonie Brackett George Bramhall

Superscribed "es Simon Brodstreet the Reste of norable Councill Boston ent

Letter from Elisha Andrews

Sackadehock Garsion July 20th 1689 This day som of the Inhabetants was

May it Pleas your honers going to the West side of the river to take in som catel into a uesel and som of my men being desirous to go with them thare went nine of my men with them for thair seacurity there being nineteen in all and as thay ware goeing thare lay a Party of Indians upon Sackadehock Poynt against the Garason fireing upon our men and Pursueing them with 8 canues thay killed six men three of the Inhabitants and three of my men viz henery dunwitt mark Emrson William hopkinson John Vearin William Baker Charles hunawall I desire your honers to send Either a stronger Party of men to keep the Garason or to send me orders to Draw of the people for we are not able to subsest for all the Planters would go but I have stoped them for the present tell I her from your honers and thay are out of prouesion and I must suply them as long as I stop them and I have but litel in the store and If your honers send men to send provision with them and som bulletts and to send what alouans I must deliver to them no more to trubel your honers with all at present but desircing a Spedy answar

> Your Honers humbly Saruent to Command Elisha Andrewes

Letter from James Weems

Pemaquid July ye 23d 1689

Gent

Yo^{rs} of y^e 13th Instant I Recd And Esteeme Well of Your Just and Reasonable offers, by which I have prevailed with my Men to stay and Defend this place asureing them of there Pay for the time Past & to come And that by the first occasion You will send them both Money & More Men as for myselfe I have more then Ordenary occasion being Constreined to y^e Inhabitants for severalls both for my owne vse and the Garrisons as ffireing and Candles &./ which Cannot be had without Ready mony —

You Intimate of My altering My Style and Desarting my Post for the which I had More Just Cause then some of Your Countrey officers who Did Desert their Posts to their Great Disgrace. & Ruine of the Countrey. &c. I seeing My Men wholy Resolved to leaue Me. & being almost without bread. & we not hereing from you in soc long time. As for my Proposing of More Hono^r And Advantage it is Not Doubtable were I Elsewhere: Neither is there any thing that Induceth me to be Confined here, as y^e hono^r I owe to the King & y^e Intrest of his People: / what Elce I haue to add I haue Comunicated in a line to the Treasurer: And subscribe myselfe —

Gent Yor Assured Servant

James Weems

Gen^t I Expect Yo^r speedy supply of about 10 or twelve men to be in y^e the Garrison for we are but weake at Present S^{rs} it is verry hard that the Poore Man that brought You y^e Captives has not been satisfied for his Paines as he Informes me be pleased to Resolve what I shall Doc.

Superscribed

To the Honord Govern^r and Councill In Boston p m^r Hobby /

July 23 1689

Att eight of ye clock att night.

Maj^r ffrost these are to informe you y^t Licu^t filetcher came to Wells & brought two woūded men to Wells & y^e Indians has killed yesterday .8. or .9. men att Saco who were looking for horses to goe to y^e Army after y^e Indians but now are disapointed & Cutt of, & they judge there w^s 60. or 70. Indians y^t fought y^e English, & they have burnt several houses, & destroyed a deal of their corne & wee judge now is y^e time to send some of y^e army Est to Saco, y^e people are not able to bury their dead, without help, & this day just as they came away they heard Several gunns goe off, & know not w^t mischeif is done pray giue Yorke notice forthwith, not els y^{rs}

Sam: Wheelwright Joseph Story Jn° Wheelwright

To Maj^r Charles ffrost or y^e chief comader in y^e Army hast Post hast This is a trew Coppie: as attests:

Charles ffrost

To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty-

The humble Petition of Jeremy Dummer Agent for your Majestyes Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

Sheweth

That the Inhabitants of the sd Province have since the Conclusion of the Peace made divers settlements in the Out parts of the Province and particularly two Towns, one called George Town the other Brunswick and are Endeavoring to make more, which will be a great defence to the Northern Colonies: will enlarge the Trade & further Extend Yo^r Majesties Dominions

That many French Popish Priests reside among the Indians in those parts & continually excite Men to Commit hostilities against your Maj^{ties} good Subjects whereby these settlements

18

are much discouraged & may in time, if due care "is not taken, be destroy^d. Your Peticon^r does likewise represent to your most sacred Majesty, that there is a considerable number of yo^r Maj^{ties} subjects among the French & Indians of Canada who being taken Prisoners in their minority & bred up in Popery are by Flattery & other acts detained there to the inexpressible Griefe of their Parents & Friends. Wherefore Yor Petr most humbly prays that yor Majesty will be graciously pleas^d to use yo^r Royall instances with the Regent of France that the Governour of Canada may be obliged to send home those of yor Maties subjects who are in the French or Indian hands, and that no Popish Priests or other Emissaryes may be permitted to reside among the Indians within yor Matles Territorys or that such other method may be taken for the Release of yor Mag^{ties} subjects as to yo^r Maj^{ty} in yo^r Great Wisdom shall seem meet

And yor Petr

as in Duty bound shall ever pray – Jeremy Dummer

no date

This for the Honorble Governor and Councill of Boston deliver with care

p mr Hobbe

Superscribed

Letter from Soldiers

Pemaquid the 24 1689

Honorable Srs

The Reson of our vnwillingnes to Stay heare was wee were doutfulle that Care would not be taikin of vs as fformerly and the Could winter aproching and our duty extrodenery hard and wee but a Small number of men not able to hould out with our fatick for to wach in the nights and part of the day which wee most doe to be Secure of our lives having bouth the ffrench and heathen nere vs but as wee are Commanded by so good a Commander and officer one whose word of honnere with youre promise of present payment for the time past sence the Confinment of our gouinner tell now and for time to Com whareby wee doe willingly Consent to Continnew and give our dutyfull saruis tell furder orders from England and Exspeckting heare more men and mony for the time past by the ffirst oppertunity and so wee Shall remane youre moust vmble saruants according to youre promas

This from the Soulders of the garrisson of Pemaquid vnder the Command of Leftnant Weems

Letter from Major Frost & others

July 27, 1689.

May it pleas Yor Honors

On y^e 23^d of this instant being tewsday Last there Came a post from Sacoe w^{ch} gives an account of Severall men Killed & others wounded and that they were so weak: as that they ware not in a Capacity to goe out of theire garisons to bury the dead and drive of the Indians which poast Letter wee Sent away to yo^w but fearing it should not Come to yo^r hand we have thought meet to Send a Copie of the s^d Letter here Inclosed; Since that on thirsday Last majo^{*} ffrost wth some others in Kittery prevailed to get out of Kittery york and wells 44 men and so marchtd forth to Sacoe: where wee got on fryday morning Early and found the Inhabitants to be in a miserable shattered Condition som of the principle men of that place destroyed by the heathen the day before we got there: there was Severall fishermen And others had buryed 7 bodyes being kild one being buryed before two others Could not finde but our Company being very diligent in theire Search found them and buried them they found al'so two guns & this was all they Could doe Except they had Stayed Longer which Could not be don because wee

Expect every moment that they will fall vpon vs at Wells York and Kittery and wee are not in Capacity to wth stand them wthout help from yorselves as for Sacoe they are brought so Exceeding Low that they are Just Redy to desert it without Speedy Relefe: they have a great deall of Coarn near theire houses but dare not goe out to Cut it much less are they able to Secure it and if they goe away Capeporpus being gone alredy wells will soon be destroyd and then the next So in a very short time you may Conclude wthout present Releefe the whole prouince will be wholy lost and left to the pleasure of the heathen had not those late Raballers made such great disturbance amongst vs wee should have ben in far better cappassity than we are: but so it is:) that if Speedy help be not afforded vs wee except nothing but Ruinge there fore doe humbly Request yor Speedy assistance or Elce farewell this pore prouince : this wee thought good as our duty to give yor Honors a short account of that soe when the pruince is desert wee may not ly vnder any blame leaving the whole to yo^r serious Consideration that so you may take such mesures as yow in yor wisdome shall Judge meet two of the Souldiers yo^w sent to Sacoe are slayn in the late Combate: and the Rest Expecting to meet with the like if not Speedely Releeued the Inhabitants of that garison being all destroyed except 4 sory men wee desire yow to excuse our importunity : in Regard it Conserns the lives and Estates of severall hundreds and In short the whole prouince, / there was 4 men sorely wounded in the fight: not: Elce: but: Remayn yo^r Hono^rs most Humble: Servants: Wells 27th July: 1689 John Dauis Charles ffrost

Provenc of Maine

Job Alcock

Shubael Dumer Francis Hooke Samⁿ Wheelwright Jos: Hamond

Alliance with Maquas Indians to be renewed.

June 27, 1689.

That some meet person or persons be desired to goe up to Treat wth the Maquas to renew our former Aliance and to oblige them to send forth a suficient Number of their men to the easterne parts to destroy our Indian Enimies for a Consideration to be paid them for every Indian Enimies head or scalp they shall bring to us.

Voted on the Afirmative by the representatives

desireing our honored Majest³ consent hereunto June 27th 1689

Attests

Ebenezer Prout: Clerk

Consent^d to by the Governo^r

and Councill, and that a meet Present of

ffifty or Sixty pounds be made unto them.

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

3° July 1689.

the above s^d Sume Consented unto by the Representatives Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Letter from Thos Danforth.

June 27. 1689

Honble Sr

The inclosed came to hand last night by the bearer, who has farther to informe, & gives such a character of y^e Indians y^t brought y^e report as gives great cause to feare it is to true. & will inform of y^e names who they are, & y^e manner y^t they have plotted their designes. Something must of necessity be done, or matters will grow worse. I understand Hawkins is a principle Enemy & y^t he threatens who ever come Indians or English to treat, they will knock them on y^e head, they are a Company of young meen— 30. in a company. they have a speciall designe ag^t Major Waldron & Peter Coffin. & under p^{re} tence of trade intend to surprise them & y^t speedily. I am much affraid if there be not speedy Course taken their Companies will increase.

I must beg excuse for my absence to day^e for by y^e providence of God I am detayned.

God direct

 S^r from yo^r humble serv^t Tho^s Danforth.

I intreat y^t Major Waldren may have speedy notice. better to send on purpose, yⁿ omitt.

Government in Maine Continued

June 28, 1689.

It is Declared that Thomas Danforth Esq^r President and others named with him in the Comission for Government within the Province of Mayne formerly granted by the Governour and Company of the Massachusetts Bay, are continued in the Exercise of the Government over that Province and the Inhabitants thereof untill farther Order./.

Boston 28° June. 1689

Voted by the Representatives

in the affirmative.

Attests Ebenezer Prout. Clerk

Dated as above s^d

Consented to by the Govern^r and Councill 28° June 1689 Is^a Addington Sec^{ry} Commander of Volunteers to be appointed.

June 29, 1689.

Voated by the Representatives

that Some

meet person or persons be apointed & Comisionated to comand a party of volunteires to be raised by Beate of Drum to be improved as a fflying Army on our ffrontier Townes &c for the destruction of our Indian Enimies & for compensation for theire Servis they shall be paid out of the publique' Treasury So much for every head or Scalp of our Indian Enimies they shall bring in, as the Governor & Councill shall Judge meet not exceeding ten pounds p^r head in or as mony respect being had to the Quality of the Enimie taken or destroyd & what ever Indian plunder they can take shall be theire owne.

June 29th 1689:

Attests Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Letter from Rob^t Pike.

Salsbury July 29 1689

May it please your honors

Just now came the inclosed from Cap^t Sherburn and I sent a copy thereof imediatly to M^r John March of Newbery whose mosion was this day expected to haverell whear thay expected to meet with som from your parts and so Imediatly for penikook on w^{ch} designe divers of our towne & others wear prepared to go with them whom we expected ouer this morning according to agreement but instead thereof Just now ar 2 of haverell men com over from him (that sayth) that by means of som Discuragment from Haverhill all is knockt in y^e head: I asked w^t discouridgment it was (and

thay say s^d March) that sending his brother to haverell for intiligenc of thayr forwardnes Mr Waynrite told him that it was not aproved of by their towne nor by the Maj^r nor himself nor wear any other to com ther from other places nor non out of thair towne but: 2: or: 3: sory fellows so the designe is retarded (as it was out before in the day of it I dout not but the Slauter at Saco is Com to your hands and that at Zagadehok on Lords day: 28: Instant Came a letter to me & capt church from portsmoth signifying that the pvinc forses had thayr Randevovs at Newichewanck on wesday: 12th Instant and that at ye news of the slater aforsayd at Saco Maj^r frost and cap^t Bragendin parting from the rest went estward to those parts — but Capt Winkal and the rest about 160 or: 170: the: 26: Instant he past over a brook for pigwoket & from thenc sent bake the horses by 13: men desiring them to be ther againe with pvision on wednsday ye Last instant: and thay wear in the meanwhile to go to the Indian hed quarters on y^e est of the pond: the portmoth men desired from vs som men to have made y^e convoy stronger but by reson of the sudanes of it and the present mosion to penicook and our men being som now at haverell we could afford y^m non (and now) all that design being quasht is very grivous to all with vs: and lookt vpon as a sad omitin w^t wilbe next God only knows I only thought my duty to give your honers notis speedily peopl in these solem cases think & say much the Lord unite your counsells and the people harts w^{ch} ar extreamly put out of fram that we may be a peopl saved of y^e Lord tho a peopl that distroy our selvs: I am your honers most humble servant

Robt Pike

the bearer hearof say that ther is yet hope if incuradged by your honers his resons or w^t els nesesary he wilbe present with you to Inform you.

Letter Samuel Sherborne to Maj. Rob^t Pike.

Hampton July 30 1689

Majer Pike Sir Thes are to informe you that this last night Thare came news to me from Exeter that one of Phillip Cromwells sons Came yesterday from Oyster River where were 20 Endiens seen and severall Houses Burning About 20 English Ishued out to beat them off amany guns were herd goe off but he coming away whill it was a doing we have not as yitt any account of what harme is ther done and we thanke you for your Care about our Conuoy: although no: help could be procured there is but a few Could be procured with us the notice was so suddaine but thos that are gon: went yesterday when it was almost night they were willing to stay no longer. When I have account fother from Oyster I will send to you not Els att pressent ffrom your ffriend

Samuell Sherborne

Superscribed Thes for the Worshipfull Major Robert Pike att Salisbery or Els where Hast post Hast

Proposals to the Convention.

14. 6. 89 // Proposalls to be Considered by y^e Gen¹¹ Convention

1. That y^e warr ag^t y^e Indian Enemy be Vigorously followed

past

2. for y^t end, an Impress be forthwith made of 600 or 800 men 3. That their Randevouz be in y^e frontier Towns

past

4. That a Councill of warr be chosen & impowred to mannage y^e warr & all officers necessary to that end,

past

- 5. That all warrants for an Impress be speedily Executed & obeyed on a severe penalty past
- That where the militia in y^e severall Towns are not setled as the law directs, The Councill shall nominate meet persons & give them Comission for their Ma^{tis} Service.
- 7. That Henceforth all paym^{ts} to Soldiers & salleries be made in country pay, & their allowance to be proporcconable—
- 8. That a Comittee be chosen to Collect the Country debts, & make return y^r of to this Session

passed

- That y^e tumultuous disorder of those y^t opposed the Councills order for y^e removall of M^r Dudley. under 10000 baile, be severely testified ag^t.
- 10. That where Constables are not chosen & sworn in any Town as y^e law directs, the County court or any 3: of y^e Mag^ts be impowred to appoynt & sweare meet persons for y^{ir} Ma^{tles} Service in y^t office / /

passed

11. That all householders & Soldiers belonging to y^e Eastern pts, & are come away from their severall plantacons an account of their names be by a Comittee of this Court forthwth taken, & return made to this Court.

passed

- That those drawn from y^e Eastern pts be injoyned to return againe to their severall places, excepting those plantacons y^t are deserted.
- 13. That y^e new sloop in y^e mill creek be well fitted And A sutable command^r pruided y^t may have A care of her & be Alwaies in a readines for y^e Countrey Service.
- 14. That a Comittee be appoynted forthwith to Exam. the Countryes stoare of amunition & powder & shott.
- 15. That y^e Trer be ordered to purchase such powder & shott as will be necessary to fill up y^e Countryes stoare./

Letter to Majr Chas Frost & others.

Boston 2^d of August 1689

Gentⁿ

Yors of the 27th July last past directed unto the Governor and Councill came to hand, who are not unsensible of the troubles and distresses upon yo^u by the Heathen Enemy and have not been wanting in their thoughts and care for you, and readiness to afford assistance to yor province, and have at severall times upon application made, sent forth men Amunition and provisions unto the respective places where they have been desired, though it's not without considerable difficulty to rayse men in the present juncture of time being harvest Season and under the present circumstance of affaires and many of the out Towns of this Colony lying open to the fury of the Enemy necessity requires their being strengthned; Notwithstanding are willing and do Resolve to afford yow assistance to their power and have written unto the other Colony^s to informe them of the present distress by the Enemy, and to pray their advice and assistance in the procuring of some

Friend Indians to joyne with a body of English to forme an Army to go forth against the Enemy lookeing at o^r Selves and all the English in the severall Governments throughout the whole Country to be concerned in this matter against a Common Enemy, though at present onely actually engaged against yo^r Selves, our Bretheren ffriends Neighbors & Subjects of the same Crown, daily Expecting their Answer and in the meantime shall Endeavour to releive Saco, and what else is necessary. And have not to charge our Selves to be wanting in what we have been capable of doing for the releife of that Province as Some have unworthily reflected upon us as not enough concern^d for the same. Comending you to the Protection of God we are, Gent

Superscribed. / .	Yo ^r assured and faithfull
For	ffriends
Major Charles Frost M ^r Francis Hooke &c ^a .	S: Bradstreet
In the Province of Maine	By order & consent
These. /.	of the Councill

List.

August 14th, 1689. the List of the Souldiers that Run away from his Majestys forces from forte Loyall & Like wisse what thay stole & Carried away.

viz. Jn° Hill Corpll - Jn° Wattkins = Jn° Lord = William Neff = Will Benett = James Danell = Rich: phipes = in all 7 men.

Stole from forte	one watch coate Dufels	0	15	0)
	one Bed case	0	10	0	
	3 Bags sartan what more vnsartan	0	12	0	2: 16: 0
	14 b powder	0	14	0	>2: 10: 0
	Tow hwendred musquitt & Corbine shott)			
	abt 14 b	50	5	0	ļ

from Phillip Merrenn	one Goon 1 p ^r shoes 5 ^s . 1 p ^r Stockns 2 ^s 6 ^d 1 p ^r Briches Horn & Amonition	$ \left.\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
from Jonathan Denham	1 cote 1 caster hatt 1 pr Briches 1 pr shoes 5° 1 p ^r hoos 4° mony <u>Amonetion</u>	$ \left.\begin{array}{cccc} 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 18 & 0 \\ 0 & 9 & 0 \\ 0 & 9 & 0 \end{array}\right\} 4. \ 16. \ 0 $
from J n º Sanderson	one Brass Goon 1 caster 1 snap sacke 12 ^d 2 p ^r stokns ¶ ^s 1 quilted cap 2 ^s 6 ^d 1 silke neck cloth Amonetion	$ \begin{array}{c} 2 & 10 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 10 & 0 \\ 4 & 5 & 0 \\ 2^{a} & 6^{d} & 0 & 5 & 0 \end{array} $
from Ezekill Bisco	one p ^r Briches 1 coate Catoch Boxe & horen ————————————————————————————————————	$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
from Nicolas Gorsey	one coate 1 Large Briches 1 p ^r woosted hoos: p ^r shoos 1 snap sacke Amonetion	$ \left.\begin{array}{cccc} 1 & 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 8 & 0 \\ 0 & 7 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 \end{array}\right\} 2; 2 0 $
from John Bussbee	one p ^r shoes 1 catoch Boxe 2 ^s 6 1 neck cloth 2 ^s Amonetion	$\left.\begin{array}{ccc} 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 4 \\ \end{array}\right\} 0: 8 6$
	one sord nil Paino 1 sord . Borror 3 silke nek cloths 4 Bottells	$ \begin{array}{c} 0 & 10 & 0 \\ 0 & 18 & 0 \\ \end{array} $ $ \begin{array}{c} 0 & 6 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 & 0 \end{array} $ $ \begin{array}{c} 0 & 10 & 0 \\ 0 & 18 & 0 \\ \end{array} $ $ \begin{array}{c} 0 & 10 & 0 \\ 0 & 10 & 0 \end{array} $

1J-1-6

Deposition of Lenox Beverly Aug 17, 1689.

Lenox Beverly aged abt 25: years being sworn saith that he being soldier at Penyquid y^e winter time 1688: where was Cap^t Genⁿ S^r Edm: Andross Kn^t there came to y^e fort where S^r Edm. then was two squaws the one Madochawondoes sister & ye other Moxis wife as was said, & two other Indian women that went along with them, they were in the fort with S^r Edm: two dayes & when they came forth they seemed to be halfe drunk. This Deponant & Peter Ripley was comanded to guard these Squaws from Penyquid to New harbour, being in distance ab^t two miles, and as wee passed on v^e way Madochowondoes Sqaw Lavd down her burden in the snow, & comanded the Depon^t to take it up: wherevpon y^e Depon^t look^t into y^e basket, & saw a small bag w^{ch} he opened & found it to be Gunpowder w^{ch} he Judged five pound w^t, and a bag of bullitts of a greater w^t, and the w^t of y^t baskett I took up was as much as y^e Depon^t could well cary along. & y^e other 3: Squaws had each one of them their baskett w^{ch} appeared to be rather of greater then lesser burden yⁿ y^t y^e Depon^t carved, w^{ch} were all of them loaden & brought out of y^e fort, and Modachowandos Squaw said shee had y^e powder of S^r Edm: and added y^t shee was to come againe to him within 4: dayes:

Boston 17° August 1689. Sworn in Councill attest^r Is^a Addington Sec^{ry} $\operatorname{Lenox}_{{}^{\operatorname{his}\operatorname{mark}}} \operatorname{Bewerly}$

This convent[®] haueing pased an order drawn by the Presid^t of the Province of Mayne impowering Capt Silvanus Davis, Cap^t Anthony Brackett. L[‡] George Ingerson, L[‡] Thadeus Clark, Elisha Gunnison & L[‡] Elisha Andrews a comittee for regulating the affaires of the plantaccon of falmouth, and for the ordering and disposeing y^e people into Garrisons, Scoutings. watches, & wardings and for regulating the militia of y^e Town for their defence & destructione of y^e Enemy, Do approve thereof, and the like order to be made for other Towns in y^t Province of Suitable persons in their respective Towns. 17? Aug? 1689. Approved of by the Governo^T and Councill.

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry} Consented to by the Representatives 17° Aug. 1689. Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Letter from Silvanus Davis.

Fallmoth 19th. Aug 1689

Honored Worthy { gentlemen

Thes in humble submetion Com to aquainte yor Honon's that as y^{tt} wee have made noe Discovery of the Enemy najther by land nor water y^{tt} som of ou^r scouts are Davly abrode By Wallter & Land pray God keepe them of from vs for shoold they Com in a Grate body wee are but in a weake Condition to Receve them: vpon the 12th of this instant soom time in the night thare Arived a Catch & Came to Ancor about 4 mile from this forte. early in the morning (when wee Beate the Revalle to Call all ou^r men to Geather on thaire Arms the which wee doe 2 or 3 times a day to p^rvent supprisell) wee see a Long Boate with 3 hands in her Coming vp toward the Towne ohen Boate Came to the shore & the men one of the men Called Jnº Darby a knowne fisherman Belonging to Salom Came ashore to mee the other 2 men filed soom walter I Demanded of Jn^o Darby from whence thay came hee said from Kape Sabells a fishing the Catch beloning to Salom one Allen Chard of Salom another & all soe said that a privettere Bregendene att Cape Sapells had Taken them & had took from them soom Led thaire bread & wallter but did them noe farther harem I asked if thay did Know the masters name of the Bregendene Jn° Darby said he did not know naither did they Aske for they was afraid of them & was Glad they woold Let them Goe i asked Jnº Darby why Allin Charde did not Com vp to Towne he said the master had hurte his foot & that thay had thare fare of fish on Boord being about 1800 fish, thay only wanted walter & did Intend with all speed for Salom Jn° Darby asked if heare was a doctter in towne & desird him to goe on bord the Catch to see the masters foot which the doctter did but before the doctter got on Boord som of ou^r people that had bin on Bord brought mee word that it was a privetere Catch & that thay had many men on Boord i asked for Allin Chard and people said thay could not see him on Boord but thay see one capt pownds & one Tho hackins on Bord which gave mee Caus to suspect them for to be Roges the Docttor came vp to towne but he was in servrall (Tales) as soom time he woold say thay ware vpon an honest aac^op^t sumtimes that thay had but a feaw men on Boord some times that thay had many men on Boord which Gave mee Caues to suspect that the doctor did intend to make one with them & often the docto^r was parseved to be discorsing with the souldiers beloning to the fort after he Came from Bord; at night after the Gard was sett the Tato Beate & above 12 at night i saw all our souldiers at thaire greers & the sentinells sett i Charge^d hee that had the command of the Gard to see that Good watch should be kept Toward the wallter side in the night when all was still & quiett the whole Gard & sentenells Tooke thaire Arems & Robd the Rest of the souldiers that was a sleepe of thaire clothes except what was on thaire backs thaire Amonetion & some of thaire Arems went ought of the forte Took a Grate Boate that was a float & went on Board the said Catch. 14th moring being Callem i sent a Cnow to see if thay Coold see the Catch and if thay Coold to

Get to them to Demand ou^r men ou^r Canow overtooke them at Portland & came by thaire sid demanded Cap^t pounds to deliv^d vp the souldiers that had Run away from his majestys forte hee said he woold not ou^r men said if not deliver the men that hee woold deliver what thay had stoale viz: Amonetion Arems & Cloathes & that all though the men woold nott Return them selfs thay shoold Return what thay had Caried away that was not thaire owne thay said what thay had thay woold Keepe & what thay Coold Gett thay woold take Giveing ou^r men Thretting speeches & saing thay did want a beatter vessel & that thare one Chowne in a sloope Belonging to Georg (Hesh) in this Harbor & thay woold have him all though thay shoold waight for him 2 or 3 weeks the 2 men I sent in the Canow to spake with them was Jos Dows & Siy: Androws the Curcomstances Considred we are in a very sad Condition for wee have not forse to Ingage with any Enemy that shall assalte vs by Land neither have wee any vessell to defend vs by walter Soe that wee Ley for a pray for all both by sea & Land all which quite discorreges our peopell I Humbly pray yr Honre that wee may have soom shutable assistance for our Defence for Land & sea & I Hope wee shall not bee found negligent vpon our Duty Hoping ou^r shalop will bee spedily Returned to vs with such Incorrigment from yor Honor's that may Revife ou^r all most fainting sperits J subscrib my selfe as I am

Yo^r Honou^{rs} most Humble Sarvant Silvanus Davis

By Jn° Hill Armorer Carried ought of the Kings store in the Smith's Shope one pistoll — Mr Clarke 0 12

one Goon	${ m Mr}$	1	10	0
one Goon	Mr. Riall	1	0	6
one hand vice lent	t yo ^r Mr Larence	0	10	0

0

of S. D 5^{s} (some) plates 5	0	10	0		
3 files S D	0	4	6		
1 p ^r smith Tongs	0	2	6		
hand hama	0	2	6		
	4	11	6		
1 Loke	0	2	0		
	4	13	6		
Brought from the othr sid	19	1	6		
	$\overline{23}$	15	0		
1 file Lost p Captt Brocholt		$\overline{7}$	0		
	$\overline{24}$	2	0		
The accopt on the other side & above is as it $)$					
was Gave in to mee by the seural parsons		0.0	0		
that was Roobd at y ^e fort knowne what	24	02:	0		
more is not Knowne att p ^{re} sent					

August: 14th 1689 Ero^rs except^d Y^s Silł Davis.

Order Aug 20. 1689

Ordered that Six hundred men horse and floot bee forthwith raised within this Collony to bee sent forth in their Majestys Service for the Suspressing and destruction of the Indian Enemy: out of the severall Regiments in proportion following: viz^t Boston Regiment Eighty-one: South Regiment of Suffolke one hundred And one: Middlesex Lower Regiment Eighty: Middlesex Vpper Regiment Seaventy two: Essex vpper Regiment ninety fower: Essex Lower Regiment one hundred and eight: Hampshire Regiment Sixty fower. And the Majers of the Severall Regiments are ordered forthwith to Issue out theire Warrants to the Committes of Militia of the Respective Townes: within theire severall Regiments to detach Aproportionable number of men out of each Company and Troop: well Appointed with Armes and Ammunition to Attend that service: And to Rendezvouz at y^e severall Towns and places following viz^t Boston Regiment at Boston South Regiment of Suffolke at Roxbury: Middlesex Lower Regiment at Wooborne: The vpper Regiment at Chelmsford: Essex Lower Regiment at Ipswich: The vpper Regiment at Haverill; Wendesday the Twenty Eight of this Instant August: The one fifth part of the Above Six hundred to bee troopers Desireing the Hon^{ed} Gov^r & Councells Consent.

Past in the affirmative by the Representatives.

Augst 20th: 1689:

Ebenezer Prout Clerk

The majo^r of Each Regiment to appoint a meet pson att the Respective Randezvouz to take care of the soldiers impressed & sent thither. to appoint them quarters & p^{*}vent their straggling, vntill disposed of by Authority.

Order Aug. 20. 1689.

Ordered that the persons herein named be a Coñittee to take a List of the names of the men lately come from the Eastern parts and the places from whence they came, that are now resident in the severall Towns of this Colony and to make Return thereof unto this Sessions. Viz^t for Boston Mess^{rs} Timothy Thornton, William Robie Joseph Proutt. For Salem Mess^{rs} Benjamin Marston Benjamin Gerrish. For Charlestown m^r Thomas Lord. For Marblehead Lt Robert Bartlet. For Beverley Cap^{ne} Paul Thorndike

past in the affirmative by the Representatives

Augst 20th 1689.

Ebenezer Prout, Clerk

Consented to by the Governo^r and Councill.

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

20th Augst 1689.

Order.

Information being given that 17: soldjiers y^t were put into the Garrison at Saco, have Deserted their trust & their ma^{ties} service, and is a very bad presid^t. It is ordered that said soldjers be forthwith sumoned to appear before this Court to give an acc^t of there accon herein. As also those y^t are come away disorderly from Cochecho. or any other of y^e Garrisons.//

Voted in y^e Affirmative by y^e Governo^r & Councill desireing y^e Consent of y^e rep^rsentatives.

by order p

Ia: Russell

Consented to the Representatives Ebenezer Prout: Clerk

Letter from Silvanus Davis Aug. 21. 1689

August 19th

This day in the After noone Late ou^r scouts that had bin abrood Brought news that thay Heard many voleys of Goons at North Yarmouth which Gave vs caus to suspect that thay ware ingadgd with the enemy wee sent vp a sloop & skife with what hands wee coold spare for thayr Relefe were Return^d answ^rd that the enemy Gave them the onsett Mondy afternoone & Contenued vntell Tusday moring thay fired sevrell staks of wheate Kild one Gerell that was ought of the Garison to fatch wallter Taken or Kild one man that was abrood Conterery to orders all thaire wemen & cheldren are brought to this towne as for the men thay Doe Intend to Keepe thaire place vntell farther orders thay Are in Grate want of protection & Amonetion which i hope will be sent for the suploy of them & vs allsoe vs one man shoot throw the hand at North Yarmoth, which woonded man is Brought to this towne & wee are in Grate want of soom medesens for sicke & woonded men what is above is the p^rsent News to acquaint your Honours from him that subscribs him selfe yor Honors

> most Humble servant Sił Davis

August 21th: 1689.

Instructions Aug. 21. 1689

Extracts.

"Instructions for Colonyl John Pynchon Major Thomas Savage and Cap^{ne} Andrew Belcher Gentⁿ you being chosen and appointed by the Governn^t of the Massachusetts Colony to undertake a journy to Albany to Treat with the Maquas and (if advised by the Gentlemⁿ vpon the place) with the other Nations of Indians confederate with them for the renewall of their ancient ffriendship with the English of Governn^t" "You are to Let them know that the warr made by the Eastern Indians was begun before the alteration of the Governn^t and so far as we have been informed the Indians were the first Aggressors therein, and their insinuation of the English first sending for and y^n treacherously destroying some of their principle men and intending to cut off all the Indians in the Country is notoriously false and a Lying aspersion cast vpon the English to. stir up other Indians against them."

"You must as prudently as may be insinuate to them that those Eastern Indians hold correspondence and strict alliance wth the ffrench their Enemies and wilbe ready vpon any oppertunyty and advantage given to assist the ffrench against them; And that it would be their intrest as well as ours that Check were given to the farther progress of the warr by the Eastern Indians, and that they be destroyed."

Order Aug. 22. 1689

Ordered by the Representatives that twenty-five of the Eastern men that are come hither w^{th} out order deserting their Garrisons or plantations, be sent to Wells for the releif of that Town. they finding provission for said soldiers at their own Costs & bearing their equall proportion in the whole charge of this present warr w^{th} y^e Indians.

August 22nd 1689: past by the Representatives

in the affirmative Desiring the Hon^{ed} Gov^r & Magestrates Consent Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consent^a to by the Governo^r & Councill

Is^a Addington, Sec^{ry}.

Directions to Capt. Alden

Boston. Aug 27th 1690.

Cap^{ne} Alden

You are to receive on board y^e Sloop Mary whereof yo^u are Comander, y^e Souldiers now ordered on an Expedition for their ma^{ties} Service Eastward ag^t y^e ffrench and Indian Enemies, and Sayle unto Piscataqua and deliver y^e said Souldiers unto Maj^r Robert Pike Comander in Chiefe there with yo^r provisions and Amunition aboard as you shalbe ordered: Or if there be Occasion of yo^r Stay to transport the men ordo any farther Service in attending y^e Expedition, then to attend such Orders as you shall receive from y^e Comander in Chiefe to y^t End. Take all due care to prevent a Surprise of yo^r vessell and do what Execution you can against the Enemy as yo^u have opportunity.

Signed S: Bradstreet Gov^r

// In y° Name of y° Council.

To Cap^{ne} John Alden Comander of y^e Sloop Mary

Letter from Silvanus Davis & others.

ffallmoth province of Majne August 28th 1689

Honourd S^r

We Canot in duty omitt but by Thes to aquainte yo^r Honoù that North: Yarmoth is wholy desarted not soe much: by Reson of: the Enemy as thaire owne stuboren speritts: after: the fight thay had with the Enemy to say the next morning: sum of thaire owne peopell with 4 of thaire souldiers which had bin Conterary to ou^r wills att this towne; with som of ou^r people namely Loutt Clarke went vp to see what Condetion thay ware in: as all soe to Give them

Incoragemente if they ware standing for to stand; & that thay shoold have full suploys of what was needful that was in our power to Assiste with but thay Resolved not to stand but draw of: all soe whare as thay to make a Cloke for thaire Removing Doe say thay did wante Amonition which was nothing soe, for it did fuly appere & it was proved by soom of thaire owne Inhabitanse & many of ours that Sill Davis profred to Assiste with amonetion seurell times if thay woold have Ingaged to have kept thaire plase as all soe the same day that Lieuth Androws Came from Boston & Arived heare Sill Davis did Declare to seurell of thaire Inhabitance that was at that time there the desire of the Councill that thay shoold keepe thaire place & all soe the Grate Care that thare was taken for thaire defense with the Rest of thes parts: & with all Sill Davis sent vp word that he had provetians Com which if they woold send downe word that they woold stand & keepe thaire place hee woold Immediately send up provetions & Amonetion But thay Returned for Answer that thay ware Resolved to draw of.

Vpon the 26th of this Instant all the Inhabitanc of north yarmoth, with the souldiers Came to this towne in 3 sloops & Canoues: when Landed wee the Commity for the Meletia mett to Consider for the ordring the Souldiers & Inhabitance being Com to this place: the Souldiers being Landed wee sente for thaire Sargent to Damand of him the Reson hee did Leave his poste hee Answered the Inhabitance woold not stay they drawing of the souldiers coold not stay wee Tould him that wee had orders to stope him heare for the strenghting of this place but hee would not naither shoold any of his men for hee & them was Resolved to Goe to Boston wee vsed many perswations & Argements to p^{*}suade him to stay but seeing persuasions woold not doe wee Comanded him to draw his souldiers to Geather Lede them into the forte & Loge thaire Arems but hee said he woold not him selfe niaither his souldiers wee comanded him to draw his men vp that wee might spake with them which after soomtime hee did but we had the same Answer from them as wee had before from him thay desired to see the orders from the Councill that they shoold bee Added to this Garison wich wee did in hopes by faire menes wee might have them bee obedient to stay but thay all was the more obstinate Laffing & fflouting & sayd thay woold all be Kild vpon the place before they woold stay for thay had dun thaire Duty that thay was Hired for & thay woold bee gon for Boston (wee Judge it is as others had don to bee Hired againe by which menes if it bee sufred it is the way to Ruen the Country) the Inhabitance of north yarmoth many siding with them being of the same mind not to stay heare was seurell sloops doe Com to Gete fraight that dos prsuad the people privetly to draw of: & dos Infuse in to the peopele that there is not power in the Country thats men Rather then

thay woold Loose thaire fraight woold bee willing that whoole Townes should be desarted as to prove thay had noe want of Amonetion the Inhabitance of north yarmoth did at this Towne vpon the 26 the of this Instant at night deuid a li of poder a man which thay had Lefte being parte of what thay had ought of thaire majestys store this was bee sides what the souldiers had Lefte wich wee demanded of the Sargent but hee have not delivered any ou^r Condetion is very Deplorable Considering the Enemy is not only upon ou^r Backes by Land but wee Ley open vnto all piretts by walter which if wee had a vessell of soom forse to Attend this parte of the Country & espeshially this Bay it may bee a menes to prevent pirets sheltering in thes parts this Bay being full of Good harbors for them: Desiring yor Honours excuse for our Trobling you with our abrupt Lines & that you woold have vs Contenualy in yor Renbranc praying for yor safty in this woreld & everlasting hapines in the woreld to Com wee

subscrib ou^r selfes yo^r Humble sarvants in the behalfe of ou^r Towne being of the Committy.

Georg Bremhall	Elihu Gunnison	Silvanus Davis
Elisha Andrewes	Georg Ingersoll sein ^o	Robt Lawrence
	Jn° p(allmer)	Thadous (Clark)
		Antho: Brackett

Letter from Silvanus Davis

Honed Sr

as in Duty Bound thes Are to Give you an acc^opt of the store of Amonetion that is in this forte that then you may Consider what more to send that if an Armey Cam thare may not be a wante for thaire suploys.

 Amonetion Now Resting in the forte

 three Barrells of puder ______

 abought Tow hundred waight Musquitt

 & Carbine Ball ______

 36 hand granados _______

 a verry small p^rsell of Damnefid match ______

 a parsell of Refus flints _______

 about 30 Ball for the Grate goons

 for to send
 puder ______

musquett Carbine pistoll & Swan Shoot
Som Good match —
Candells — — —
2 Drom heads
fflints — — — —
Bread - - - porke & pease —
Tow ouer Glasses - — —
a flag for the forte —
Shoote for the Grate Gons —
som nailes single Tens & Duble Tens.

to Repaire the forte 5 in shingle nails -2 pad Lokes _____ 1 stoke Locke for a dore -Something for drinke for the Souldiers -Soom medisens for sicke & wonded men if any -Soom spare Arems seurell of our Arems Are ought of Kilter & noe Smith to Repaire them - -(stoces) shoes shoorts wascots drawers cotes the souldiers are very Bare soom not a shorte to shifte soom Bare foot Canvas to make Beeds Dufels for Blanketts Tobacco: $\frac{1}{2}$ Areeme of paper a Caske of Drinke Charge it to accopt of yor Sarvate Silv Davis

The names of thoes that marched of with Sargent forrist of those from North Yarmoth

Sargent	Will fforrist Zacriha hill Sam ¹¹ Wallker Joshua Owen Ephrem Tere Issaac Kenting Will Ottoa Will Bimbellbe	10 Run away

Stay'd here____

James Bagley Job Browne Benjamen Snow Alexander Bocer

Staid 4

Simon Briant woonded at north Yarmoth sent home now = to be Returned when Cured noe discovery of the enemy that wee here of sense the fight at north Yarmoth// which was vpon the 19th of this Instant Superscribed Thes To The Honord Thomas Danforth Esq^r presedent of // The Province of Majne // p^rsent

Commission Aug. 29. 1689.

The Convention of y^e Governo^r & Councill and Representatives of Massachusetts Colony in New England

To Jeremiah Swayne Comand^r in chiefe

Whereas the Kennebeck and Eastern Indians with their confederates have openly made warr vpon their ma^{ttes} Subjects in y^o Provinces of Maine, New Hampshire and of this Colony, barbarously murduring and captivating of many, burning their Houses and Spoyling them of their Estates. And whereas yo^u Jeremiah Swayne are appointed Comander in chiefe of all the Forces now raysed and detached out of the severall Regiments within this Colony for their Ma^{ttes} Service in an Expedition against the comon Indian Enemy their Ayders and Abetters./

These are in their Ma^{ties} names to Authorise and require you to take into yo^r care and conduct all the said fforces and diligently to intend that Service by leading and exercising yo^r inferiour Officers and Souldiers Comanding them to Obey you as their Comander in chiefe And to ffight take kill or destroy the said Enemy^s by all the waies and meanes yow can as you shall have oppertunity. And you to Observe and Obey all such Orders and directions as from time to time yo^u Shall receive from the Governo^r and Councill of this Colony.

In Testimony whereof the Publique Seale of the aboves⁴ Colony is hereunto affixed.

Dated in Boston the 29th day of August 1689 Annoq RR^s et Regina Willielmi et Maria Anglia &^{ca} pmo

29° August 1689 past in the affirmative by the Representatives Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consent^d to by the Gov^r and Councill -

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

29° Augº 1689

Ordered that the souldiers raised out of the South Regiment of Suffolke, And the Souldiers raised out of the upper regiment of Middlesex bee posted at Groton: And that the Company drawne out of the Lower Regiment of Middlesex bee posted at Haverill And the Company drawne out of the vpper Regiment of Essex be posted at Newichawannock Augst 31° 1689 past in the affirmative by the Representatives Desireing the Hon^{ed} Gov^r & Magestrates Consent Ebenezer Prout. Clerk Ordered that the head Quarters for the Forces now detached for their Ma^{ties} Service in the present Expedition against the comon Indian Enemy be as follow Viz^t Casco, Newichewanick, Havarill and Groton until farther Order/ 29° August 1689

> Voted in the affirmative by the Governo^r and Councill Is^a Addington Se^{ry}

29° August 1689.

Consented to by the Representatives Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Ordered That the Souldiers detached out of the Severall Regiments in this Colony be appointed forthwith to march to the head quarters respectively as hereafter named their to attend further Orders from the Govern^r & Councill, or the Comander in chicfe:

Capt Nath Hall Those out of Boston Regimt } to Casco Capt Simo Willard - - - - Essex Lower Regimt Capt Andro Gardner - - - Suffolk South Regiment { to Newichawannick Capt James Convers - - Middlesex Lower Regimt Capt Jacob More - - - - Middlesex vpper Regimt - to Groton Capt Tho. Noise - - - - Essex vpper Regimt - - to Haverill Horse ~ Middlesex vper Regiment to Groton Suffolk Horse to Groton Essex vper Regimt Horse to Haverill Lower Middlesex Horse to Newichewanicke Regimt Sessex lower Regimt to Newichawannick 31º August 1689 Past by the Governo^r and Magistrates

Is^a: Addington

- Sec^{ry}

Consented to by the Representatives Ebenezer Prout Clerk

fforte Loyall ffalmoth 7^{br} 11th 1689 5 clocke evening

Honor^d Jentellmen:

Thes in Humble Submetion Comes to Aquainte yor Honours that this Day about 3 a Cloke after none thare Arived a ship at this porte beloning to Corizo one Abraham füsher Commander a Duch man hee had bin at the estward & taken sundry prises Rainging weste along Shore thay put into Pemequid whare thay found a party of Indians to the number as thay Judge 3 or 4 hundred thay had the opertunity to surpris 4 Indians in a Cannow three thay kild & one thay tooke being a sagemors soon & is on boord vpon examination of said Indian hee Did Confess that thare was Com from pemequid for this place 250: Indians & fife hundred more Desingned for Casco, being all at pemequid with full: Resolution to make vp 700 Resolved to vse theire vttermost Indevor to Destroy Casco: perteculerly & all the Engles in Jenerall the said commander Receivng this Reporte from thaire Indian Capttife & having one Cap^{tt} Tho Whittakor on Bord of him whose Gave The Comandor a full accopt of our weake Condetion the Comander with the Joynte Concente of his men made all haste to this place for ou^r Defence & to Aquainte vs of the suden Aproch of: the numorous Enemy which is a uery Grace favo^r espeshley from a strainger the surcomstances Considred as Bound in duty i made bould to aquainte yor Honours that you may Consider if thare is not nesecety to send vs more forses Amonetion & Arems with provetions for our Relefe the surcomstances wee Leave to yor Canded Consideration.

8th of this Instant Cap^{tt} Hall Arived here with his forses i hope brave Briske men & by Gods Blessing will doe Good sarvis for God & the Country wee dayly discover the Indians aboute vs Cap^{tt} Hall have bin marching ought with his men but have not had the opertunity to meete with them vpon

the 10 of this Instant morning we discovered smokes att Spurwinke Immediatly Cap^{tt} hall marched away to Gett above the Enemy & soe Drove the woods downe Toward the smokes when thay Came whare the smokes was it was 2 houses that the Enemy had fired att Spurwinke but did not meete with the Enemy it was Reported by soom of the Inhabitance that thay did see 5 Indians firing said Houses being of thooes that wee sent for Boston Last fall: the Indians at pemequid promise to Bring in 9 or 10: English Capttefs thay have in thaire hands & deliver them vp in exchang of the Captife to the Comander the place of exchainge was Apointed to be here at Casco, this day the Comander Douts thay may bee Tou numorous for vs: hee as is said: hastned Here for ou^r Relefe & will stay soom time Rather then wee shall bee Lefte to bee Ruend by such a barborous enemy Desiring the Lord of hosts to bee with you & his Grasious presenss in the midest of yor Councill I subscrib: my selfe yor most Humble sarvant

Silvanus Dauis

Majî Walldrens Dafter is on is promised in Exchainge I Have a vesle hd Redy to saile by which i shall Give a more fuller accopt to yor Honou^rs

100 hatchets2 hand sawes46

46^d ditto

4 hamers 3 doz. Aules

4

10 hobbs & 3ª

2 Sloops to transport sould's & one of y^e barges

2 smaller open boats to attend

6 doz Cod hookes. 1 doz. Lines

50 Fuzees or Indian Guns

Mem^d power to impress men &e as y^r may be need.

49

Cap^t Davis & Militia y^r ordered to assist pilates to be incuraged according to y^{ir} desert & pains

Boston Sept. 7. 1689.

This Bill for Supplys was voted by y^e Gov^r & Councill to be forthwth provided by y^e Comiss.

Propositions made by the Hon^{ble} Col¹ John Pynchon, Maj^r Thomas Savage Capt Andrew Belsher and Cap^t Jonatham Bull agens for the Colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth and Canetticutt to y^e River Indians as well Mahikanders as Skachkook Indians in the citty hall of Albany y^e 12th day of Sep^r 1689

Brethren

Wee being Commissionated by y^e severall Collonies in New England viz^t Massachusetts Plymouth and Canetticut to Renew the Antient friendship and League lately made by our Predecessors with y^e five nations of Indians viz^t Maquase Oneÿdes Onnondages Caÿouges and Sinnekes Understanding that you are Subjects of this goverment and by y^t means wrapp'd and Included in the chaine or Covenant made with said Nations, wee doe think meet to acquaint you of y^e great change or Revolution of Government in England, and y^e Quarrell now Depending Between Protestants and Papists. our great king haveing United y^e English and Dutch to be as one, who are Resolved to assist him with their lives and fortunes against all y^t shall oppose.

Vnderstanding y^t y^e french at Canida (with whose nation wee are Informed by y^e way of y^e West Indies our great King hath Proclaimed warr) is now att warr with you, who are in Amity and League with y^e Maquase and y^e Rest of the Nations and so Consequently with us, who are in y^e same chain with them, wee take this opportunity to lett you know y^t y^e Easterne Indians being Instigated and Incouraged by y^e french at Canida, who are your and our mortall Enemies: have made Incursion upon y^e out Borders of our great Kings government to y^e Eastward of Merrÿmack River, and y^e Places there adjacent

Altho wee are not so Immediately concerned it being out of our Colonies yet we hold ourselfs Obliged in Duty to Stand for y^e Defence of all or any of there Majesties Subjects; and wee doe Expect y^t you will accompt it your Duty Likewise to doe your utmost to kill and Destroy all those of there Maj^{es} Enemies and Particularly y^t you will not hold any Correspondence with any of y^e Easterne Indians. But take all opportunityes and advantages to Destroy them as well as oy^r our grat kings and his subjects Enemies

Altho we hear Proclamation of warr wth france be made in England yett we have not Particular orders from our great King Concerning y^t matter, but Expect them daÿlÿ which when we shall Receive shall not be wanting to doe our uttmost for y^e Rooteing out and Extirpation of your and our Enemies at Canada which have been so Treacherous to us both.

Wee have been informed of a Report you have Received from y^e Easterne Indians of a Designe y^e English had against you and all oy^r Indians to Mischeeffe and Destroy them, and also y^t we should have treacherously kill^d there Sachems.

Wee doe now wash our hands of it, and Declare it to be utterly false. and y^t we never had any such thought but on y^e Contrary when there Sachems were sent for, were Civilly used and had Presents given them and sent home in a Sloop safely, But soon after they Committed several murthers and Rapines, so y^t wee can Esteem those falcityes no oy^r then a Stratagem of y^e french Jesuits with whom they hold Correspondence to Sugest such notions to them on Purpose to Sett us at Variance which if y^u adhere to will undoubtedly Proove Destructive to y^u and y^r Posterity, for our Parts we Intend no Evill against any Indians y^t will live Peaceably with us, and Resolve to keep y^e Chain Betwixt us whole, and doe Expect y^e same from y^u ; & doe hertily wish y^t those foure Eastern Indians of our Enemies which were w^{th} yo^u had been by you Secured, as y^n were ordered by y^e Gent: of Albany in your Castles w^h would have been verry acceptable to our great King and verry gratefully acknowleged by all there May^{es} Subjects, was given them

	was signed
50 lb Pouder	John Pynchon
100 lb lead	Tho: Savage
2 doze Stockings	Andr: Belcher
24 shirts	Jonathan Bull
60 gild ¹⁸ in wampum	
Besides Tobaceo & bread	
& 5 Coats for v ^e Sachems	

Answer of y[°] River Indians to Co¹ John Pynehon, Maj^r Tho: Savage Cap^t Andrew Belsher and Cap^t Jonathan Bull Agents for the three Collonies of Massachusetts Plymouth and Cancttieut in Albany y[°] 13th day of Septemb: 1689

Names of ye Sachims

Matsequeet Speaker Quaquahalit & his Broy^r Machligh Pen Waampichele Jovis Machaneek accompanied wth 20 oy^r Indians

1. Wee are glad to see y^e gentⁿ of Boston and y^e oy^r Collonies of N : England who make very acceptable Propositions

52

that they of the five Nations and wee are all in one Covenant Chain, it is certainly soe, and therefore let our hearts be united together as one.

2. $Y^{\circ u}$ Propounded Yesterday Concerning the Eastern Indians whom wee are to look upon and take as Enemies, wee will doe soe, but since wee are in y^e middell as it were of y^e Christians and y^e five nations and Dependents on them, therefore we must attend there motion, what they shal think fitt and order us to doe wee will joyn with them and doe it, and shall then take y^e Eastern Indians & bynde them and kill them as Enemies.

3. Fathers

Wee Return y^u our hearty thanks for your Presents Especially for y^e Pouder and Lead whereby our Castle is fortifyed with ammunition against our Enemies, and you all being in one Union, wee Desyre y^t y^e gentlemen of Albany may also assist us with there help in Rideing new stockadoes about our Castle w^{ch} is all gone to Decay. and to mend our axes and gunns, doe give a Belt of wampum and say theÿ are now Poor and not able for y^e p^{eent} to make a suteable Returne for y^e Presents now made, But assoon as they are Capable will make Retaliation.

Upon which y^e agents of y^e 3 Colonies Replyed

That they were well satisfyed with there answer and that there Lipps and hearts should be one, and not to hearken to any Storyes told them by Indians but Beleeve the Propositions made to them in this house

> A True Copy Examined. Rob^t Livingston

Instructions Sept. 14. 1689.

Instructions for Major Jeremiah Swayne Comander in chiefe /

In Pursuance of the Comission given you to be Comander in chiefe of the Forces raysed within this Colony for their Majesties Service in the present Expedition against the comon Indian Enemy, Reposing confidence in yor wisdom prudence and fidelity in the trust comitted unto you for the Honour of God the good of his people and the Security of the Interest of Christ in his Churches: Expecting and praying that in your dependance upon him you may be helped and assisted with all that grace and wisdom which is requisite for the carrying of you on with Success in this difficult Service And though much must be left unto yor own prudence and direction as providence and oppertunity may present from time to time in places of Action yet the following Instructions are commended unto yor Observation and to be attended so far as the State of matters with you in such a transaction will admit./

You are with all care and diligence to Improve the Severall Company^s of Souldiers under yo^r comand now quartered at Groton, Havarill & Newichewannick, together with the Company of now sent out under the conduct of Captain Noah Wiswall and such others as may be added unto you, in prosecution of yo^r Comission for the pursuing, discovery, subduing & destruction of the said comon Enemy as you shall have oppertunity, Intending likewise the safe guard and defence of those out Towns that lye most open and in danger of incursions by the Enemy, Especially at such time as they are now employed about their harvest, takeing care that they be sufficiently guarded.

You are to take Effectual Order that the worship of God be maintained and kept up in the Army. And that both morning and Evening prayer to God be duely attended, and so far as the Emergency of yo^r Service will admit, that the holy Sabbath be duely Sanctified.

You are to see that yo^t Souldiers Armes be alwaies fix't and that they be furnished with Amunition provisions and other necessary^s that so they may be in a readiness to repel or Attacque the Enemy.

And in yo^r pursuit take especial care to avoid danger by Ambushment or being drawn under any disadvantage by the Enemy, In your marches keeping out Scouts and a forlorn before your main body as shalbe requisite.

You are to Suppress all mutinies and disorders among yo^r Souldiers as much as in you lyeth and to punish those who shall disobey the comand of their Officers, desert their Company or neglect their duty And to prevent what may be and punish such as shalbe found guilty, of prophane swearing curseing drunkenness or such other sins as do provoke the Anger of God:

you may Encourage your Souldiers to be industrious & vigorous in their service to search out and destroy the Enemy promiseing them the benefit of all captives and plunder that shalbe taken unto their own use, and the reward of Eight pounds for every flighting Indian man that shalbe by them slain over & above their stated wages./

You are from time to time to give intelligence and advice to the Governo^r and Councill of yo^r proceedings and occurrences that may happen; And how it shall please the Lord to deale with you in this present Expedition.—You are to maintain a correspondence by intelligence as you can have oppertunity with Major Church Comander in chiefe of the Forces gone farther Eastward, and to yield mutual Assistance Each to other as you can conveniently come to joyne any part more or less of yo^r severall florces./ And if yo^{ur} florces or any part should hapen to come neer to Each other you must agree upon some Signal whereby yo^r Indian may be discriminated from the Enemy.

You are to take notice that Cap^{ne} Willard and Cap^{ne} Hall with their Company^s are put under the comand of Major Church to joyne the Plymouth fforce.

You are to assigne to Cap^{ne} Noah Wiswall Ten or more able hardy Englishmen to be of his Company as he shall desire to mix with his Indians.

You are not to draw off the Forces now Quartered at Groton untill farther Order.

Signed S: Bradstreet Gov^r

Boston 14° Sept^r 1689.

Past by the Governo^r & Councill Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Salmon ffalls in Berwick 7^{ber} 15 1689

 $Hon^{ed} \ S^r$

After the tender of my most humble service to yo^r hon^{rs}. These few lines humbly Sheweth the acco^{tt} of my proceedings hitherto, as I came along by Haverill, I left Orders wth Capⁿ Noise to Scoutt vpon y^e Skirts of said towne, & downe as far as Almsberry wth y^e whole or pt of his Comp^{es} & y^e Troopers drawn out of y^t Regiment Soe I advanced to Berwick where I found the people in as much Danger of Some among them as of y^e Enimy for want of a well Settlement of y^e Militia am. them, Then I sent for some of y^e principall Persons of y^e place, and also of Hampsheir Gentlem And advised with them, where wee agreed of y^e Settlement of Severall Garrissons wth their owne men and appointed Comand^{rs} of the same not without great Opposition by some When I had almost done and intending to advance towards Casco, I had news Sent me of a house poorly fortifyed at

Oyster River that it was taken by ye Enimie being about Sixty in y^e Comp^a: though part of Capⁿ Gardners Comp^a lodged the night before at said house & were moved away about half a hour before y^e assault and were got to Cocheecha where a post overtooke them and they faced about & persued ye Enimy but could not find them. Our Souldiers not haveing pvission nor Amunition to stay out were forced to return, Than I borrowed all y^e Amunition & Bread I could procure of the Inhabitants and sent pt of Capⁿ Converss his Comp^a to Cochecha to meet & Joyn with Capⁿ Gardners who Persued y^e Enimie three dayes but finding none of them returned, but before y^r returne, one of y^e Captives made his escape two dayes after he was taken, whom y^e Indians tould that they had beleagerd y^e place three dayes and when they knew how many men belonged to ye house & seeing ym all gathering Corn came & killed them first, and then sett vpon y^e house where were onely Woomen children & two Boyes, they killed & Captivated Eighteene persons none escapeing, wherevpon I ordered all ye Garrisons here abouts (for time to Come) not to leave any Garrisson without less then 4 or five able men vpon y^e Centry at all times, we are Endeavouring but cannot yet find any of ye Enimy by our Scouts, onely now & than there is a report of Indians Seen & men are shott att. wherevpon I offord Gaurds to y^e Inhabitants about their bussiness I cannot as yet have any Intelligence of their head quarters but by y^e Captive boyes acco^{tt} he perceived or Judged it was vpon an Iland at Winipessawket which is a small lake; Honed Srs I am now advancing towards Casco, having set there two Companyes vpon duty, Some few of o^r men are Sick & some lame Soe y^t we are in want of a Chirurgion, many of ye Souldiers are in much want of Cloathing & Tobacco & please send some more good pork and bread in Convenient time for a Recrute that we may not want as before, ye first bar" of pork we opened proved so bad could not spend it, for pease here are good to be procured; I hope you will be pleased to send lawes & Orders for y^e Comp. which is all at psent from Your Hono^{re} Humble Serv^t to Comand.

Jeremiah Sweyen

The following in the hand-writing Secretary Addington Mem^o for Cloathing./.

Shoes and stockins, Trucking Cloth for blanketts. Shirts drawers Coats and wast coats./.

Men wanting in James Convers his Company

Two from Cap^{ne} Hamonds Company

Two of Cambridge went back from Woburn.

One wanting from Reding another went back from Woburn.

Superscribed

To the Hon^{eble} Simon Bradstreet Esq^e Goven^r and y^e Councill of y^e Mattachusetts Colony // Hast post hast // //

ffalmouth Sept: 16th 1689

To the Honored Gov^r & Councell

My Last to yo^r Honors was p John Gee. being then in great haste. So that I had not time to give a full account of all our wants, as to our provisions it spends apace, wee have but part of one barr¹¹ of pork left. but here is beef to be had

to Supply the want of pork. provided your honors give order for the Impressing of what is needfull, or rather I supose if a Stock of goods Sutable for cloathing were Sent to purchase Such provision w^{ch} this place produces it might be more for the conveniency of the Inhabitants, and less charge to the Publique besides many of our Soldiers begins to want cloathing shoes & blankets &c. it is also Expected that some Straw beds be allowed them as for bread we shall soon want a Supply Espeshally if any more forces Should come heither, the want of w^{ch} cannot be suplied by anything raysed here. I hope yor honors have or Speedily will take care to send a supply of what is wanting, the former stock of provision w^{ch} Cap^t Davis had in his custody & neer spent so that here will be above a hundred men to be supplied out of what Stock we brought wth us of w^{ch} there is now but a little more then four hogsheds of the bread left, each mans allowance being a pound of bread for a day, here is wanting a p^r of Smiths bellows, here being none in the Town, and severall of our Soldiers will want their arms to be ffixt, here being no spare arms. I am tould that Some Swan Shot is wanting, also if more forces Should come to this place another bar" of powder will be wanting, as also a rhim of good paper to make cartrages.

Sept 17th yesterday moring the Ship Sett Sayle, upon w^{ch} the Indians Hallowed to them from Palmers Island upon w^{ch} they came to an anchor againe & Sent their boat and treated with them, the result of w^{ch} is that this day in the morning they exchanged their Captive for M^{rs} Lee & her child and about noon Sett Sayle wth her on bord & now being about 4 of the clock in the after noon the wind being contrary we se the Ships come to anchor againe. About 200 or more of Indians are Seen now upon S^d Island, and we do Expect a Speedy assault by them, the least harm we can Expect from them is that they will destroy what provisions are abroad, w^{ch} I would use as an argument to your honors to send a Speedy Supply w^{ch} is all at present from Your Honors humble Ser^{vt} Joseph Prout

Letter from Silvanus Davis

To be Communicated To the Inhabitance of the Province of Maine & all others Concern^d//

Falmoth 17 Sep: 89 3 Clocke noone

Yesterday y^e Indians came in in sight and made signs to y^e Dutch privateer for a fflie, y^y sent y^r boate to y^m and after some discourse y^y promised to bring Maj^r Waldens daughter & her child to exchange for y^e Indian captive, accordingly y^y came and some few hours since y^y received y^e woman and her child and delivered y^e Indian to y^m y^e woman declares y^t y^e Indians are in Number upwards of two hundred and fiftie all on Palmers Isle besides y^m on y^e Isle y^y heave other forces neare. y^e Indians tell y^e woman y^t since y^y came into oure Bay y^y heave some of y^m beene under everie of our Garrisons and know w^t wee are in Number and all our circumstances, y^y resolve forth wth to Set upon this Towne, which y^y reckon as y^r owne alreadie and yⁿ to yer design in taking and ruining y^e whole province, y^y deride and scoff at us after a strange manner, y^y say y^y are much encouraged by some Gentlemen in Boston for y^e mannaging y^e warr against us w^{ch} makes y^m go on w^t undaunted courge. this a Relation of what: presses at p^rsent

from yo^r Affectionate ffriend Silvanus Davis.

Order

Boston: 17° Sept^r 1689

To Mr John Alden Comander of the Sloop Mary.

You are Ordered to take on board said Sloop Mary Major Benjamin Church with such pt of the Souldiers both English and Indians under his Command as you can conveniently carry now intended for the Eastern parts in their Majesties service against the comon Indian Enemy and forthwith to Saile unto Casco bay and there Land the said Souldiers, and put on Shoare your Provisions Amunition, Cloathing and other Supplies for the forces w^{ch} are now on board and deliver the same unto Mr Joseph Proutt the Comissary upon the place takeing his Receipt therefore, And haveing unladen your Sloop, you are to attend the Orders of Major Church for the transporting of the souldiers from place to place as he shall find occasion, untill you shall be dismist home by him or receive further Order from the Governour and Councill of this Colony; Takeing Special care of your Vessell to secure her from any Surprisal by the Enemy or others Past in Councill die predict Signed

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

S Bradstreet. Gov^r

"Order to Major Benj^a Church to take Cap^{ne} Willard f. Cap^{ne} Hall^s Compa^s under his comand."

By the Governo^r and Councill of the Massachusetts Colony To Major Benjamin Church

Whereas you are appointed and Comissioned by the Councill of Warr of the Colony of New Plymouth Comander in chiefe of the Forces raysed within the said Colony against the comon Indian Enemy now Ordered into the Eastern parts to joyne with some of the Forces of this Colony for the prosecution repelling and subdueing of the said Enemy. It is therefore Ordered that Captain Simon Willard and Cap^{ne} Nathan Hall with the two Companys of Souldiers under their severall coñiand belonging to this Colony now in or about Casco Bay, be and are hereby put under yoⁿ as their Coñander in Chiefe for the present Expedition. And in pursuance of the Coñissions severally given to Either of them, they are Ordered to Observe and Obey yo^r Orders and directions as their Coñander in Chiefe untill farther Order from the Governo^r and Councill or the Coñission^{es} of the Colony^s. Dated in Boston the Seventeenth day of Septem^{ber} Ann^o Dm. 1689. Annoq RR^s et Reginae Guilielmi et Mariae Angliae &c^a pm^o./.

Signed

S. Bradstreet Gov^r.

Past, in Councell

Attest^r Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Boston Sep^r 17° 1689

Capt Simon Willard

Major Benjamin Church being Comissioned to comand y^e forces rajsed in y^e Colony of N: Plymouth & ordered to have his head quarters at Cascoe with you: y^e Governo^r and Council have ordered yo^rs & Cap^t Halls Companyes to be under him as yo^r Commission to attend his direction & order till you shall receive further or other order frõ y^e Governo^r & Council of this Colony.

y^e same sent to Cap^t Hall mutatis mutandis Past in Councill. Signed S: Bradstreet Gov^r

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Petition of John Day & others.

To the Hon^d Simon Bradstreet Esq[‡] Gov[‡] Thomas Danforth, Esq[‡] D. Gov and the rest of the Honrd Magistrates & Representatives Assembled in Council

The humble Petition of John Day, Edward Taylor, David Pattin & John Boyer, souldiers. Humbly Sheweth

Whereas your Petitioners were impressed for the Service of the Country to the Eastward ag^t the Indians and have faithfully served in our several Stations, and have gone through several staights & hazards by long & tedious marches & other difficulties in a cold winter season and now thro Gods goodness returned, and have not received our pay & wages for our Service and Still lying on dayly expences.

> your Petitioners humble request to your Hono^{rs} is that you would be pleased to consider our Condition which is poore & low, and would be pleased to order us our respective wages due to each of us, that so we may be the better inabled to satisfy our just debts w^{ch} we have bin forced to contract since our returne to Boston for our relief & maintenance and might be put in some capacity for future imploy that we may be y^e better inable to maintaine ourselves & yo^r Petitioners shall as in duty, pray &c

> > John Day Edward Taylor David Patten John Boyer.

Letter from Jer. Sweyne

ffrom o^r head quart^{rs} att Salmon falls in Barwick Octo^{br} 8. 89

Honed Srs

After y^e tender of my humble Service to yo^r Hon^{rs}, these are to acquaint yor Selves yt thru ye goodness of God I am in pretty good health hoping y^t these will finde yo^r hon^{rs} so, also to acquaint you y^t I received yo^r letter vesterday about 5 of ye clock in ye afternoone & wt referred to ye Maquas wee coppied out & Posted awaie to Maj^r Church with some other business of or owne in yor Honrs letter we understand y^t you have not had any account from us of o^r proceedings ye weh I do exceedingly wonder att. & am as much troubled to hear for I thought I had tooke an effectual care y^t yo^r Hon^{rs} might have advice of all o^r motions, wee wrote you a letter dated 16: Sept. giving account of all from Haverhill 'till y^t day & sent it by one of o^r own Soldiers Joshua Blanchard by name who lives on Mistick side belonging to Charlestown pray lett him be called to an account about. yⁿ from y^t day to y^e 5th instant we gave yo^r Hon^{rs} an account by Quart^r Master Whitmore of Medford & since y^t time wee have another scout returned from Wemepesiocke who marched round it Supposed to be a 100 miles, found a barne of corne & some small things but none of y° Enimy Supposed to have bin there this fortnight by their paths but one path to ye Westward but ye biggest path towards Ossabe, wee also Sent to Maj^r Church to advice him concerning o^r next motion, whether Estward or westward to ye Chestnut Country where some suppose some of y^e Enimy is gon, wee by or last gave yor Hon¹⁸ an account of three men Surprised by y^e Enimy att Saco, y^e next day w^s seen uppon y^e Sands about 200 Indians marching Estward since y^t wee have not heard of y^m, o^r men are many of y^m sick lame & stand in need of a Surgion, & good medicines further we have bin

moving to y^e Gent^m of Portsmouth y^t about 60 men be raised in y^t pvince in case of o^r moving Estward & by reason of y^e deficiency of so many of o^r Soldiers I think I must call off Cap! Noyes in case of o^r motion Estward. pray send us more cloathes of all sorts. not to trouble yo^r Hon^{rs} further att psent I rest & subscribe myself yo^r Hon^{rs} most humble servant att comand.

Jer: Sweyne.

Letter from Jer. Sweyne

Barwiek att Salmon falls Octob^r 15, 89.

Much Honrd Srs

After humble Service presented to yo' Hon's these are to lett you understand y^t thru y^e goodness of God I am in good health att present hoping these few lines will finde yor Honrs so, also y^t I received yors 10th instant. & according to yor Hon^{rs} directions I have published y^r signal concerning y^e Maquas, further I shall give yor Honrs an account of or further proceedings since or last to yor selves Capt. Wiswell with y^e biggest part of his part of his company scouted up westward into y^e chestnut woods 4 dayes but found none of y^e Enimy nor yet where y^y have lately binn, it is Supposed y^t small party of Indians may be in y^e Chestnut country beyond Groaton, also ye most part of Capt. Converses company with a party of Indians with y^m Scouted about y^e woods above Cochecho & above Oyster river in those thick woods 2 or 3 dayes because it w^s reported y^t Indians have binn often seen y^r but y^y could finde none nor any Signs of y^m, y^y all returning we yⁿ being in a Strait w^{ch} way to bend o^r motion tooke advice not only of or own officers but of ye Gent^m of ye place as wee use to do in like case viz Majr ffrost Capt. Wincoln, Capt. Hooke. Capt Haman Mr ffryer &c. besides ye Gentm of

y^e Bank & it is thought advisable to send a considerable party to Ossape & Pigwaquit, white hills &c. ye wch wee are preparing for but are under great disadvantage by reason of y^e sickness of many ye want of a chyrurgeon & an armorer for we are exposed to send almost 20 miles to have or guns mended, & sutable cloathes for y^e men for such a march I pray for a supply with all speed for we must borrow rhum & w^t cloathing wee can, for y^e supply of this psent march w^{ch} will be about a fortnight as we suppose, wee are informed y^t y^e sloope y^t Maj^r Church sent to Pemiquid is returned bringing newes yt ye fort is burnt & yt ye gunns lie in ye ashes y^e houses are all burnt but one & no Indians to be seen in those parts, Some think y^y are moved away to y^e ffrench being strongly inticed thither, I would also informe yor Hon^{rs} y^t Daniel Mathewes one of Cap^t Gardners men & a hired man is run away & remembered his love to his Capt: & told him yt he would meet him att Pemiquid with fourscore men, & another man of Capt. Gardners by name Martin Williams is a prisoner with us for coyning of money he w^s a redcoat a companion of y^e afores^d Mathewes also 4 of y^e troopers from hence are run away, 3 of Marblehead viz Jnº Rowland: Jnº Oakes: Thos Roads; of Lin one viz Jnº Engals they run away 4th instant. wee had sent newes of it before but y^t I heard y^y intended to return, I pray y^t there be a Speedy & Severe course taken with such psons. I hope government will be maintained with yor Honrs. I have much ado to maintain it here among a company of prayerless people & such as are of an antiministerial Spirit. wee have punished several of y^m by laying neck & heeles & fineing &c: y^y talk of rising Sometimes but y^e officers & soldiers stand firmly by me & altho some do hate y^e Baye government & threaten us with braces of bullets, yet I hope y^y are Subdued. & tho wee Speake thus of some yet wee must acknoledge y^t y^e principle Gent^m are very candid & ingenuous & faithfull

to y^e Bay government, we have also Sent you a coppie of o^r first letter w^{ch} as we are informed came not to yo^r Hon^{rs} hands tho it is not a perfect coppie because we were in hast wⁿ we writt it So desiring yo^r Hon^{rs} prayers I rest yo^r Hon^{rs} most humble Servant

Jer. Sweyne.

Letter from Richard Martyn & others

Portsm_ 16th 8 ber 1689

Much Honrd.

Wee have yo^{rs} of 10^{th} Instant referring to the Choyce of Comissrs to Joyne wth those of the Confederate Collonyes about the vigorous prosecution of the Warr against the comon enemy, w^{ch} we are readily dispos'd to, & are abundantly thankfull for the care y^t has been already taken for y^e defence of the Country: but the advice unhappily came too late to Choose Comiss^{rs} for this present meeting: however shall forthwth comunicate the same to the severall Towns y^t A person or persons may be Chosen ready to attend at the next meeting of y^e s^d Comiss^{rs}; at Boston upon first notice thereof: wee remain

> Yo^r Hon^rs humble Serv^{ts} Richard Martyn = W^m Vaughan Rich^d Waldron

" Letter from Maryland Red 17 Octo 1689."

By the Assembly in Maryland Gentl

Whereas of late diverse horrid conspiracies contrivances and Combinacons have been had made, used, practised & managed by and between severall persons of principall note & others in authority within this Governm^t popishly & Evilly affected. And the severall nations of Northerne and other Indians in these parts of America tending to & designing the ruine, destruccon, and utter extirpation of their Maj^{tys} loyall protestant Subjects here as wee have good cause to suspect and believe, Not only from the severall Evidences, Depositions, Examinations, Inquisicons, and other circumstances before us, thereunto relateing: but also from the inward guilt and conviction of principle Agents & Managers thereof : Who (to Evade the punishment justly due to them for the same, and not able to abide the best) have privately unknowne & in disguise betaken themselves for refuge to some other more remote parts within our neighbouring Collonies & plantacons (as we have credibly received, beene informed and can Testifie) and doe still abscond from the handes of Justice, in the most hidden and secrete places, Secking and watching for all opportunityes and advantages by such undue unchristian and inhumane practices & combinations as aforesaid to Effect and bring to pass such their wicked intents & designes as aforesaid to the greate terror & consternacon of their Maj^{tyes} said protestant subjects here, as their feares and jealousies ariseing from such proceedings have justly insinuated and inculcated into them.

And whereas there cann be found no meanes (as we know:) more effectual for the true discovery & bringing to condign punishment such greivous and heinous Sinners, or more conduceing to their Majesty^s Service and interest then a friendly & amicable mutuall correspondency betweene their severall governem^{ts} of such Vicinity especially and under such circumstances as Wee are, Wee therefore the Delegate and Representative body of this province now assembled and mett together in their Maj^{tys} names and for their Maj^{tyes} Service, haveing in the first place according to our bounden duty asserted and proclaimed their Majestyes King William & Queene Marys lawfull & undoubted right & title to this

Province (as wee doubt not you have also edone) Doe in the next place as ffriends & Neighbours and fellow Subjects Sollicite and Court your friendly & neighbourly correspondency vpon all occations by Imparting & communicating to us from time to time & at all times hereafter as occasion shall require all matters of Import conduceing any wayes to their Maj^{tys} Service and the good and welfare of their Subjects here; And also by Suppressing Seizing & secureing all such suspicious & suspected persons, as allready are or shall hereafter flye or goe from hence into yor Governem! without good and sufficient Lycence from some Magistrate or other person or persons thereunto lawfully authorised and appointed within this province, or other good pregnant & undeniable circumstances. And in all things whatsoever to beare in your hearty affections love and good will in all the wayes of ffriendship and a mutuall good correspondency. All which We shall with all due care imaginable labour to preserve and keep inviolable on our parts towards you, Omitting nothing that may appeare honourable or any wayes conduceing to your interest, peace & Welfare: Whereunto wee desire all faith & credence may be given.

> Signed p order of the house p John Llewellin Clk Assembly.

To the hon^{ble} Governo^T and Councill of New England This/

Order

Ordered by the Representatives That the Troopers In the Countrys service w^{ch} belong to Suffolk & the vper Regim^t of Midd^x be forthwth drawn off

24th Octob^r 1689.

Ebenezer Prout Clerk.

Communication from the Commissioners for the United Colonies

Boston Oetob. 25. 1689.

The Commission's for the Colonyes do Comend to the hon^{ble} the Gov.^r & Councill of the Mattachusets that the Soldjers belonging to the frontier Townes now at any of the head quarters together with all sick, wounded & otherwise unfitted for Service be forthwith dismissed home, as also the Troopers there or else where, and in ease there be not a prospect of an oppertunity to prossecute the Enemy that then the Indians that are vpon service and so many of the English Soldjers as may with safety to the People of those remote plantaccons be spared, be as conveniently & privately as may be returned home, taking effectuall care that those left for the security of the places where they shall be ordered be put under such order & goverm^t as is meet, not releiving a greater number of officers then necessary. And unless good reason appeare for the Contrary y^t the hired soldjers be of y^e number y^t shall be ordered to stay.

Wee do also desire that effectuall care be taken that a true list be taken of the names & number of the soldjers now out vpon service, and a distinct list of those y^t shall be ordered to remayne, and at w^t places, & return thereof made to the Comission^rs at their next meeting.

> Thos. Danforth Elisha Cooke Tho^s Hinekley John Walley.

Order, relating to Major Sweyne his officers & soldiers

Ordered y^t Majo^r Jeremia Swaine and his officers with al the Soldiers in y^e Countryes Saruis from Wels Westward be forth with drawn of: $Exsep^t$ so many of hiered men and others vnto a competent numb^r for the Secureing Such places as thay shall Judg needfull for the present:

Leiueing them vnder Such Comand^{rs} as said Swaine & his officers shall Judg meet pticular acc^t being tacken of them y^t are so Left.

9 b^r 6th 1689 past in the affirmative by the Representatives Ebenezer Prout Clerk.

Order, relating to discharge of Soldiers & Indians

The Comission¹⁸ for the Colony⁸ having Comended it to the Governo⁷ and Councill, that the Souldiers belonging to the Frontier Townes, now at any of the head quarters, together with all Sick wounded, & other wise unfitted for Service, be forthwith dismissed home, As also the Troopers there or elsewhere, And in Case there be not a prospect of an oppertunity to prosecute the Enemie, that then the Indians that are upon service, and so many of the English Souldiers as may with Safety to the people of the remote Plantations be spared, be as conveniently & privately as may be returned home

It is agreed & Ordered, That in Case there be no prospect of prosecuting the Enemy, Majo^r Benjamen Church Comander in Cheife, of the forces abroad at Casco, & the parts adjacent, with the advice of his Comission officers, and the officers, & some of the principall persons upon the places, doe place a Sufficient number of Souldiers, at such garrisons & out Plantations, in those parts, as may Secure the Same, and make out a party to offend the Enemy in Case of any attempt and dispose them under Suitable officers, that they may be under good Goverment & Order, taking distinct Lists of the names & numbers of Souldiers ordered to remayne in each place. And the s⁴ Comander in chiefe, and other his officers and Souldiers, as privately as may bee forthwith drawe offe home, & be discharged, And meet supplys & provisions be sent for the drawing offe them that are to come home, and to furnish them that stay behinde

past in the affirmtive by the Representatives Nov^{ber} 6^{th} 1689 :

Ebenezer Prout Clerk.

Consented to by the Governor & Councill

Is^a Addington Sec^{ry}

Nov! 6. 1689./.

Order relating to Maj^r Sweyne his Officers and Soldiers.

Boston: 8º Novembe! 1689.

The Comission¹⁸ of the Colony⁸ haveing comended it to the Governo^r & Councill that the Souldiers belonging to the ffrontier Town's now at any of the head Quarters together with all Sick, wounded and otherwise unfitted for Service be forthwith dismissed home: As also the Troopers there or elsewhere; And in case there be not a prospect of an Oppertunity to prosecute the Enemy that then the Indians that are upon Service and so many of the English Souldiers as may with Safety to the People of the remote Plantations be spared be as eonveniently & privatly as may be returned home ~

It is Agreed and Ordered in case there be no prospect of prosecuting the Enemy, That Major Jeremiah Swayne Comander in chiefe of the Forces at Newichewannick or Salmon Falls, with the advice of his Comission Officers and Some of the principal Gentlemen of the Province of New

72

Hampshire and Maine (neerest to him) do post a sufficient number of Souldiers at such Garrisons and out plantations in those parts as may secure the same and Offend the Enemy in case of Attempt, to be disposed under suitable Officers for their good Government and Order, takeing distinct Lists of the names & number of souldiers Ordered to remain at Each place.

And the said Comander in Cheife. and other his Officers and Souldiers as privatly as may be forthwith to draw off home and be discharged./.

Voted by the Gouerno^r & Council

Ia: Russell p ord^r

Consented to by the Representatives.

Dated as aboves^d

Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Letter Isaac Addington Secretary to Major Sweyne

Boston 8° Novemb^r 1689.

Majo^r Swayne

Inclosed is Copy of the Order of the Convention of the Governour and Council and Representatives Pursuant to what is comended to consideration by the Comission^{r,9} of the Colony⁸, as to yo! drawing off with the Forces under yo^r comand in case there be no prospect of prosecuting the Enemy, In which yo^u are to advise with yo^r Comission Officers, and the Officers and some of the principal Gent⁹ of the Provinces of New Hampshire & Mayne (nearest unto yo^u) For the Setling of such Garrisons as may be needfull for the Security of those parts before yo^u come off, not exceeding what are of absolute necessity And releive the Garrison Souldiers at Cochecha posting some fresh men there in their stead if there be need of continuing any there and such as you leave behind let those men who were hired out upon the Service be part of the number and others such as may most conveniently be spared from home; But use yo^r utmost Endeavours with the Gentlemen of the Province that they Supply the Garrisons as much as may be with their own men, that the fewer of ours who have been long upon duty be left abroad. The above is recommended to yo^r care and prudence by y^e Governo^r and Councill./.

By Order in Councill Is^a. Addington Sec^{ry}.

Superscribed

To Major Jeremiah Swayne Comander in Chiefe of y^e Forces at Salmon Falls These./.

Order in relation to payment of Soldiers

Ordered by the Representatives that the Select men together with the Comission officers of the respective Townes take an account of the Charges of the souldjers of there several Townes, of what hath bin expended vpon them, dureing the time of there servis. And what is thire Just due, whereof they are to send an accoant vnto the Treasurer of the Collonie, whoe accordingly is Ordered to Jssue out warrants, to the Constables to make payment to the soldiers of s^d Townes, and make returne thereof vnto the Treasurer. Nov. 8th 1689 Ebenezer Prout Clerk M^r John Aires Mr Edw^d Bromfield Mr John Taylor Mr Eliakim Hutchinson. M^r Peter Sargent

M^r Samson Sheafe

74

Six Rates to be Levied for payment of Soldiers, &c

Boston Nov^{br} 8th 1689.

Resolved By the Representatives Nemine Contra Dicente

That Six Rates be Levied forthwth on the Inhabitants of this Colony for Paying of Soldiers and publique Charges that have arisen since the Revolution by reason of y^e War & y^t y^e Treasurer forthwth Isue foth his warrants for the effecting the same.

The prizes of Corn as falloweth) A third abated if

				5		mony
	s		d			
Wheat	5	:	6			
Barly & Barly malt	4	:	0			
Rye	3	:	6			
Indian Corne	3	:	0			
Pease	4	:	0			
Desir	eing th	ie i	Hon ^r	d Gov ^r	8	

& Magistrates Consent Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Six Rates to be Levied, for paying of Soldiers, &c.

Boston Novemb^r 8th 1689.

Resolved by the Representatives Nemine Contra Dicente

That sixe Rates on whereof to be in money be Levied forthwith on the Inhabitants of this Collonie for paying of Souldiers & publique Charges that have arisen since the Revolution by Reason of the war & securing the castle & prison $\&c^{a}$ and that the Treasurer forthwith Jsue forth his warrants for effecting the same. The prises of Corne are as followeth Wheat at five shillings six pence p bushell

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Barely & Bareley Malt at three shillings six pence Rye at three shillings Indean Corne at three shillings. pease at four shillings

Those that pay money on the five Rates to have a third abated

Desiring the honrd Gours &

Magistrates Consent:

Ebenezer Prout Clerk

Consented to by y^e Magistrates

Nov. 9th 1689./. Ia: Russell by ordr.

Letter Maj^r Sweyne to the Gov^r & Council Nov. 13. 1689.

To y^e Honrd Govern^r & Councill Sitting att Boston Novemb^r 28, 89

Hithertoo by Sickness being prevented I now take y^e boldness to give yo^r Hono^{rs} an account of my proceedings, persuance of an Ord^r to me directed from yo^r Hon^{rs} with referance to o^r drawing off o^r florces leaving Garrisons Soldiers &c.— Portsmouth Novemb^r 13th. 89.

Att a Councill of warr for y^e Safety of y^e provinces of New Hampshire & Maine, my Self with yo^r Maj^{ties} officers in Comission in y^e army with some of y^e principal Gentⁿ of both Provinces, y^e Councills ord^r being read several questions were propounded to y^e s^d Councill of warr, viz how many Soldiers w^r of absolute necessity to be left in all. 2^{1y} how many in each province. 3^{1y} . where to be posted, 4^{1y} under w^t conduct & how y^y should be maintained. It w^s thought necessary on all hands y^t Sixty men Should be left there twenty in Hampshire & forty in Maine, yⁿ I desired of y^m to know how many of those Sixty y^y would raise in y^e s^d province, after debate y^y agreed to raise ten, & so att Cochecho

76

to post 4, att y^e widdow Heards Garrison 8, att Capt. Jn^o Gerrishes, att Oister river, 4. att Capt. Jn^o Woodmans, & 4 att Robert Burnums — And for Maine it w^s thought needfull y^t 14 were posted in y^e ffrontier Garrisons att Wells, & y^e rest in Kittery, & Berwick 4 att Maj[†] Charles ffrosts Garrison, & 5 att y^e most notherly Garrison in y^e front of both townes, ye rest att y^e ffort att Salmon Falls & y^e houses adjacent & all to be quartered with y^e inhabitants in each places where y^y were posted.

It was adjudged meet also y^t one of y^e Captaines in Comission in y^e army should take y^e charge of y^m , I urged y^t some of y^e officers y^r should do it, but y^y replyed y^r Government was so lame $y^t y^y$ could scarce comand each man his family, & it would be an undoing thing not to leave one of o^{rs} in comission there because y^e Soldiers & inhabitants stood in some more fear of y^e Bay y^n of y^r own officers.

So it w^s concluded to leave one, & I left Capt. Gardner for y^e psent 'till further ord^{1s} from yo^r Hon^{1s} ordering him with part of y^e Soldiers to scout about y^e outside of y^e townes as farr as y^y could for y^e snow in tollerable weather to see if y^y could finde either Skulking Indians or y^r tracks but not to expose himself or men too much to hazzard So leaving y^m to Gods protection & y^e Cap^{ts} care & conduct I tooke my leave of y^m & returned home & disbanded y^e rest and so subscribe my self yo^r Hon^{1s} Humble Ser^{1t}. Jer Syene.

Stephen Holden's Petition. 1699.

To The Honored & great Assembly now setting in Boston. The humble petition and Request of Stephen Holden of Groton,

Honored S^{rs} It having pleased the Almighty God to order it that myselfe & my two biggest sons thô small were taken captives by the Indian enemyes from our towne of Groton and being with the Esterne enemy & my 2 sons

about one year & ten moneth where thô it was my portion to escape with my life thrö gods mercy beyound what I did expect or look for & I thinke fared better than some other English yet great hardship and difficultyes I underwent butt being very desirous with one of my Sons that was there to gitt home If it might before the English vessells came I was necessitated to give my promise to my Indian Pilates whome I satisfyed att Richmans Island by English that I borrowed of there thre pound & twelve shillings If I might have ye boldnesse I would humbly crave That It might be payd out of Publiq stock I should take it thankfully att your hands This with my thankfullnesse to God that both myselfe & both my children he hath graciously returned to our home againe commend your honours concer into ye hands & wishing ye Presence & benediction of y^e soveraine God I take Leave & subscribe myselfe your humble servant and suppliant

Groton May 27th 1699

Stephen Holden

June 6th 1699 once read

and Voted by the house of Representa- that the above s^d Peticoner Stephen Holden of Grotton be paid out of the publick Treary Three pounds & twelve shillings money

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker

19° July 99. Read and past in Council

Is^a- Addington Secry

Consent^d to

Bellomont

Josiah Parker's Petition. 1699.

Province of y^e Massachusetts Bay May 30th 1699 To his Excellency, The Right Hon^{ble} Richard Earle of Bellomont Governo^r in Chief of his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and to y^e Hon^{ble} y^e Council and Representatives in Gen^{II} Court Assembled

The Petition of Josiah Parker of Cambridge humbly sheweth

That whereas in the year 1693 Indian Enemy made an assault upon the Town of Groton in which among others James Parker Jun^r Brother to yo^r humble Pet^{nr} was killed with his wife severall of his Children also were then carryed away Captive one of which named Phinehas Parker something less then a year ago was (by a Master of a vessell belonging to Ipswich) redeemed from the Indians at y^e Eastward which said Master has been reimbursed by yo^r Pet^{nr} w^{eh} is to the value of about six pounds in Money ~

the earnest request of yo^r humble Pet^{nr} to yo^r Excellency & to this hon^{ble} Court is that you would please to Consider him & that allowance may be made him out of the publick Treasury for what he has disburst also he desires humbly that you would please something to Consider the said Phinehas who is a poor Orphan now about twelve years old and is like wise lame of one of his Leggs occasioned by ye eruelty of y^e salvages and it is very questionable whether ever he will be Cured & has little or nothing left him of his Fathers estate for his support It therefore what has here been suggested by yo^r humble Pet^{nr} may be accordingly Considered & granted, it will greatly oblige him, as in duty Bound ~

> Ever to Pray &e Josiah Parker

June 3 1699 Read 1st tyme

June 6th 1699 read a 2^d time,

June 7th read a 3rd time And Voted that the Petitioner be Allowed six pounds money out of the publick Treary. Sent up for Concurrence, ~ Jam[®] Converse 19° July 99 Read and past in Council Is[®] Addington Secry Consented to Bellomont

Sam^l Austin's Petition, 1699.

To His Excellency the R^t hon^{ble} Rich^d Earle of Bellomont Governour in Cheife of his Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay &c, the hon^{ed} Council & representatives, now assembled in Gen¹¹ Court convened att Boston

> The Petition of Samuell Austin formerly of Wells Innhold^r butt now of Charlestowne

Humbly Sheweth

That yo^r Petition^r in the first Warr with y^e Indians in the Easterne parts (now more then Twenty yeares since) had Quartered upon him many Sould^{rs}, and Expended a very Considerable part of his then Estate in makeing provision for their Entertainem^t, to y^e value of Eighty pounds as by his owne, and the then Committee of Wells Generall Accompts herewith presented may appeare, for which he never rec^a one penny towards satisfaction from the Publick, besides w^{ch} by reason of y^e Late warr was driven away from his house and home to Charlestowne, where with his wife he hath continued for some time, who are now growne very aged, past their Labour and reduced to avery meane Low and Necessitous condition haveing not wherewithall to afford them a subsistence Yo^r Poore petition^r Doth therefore humbly entreate that this high and hon^{ble} Court will please to take y^e premisses into Consideracon, soe as to make such Compensation to him towards the reimburesing him his afores^d disbursem^{ts} and Support of himself and wife as to this hon^{ed} Court shall seeme meete

> And Yo^r Petition^r as in duty bound shall pray &c^a

June 15th 1699 House of Representatives, Read, June 16th Voted That in Consideracon of divers good Services formerly done for the Publick by Same¹¹ Austin the aboves⁴ Petition! (he being now reduced to great Want) the sum of fifteen Pounds be Granted to him, & paid out of the publick Treary. Sent up for Concurrance.

Jam[®] Converse Speaker

June 4th House of Representatives

Read thrice, Voted That in Consideracon of diverse good Services, formerly done for the Publick by Sam¹¹ Austin the aboves^d Petitioner (he being now reduced to great Want) the sum of fifteen Pounds be Granted to him, and paid out of the Publick Treasury.

Sent up for Concurrence John Leverett Speaker June 12th In Council 1700 Read in Council and Vot^{ed} a concurrance. Is^a Addington Seëry Petition of John Phillips & James Converse.

1699.

To his Exil^{ey} y^e Earle of Bellamont, Gou! and Comand^r in Cheife, &c: In and Over his Maj^{ts} province of the Massatusets Bay in New England &c: and to the Hon[!] y^e Councill, — and Representatives assembled in Gen^{!!} Court, May y^e 31st 1699.~

that Whereas ye Hon^{ble} Genⁿ. Court in November last Appointed Your petition^{rs} to vndertake A Voiage Eastw^a in y^e dead of the last Winter, to Negotiate an affaire with y^e Eastw^d Salvages, accordingly, haveing Received Instructions from his Hon^r y^e L^t Gov^r & Council, your petition^r Imbarg⁴ on y^e province Gallye, Captⁿ Cyprian Southak Comand^r on y^e Eigth of Decem^r last, and proseeded on y^e Voiage, and returned hom to Boston in feb: following, we were two months and a day or two, we Indured much hardship, we brought hom most of y^e English Captives y^t were in y^e Indian hands, and returned A journ¹ of the whole affaire to his Hon^r and Council, who were pleased to send Your petition^{rs} againe in April last who were absent one month, besids aboue a Week on s^d service to fitt for y^e Voiage, so y^t we were more yⁿ a week aboue three months in all, and yett made all the possible dispatch we could, as our Journals will shew

We Expended several pounds of our own money, and as yett have rec⁴ nothing for our great pains and charge.

> We pray y^t your Exil^{oy} and your Hon^{ro} would be pleased to order to Each of vs out of the publick treasury of this province, such meet Compensation, as in Your Wisdom may seem Just So shall your

petitio" as in duty pray &c – Jam^s Converse in the behalfe of Col¹ Phillips & him selfe,

House of Representatives

July 7th, 1699 Read & Comitted

Wee y^e Comittee for Petitions propose that Coll¹ Jn^o Phillips Esq^r & m^r James Converse be allowed twenty five pounds apeice Out of the publique Treasu^r for their great & good Service done for the publique mentioned in this Petition.

House Repr: July 8th 1699 Read twice & Pass'd.

Resolve in favor of John Phillips & James Converse 1699.

Whereas the Hon^{ble} John Phillips Esq! and Maj! James Converse were Appointed by the Generall Assembly in Novem^r last to Undertake a Voyage the last Winter to Negotiate an Affair with the Eastward Indians, which order they Attended and were upon s^d voyage by the Space of Two months and a day or two; And were Sent again by the Hon^{ble} the Liev! Gov! & Council on s^d Affair in April last, & were then upon their voyage about a month & a week, in the whole Three Months and a week upon s^d service.

Resolved That the Sum of Thirty Pounds be allowed and Paid to each of them out of his Maj^{ties} Treasury of this Province In Consideracion of their Service afores⁴.

In the House of Representatives

July 8th Read twice & Pass'd

Sent up for Concurrance Jam! Converse Speaker /. – 18° July. 99. Read and Past in Council. Is! Addington Seery Consent⁴ to

Bellomont

Resolve in favor of Timothy Phillips, Jacob Luffkin & Joseph Soper. 1699.

Whereas at a Great & Generall Court or Assembly began & held at Boston upon Wednesday the 26^{th} of May 1697: & Continued by Severall prorogations unto Wedensday y^e 15th of Decemb^r following and then mett a Coñittee was appointed to Receive and inquire into the Demands that are or shall be made for allowance unto any officers or souldiers which were wounded in his Majesties Service in the Engagement with the Enemy in the preceding Summer in the Eastern parts of y^e Province and to make report thereof to y^e Generall Assembly.

And the said Committee haveing made report accordingly that they think Ten pounds ought to be allowed to Capt. Timothy Phillips, and Three pounds to Jacob Luffkin and Two pounds to Joseph Soper in Consideration of theire time whilest under the Docto^rs hands for y^e Cure of theire wounds.

Resolved That there be out of his Maj^{hes} Treasury of this Province, Ten pounds allowed and paid to s^d Cap^t Timothy Phillips and Three pounds to Serg^t Jacob Luffkin and Two pounds to Joseph Soper In Consideration of y^{er} time whiles! under y^e Docto^rs hands for Cure of their wounds as aforesaid. In the House of Representatives July 7th 1699 Read & Pass'd Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker

July 18<u>°</u> 1699

Read in Council and past

Is: Addington Seery

Consented to

Bellomont

In Council

4º Junÿ, 1700,

Resolved

That his Majesty be humbly Addressed by this Court with reference to the Encroachments & claim of the French to part of this his Maj^{ties} Province and Territorys and right of Fishery upon the coast of Accadie or Nova Scotia And that there may be a Settlement & adjustm^t of the boundarys betwixt this his Maj^{ties} Province and the French Territory to prevent future troubles, and the right and priviledge of the English to the Fishery to be Asserted.

And y^t Elisha Cooke Elisha Hutchinson & Sam¹¹ Sewall Esq^{re} with the Secretary be a Comittee to joyne wth a Committee of the House of Representatives (if they thinke fit to name any) to prepare the draught of an Address accordingly.

Sent down for Concurrance./

Isª Addington Secry./.

In the House of Representatives

Die pdiet. Read. and Concurr'd.

And Resolved That Sam¹ Donnell Thomas Hinckley Esq¹² M^r Sam¹ Sprague, Cap^t John Brown, and Cap^t John Burrill be a Comittee to join with the Comittee of the Couneill above written.

John Leverett Speaker

Jan. 10. 1700. Report of his Majesty's Council in relation to Forts.

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty. May it please Your Majesty

Your Majesty having required Us to Report the State of the severall Forts in your Majesties Plantations. Wee humbly take leave to lay the same before Your Majesty and to propose what we conceive may be necessary to be done for their better security & defence.

The Settlements of Your Majesties Subjects in Hudson's Bay being reduced to a weak condition; may in a particular manner deserve Your Majesties thoughts and Recomendation to the Governor and Company of Hudson's Bay, that they Employ their best Endeavours for the security of their Fort and Factories there.

Newfoundland is of great Importance, by reason of its Trade and Fishery which yield to England about $\pounds 300,000$ p Annum; The Eastern Coast of this Island is Inhabited by English, who this last Summer were computed to be 3733. The place of chief Strength is S! Johns Harbour which is now Fortifying by Your Majesties Command, & if the Garrison which at present consists but of 40 men under the Command of a Lieutenant, were encreased to as many more (to be sent in the Spring with the Convoys) Your Majesties Subjects there will not lye so much exposed to an Ordinary force by sea, nor be in danger suffering from an Enemy by Land, as they did in the late War when they were destroy'd by the French from Placentia On the Continent your Majesty has one continued Dominion for at least 17 Degrees beginning from the River Sta Croix; And Coll¹ Romer the Engineer has by Order from the Earl of Bellomont Surveyed all the Coast from S: Georges to Boston, and sent his Draughts of the Principal Bays and Rivers, which we humbly lay before Your Majesty with the Condition of Several places which are thought Necessary to be fortified.

The Entrance into $\underline{S^t}$ Georges River being difficult because of several Islands and Rocks in the Bay of Musconcus a small Redoubt and Battery upon the neck of what is now Called Bellomont's Bay is Judged sufficient for the Security of that River.

About five Leagues to the Westward of S! Georges lyes Pemaquid a Spacious River and of great consequence as covering three other Rivers, Damarascot, Sheepscot, and Kennebec; and therefore deserves to be well Guarded. At the Entrance of this River within two Leagues of the main sea, formerly stood a Fort which at the appoach of two men of War with 100 French & 500 Indians was shamefully surrendered in August 1696 and demolished.

For the Security of this Port & Harbor and of all that Country, and to encourage people to settle there as formerly, a good Fort ought to be built in the same place or thereabouts, And for its better defence in Case of an Attack from the sea a Battery may be raised on the next point of Land, & a redoubt or round Tower on Johns Island.

Towards the Mouth of <u>Kennebec River</u> (seven Leagues from Pemaquid) are many little Islands: On that of Damaras= Cove there was before the war a Pallisadoed Fort for the defence of y^e Fishermen, & another on Cape Anawagon where they used to Cure their Fish; But to Guard the Entrance of the River a Redoubt ought to be raised on the Island Sagadahock and a little Fort at New Town in Rouseck Island two Leagues up the River, where there was formerly a small square one Pallisadoed.

Casco (six Leagues from Kennebec) is a convenient Bay on the North West point whereof was formerly a a village called Falmouth and a Wooden Fort both which having been destroyed in the late War, The Government of the Massachusets has Ordered a New Fort and Trading House to be built thereabouts which may be of good service

Saco River (about Nine Leagues to the Westward of Casco) is but smal and its Navigation interrupted by a Sandy Bank at its Mouth almost dry at Low Water Two Leagues up the River on the Western Side near the Falls, stands a Stone Fort and a Tower in the form of an irregular Pentagon, which ought to be kept in repair and Collonel Romer has marked out a place on Winter Harbour, or Stage gut point four Miles from the Mouth of this River for the security of the Fishery.

At Wells and York are Villages wth little Garrison Houses which require no further consideration.

Piscataway (nine Leagues from Saco) is an Important River being the Boundary between the Province of Main and New Hampshire. On the great Island at the Mouth of this River is a Fort of 30 Guns on New Hampshire=side but incapable of defending the River, Yet the place where the said Fort stands is very proper for building a good New Fort, such as the growing Trade of that place and Country requires Collonel Romer has sent a design thereof and adds that a good Strong Tower on the point of Fryars Island, a Battery on Wood Island, and an other Battery on Clerk's Island wou'd be very necessary.

The Massachusets Bay, has in it many Islands, and among the rest Castle Island not far from Boston, of great Security to that Harbour. In the said Island is a Fort which Colonell Romer proposes to be repaired and enlarged; And for the bett^r Securing the Passages and Channels of the Bay, he further proposes some points of Land to be provided with Batteries.

Rhode Island being the most Important place on the South West side of Cape Codd, is so Situated as to be a very Convenient Harbour for shipping and of Security to that part of the Country in Case it were put in a State of Defence, which it has never yet been by the mean Condition and Refractoriness of the Inhabitants.

In the Province of <u>New York</u> there is a Fort for the Security of that Citty & Harbour, which is in an Indifferent good Condition; from thence 140 Miles up Hudsons River is the Town and Fort of Albany and about 20 Miles from thence on an other River, is a place Called Schenectady; Both which are of the greatest consequence towards the Security of that Province and your Majesties other Plantations on the Continent.

In the <u>Ouondage</u> Country a Sodd Fort is necessary, towards securing the 5 Nations of Indians in their Allegiance to your Majesty; for which Provision is already made by Your Majesties Gift of 500 \pounds & a Contribution of 1500 by the Assembly of New York.

The Provinces of East & West New Jersey are without any Forts or Places of Defence and being Proprieties whose Governors are unqualifyed as not being approved of by your Majesty those Governments are in great disorder and nothing more can be proposed concerning them that they should contribute to the defence of New York.

The Province of <u>Pensylvania</u> is likewise without Fortifications nor are any desired by the Proprietor, which nevertheless might be requisite for the Security of the Delaware River.

Your Majesties Provinces of Maryland and Virginia

are so scituated y^t they are best secured by Shipping, and do not require any Fortifications.

The Provinces of North and South Carolina are under Proprietors who take upon themselves to provide for their own Security.

Having laid before your Majesty this Account of the Fortifications on the Continent, We humbly beg leave to add.

That the Province of the Massachusets Bay; being a Numerous and wealthy Colony, enjoying great priviledges by Charter; ought to be required to Repair, Erect and Maintain at their own Expence, the Fortifications in the fore mentioned places under that Government; And most particularly the Fort at Pemaquid, the Chief Frontier of that Province towards the French and their Indians, which was well kept up, whilst it remained under the immediate Government of the Crown; The said Forts being necessary for the Securing of the Timber and Fishery on that Coast and to encourage the resettling the Province of Main and the more Eastern parts which have been destroy^d and laid waste in the late War, by the Mismanagement and neglect of the Massachusets Government.

That the said Province of the Massachusets Bay, ought also to be Assisting to the Province of <u>New Hampshire</u> in their Fortifications.

That the Province of <u>New York</u> being another Frontier, Exhausted by the Extraordinary charge it was at for its own defence, during the late War; and the several Fortifications there being of too great expence to be Supported by that single Province, Your Majesty has been Graciously pleased to appoint 2,000b towards the Fortifying of Albany Schennectady, and we hope upon the Significations of your Majesties Royall pleasure to the other Plantations, who are greatly concerned in the Security of that Frontier they may be induced to contribute thereunto according to the Proportion which we have stated as followeth viz^t.

Rhode Island & Providence)	£		s		d
Plantations	150	Ħ	0	n	0
Connecticut	450	π	0	11	0
East New Jersey	250	n	0	1	0
West New Jersey	250	n	0	11	0
Pensylvania	350	п	0	Π	0
Maryland	650	n	0	11	0
Virginia	900	n	0	n	0
			-		

Making in all £3000 Sterling

In this Repartition we have omitted North and South Carolina as to any part of that Charge, because of the Duty incumbent on those Proprietors to maintain and defend that Province which is likewise a Frontier fit to be secured.

And in Order to excite the sever¹¹ fore mentioned Plantations to contribute in their respective proportions to the Charge of Securing the Frontiers of New York, We herewith lay before your Majesty the Draughts of Letters relating to each of the said Plantations, (as also to New England for the fortifying of their own Coast) in pursuance of Your Majesties Commands Signifyed to Us by the Right Honble M^r Secretary Vernon

	All w ^{ch} nev	vertheless is		
Whitehall	most Most	most Most Humbly Submitted		
Jan ^{ry} the 10 th	Signed//	Stamford		
1700		Ph: Meadows		
		W ^m Blathwayt		
		John Pollexfen		
		Geo: Stepney		
		Math : Prior		

John Wilson's Petition, 1700.

To the Right Honourable W^m Stoughton Esq! Lieu^t Gov^r Comand^r In Cheife &c: and to y^e Hon^{1e} Councill, together with the Honon^{1e} hous of Representetives, of this his Maj^{ts} Province of the Massatusets Bay in New - England, as embled in Gen¹¹ Court ffeb: the twelfth in y^e twelfth Yeare of his Maj^{ts} Reigne, Annoq Domini 1700:

The petition of John Wilson sen^r of Billerica in y^e County of Miđđ. in y^e Province afores⁴....

Most Humbley Sheweth — That Your Hon^{rs} petetion^r being Caled by Authority into his Maj^{ts} service agst y^e french and Indian Enemy, eastw^d in ffebruary 1691: vndr the Comand of Col: Elisha Hutchinson as Comand^r in Chiefe, and your petetion^r was L^t und^r Captⁿ Jam^s Convers, but at y^e time of our Mustering at Woobourne my s^d Captⁿ was with Cap^{tn} Greenleafe sent out to strengthen & encouridg ye frontiers, and Your petetionr p order from ye Comandr in Chiefe lead away ye Companye to ye Eastw^d and disperced them p^r ord^r at Wels Kittree quochechaw &c: then was my s^d Captⁿ againe (Vnexspectedly sent away further east in ord^r to y^e Redemption of Captives &c: So that your petetion^r had the whole Charge and Care of the Company (which was a Very large Company) vntill ye begining of June 92: when ye Captⁿ Came to Wels two or three dayes before y^e Indians attack^d y^e toune and sloops &c : which time y^t Your peteti^r had y^e charge as afores^d was about sixteene Weeks, and being ordered by y^e Comander in Cheife to post away very often from one place to an other to look after y^e Soldiers &c: I was forced to keep A horse at my own Charge, which horse I carved from hom with me, besides all this trouble and care, wherein I did ye buisenes of a Captⁿ for y^e whole sixteene Weeks y^e Exspences of Mustering, and vpon y^o March, and from towne to towne and my horse going post to Boston, y^e service of my horse all sumer, and my

pocket Exspences were necessaryly more yⁿ ten pounds, and yet I never had any allowance for all this more yⁿ a L^{ts} pay, If Your Hon^{rs} pleas to Inquire of Maj^r Convers he can Informe this High and Hon^{1e} Court more perticulerly for your sattisfaction therein.

> Your petetion^{rs} prayer to Your Hon^{rs} is y^t the premises may be duly Considered, and som meet allowance granted him, y^t he may have y^e like Incouragem^t with others in like case and y^t Your petetion^r may not goe a Warfare on his own Charge. ~

so shall he Ever pray &c.

John Willson

ffeb^{ry} 19. 1700. In the House of Representatives Read.

It is the opinion of the Comittee, that there should be paid L^t John Wilson out of the Province Treasury three pounds for his Extraordinary Expences in y^e Countreys Service ~ House of Representatives ffeb 21st. 1700 Read, and Accepted.

Ordered That

the sum of Three Pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the Publick Treasury to the Petion! John Willson, for his extraordinary Expences in the Countreys service.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Leverett Speaker

Feb^r 24th 1700

In Council.

Read and vot^a a Concurrance

Is- Addington Seery./.

Committee for Eastern Claims

In Council./.

February 27.

1700

Resolved That a proper Committee be appointed to receive and Examin the claims of all Proprietors of Lands, and of such as challenge propriety in any of the Lands lying within this Province to the Eastward of the Town of Wells laid waste by the late War, In order to the preventing of Suits and controversys that otherwise might arise thereabout, and for the better directing of the regular Settlement thereof.

The said Committee to cause publication to be made of the times and places when and where they shall appoint to Sit for that end. And to make Report of their doings unto the next Gen¹ Assembly.

Is: Addington Secry./

Sent down for concurrance./.

In the House of Representatives ffeb: 28th 1700. Read and Resolved a Concurrence John Leverett Speaker

In Council. 4º March 1700

Samuel Sewall John Walley E^{m}_{τ} Hutchinson Nath^{*} Byfield $Esq^{rs}./.$

Resolved, That the four persons above nam⁴ be of the Committee for the affair within mencõn⁴ with such others as shall be joyned to them by the Representatives. Is^a_ Addington Secry./.

Sent down for concurrance./

In the House of Representatives March 7th 1700 Read

Resolved a Concurrence & That Cap^t Timothy Clark, Cap^t Sam¹ Phipps & M! Isaiah Tay, be joyned with the Persons above named to be a Comittee for the affair within mentioned

John Leverett Speaker.

Concur^d with

Jos: Hammond &c., Petition relating to Imposition laid by y^e Government of New Hampshire, and Resolve thereon.

To y^e Hon^{ble} y^e Lieu^t Govern^r and Council of his Majesties Province of the Massachusets Bay.

The Petition of Sundry the Inhabitants of the County of York bordering upon the river Piseataqua ~

Most humbly Sheweth

That whereas an Equall right to y^e river of Piscataqua has been always accounted belonging to this Goverm^t, with that of the Province of New Hampshire, for which reason we are humbly of opinion the trade on this side y^e river ought not to be interupted by the Goverment on y^e other however we are Credibly informed that y^e Generall Assembly of Newhampshire have lately past an Act of 12^d p tun. payable by all Small vessells trading into this river And that they are resolved not to confine themselves within the Limits of their own Goverm^t but to impose the same on such vessells as shall come to trade on this Side, which they are enabled to doe by having a ffort that comand! y^e mouth of y^e river whereby Small vessels will be discouraged coming to us as formerly with a Supply of Provision and other Nessessaries from Boston and so Exporting our Lumber, the native product of the place, which will be very prejudicial to the Inhabitants here.

We therefore humbly Pray y^r hon^{rs} to take this matter into your Serious consideration and to give such relief as in your Hon^{rs} great wisedome Shall be thought meet.—

Kittery March 25th 1701 – Jos: Hamond Ichabod Plaisted John Hill Charles ffrost Thomas Abbott

June 3rd 1701. Read

June 6th 1701. In the House of Representatives.

Resolved That This Petition be Referred to the Comittee to whom the Petition of Sam!! Sewall Esq! & Hannah his Wife, concerning their interest in the Land of Nod is referred, viz. Maj^r Converse, Cap^t Phips M^r Cushion, Maj^r Davisson, That they Examine & Consider the matter thereof, and make report of the same, with their Opinion thereon to this Court.

Nehemiah Jewett, Speaker.

Sent up for Concurrence.

In Council. June 25th 1701./.

Resolved

That Elisha Hutchinson, John Foster and Eliakim Hutchinson, Esq^{rs} be a Committee of the Board to joyne with a Committee of the house of Representatives to consider the matter of the within written Petition, and to make Report to the Session of this Court

Is Addington Secry

Sent down for concurrance

It is the Opinion of the Comittee that a letter be written from this present Court to the Government of New-

96

hampshire representing to them their unkindness in laying an imposition of Toñage on the open Sloops that go from hence into their government to trade: and unreasonable & injurious imposeing the Same on vessels that must pass into the River to the late province of Mayn.

> Elisha Hutchinson p ord^r of y^e Comitte

In Council, June 28th 1701 Read and approved Is^a Addington Secry Sent down for Concurrance

In the House of Representatives, June 28th 1701. Read & Resolved a Concurrence. And That M^r Secry be Desired a Letter for the end aboves⁴. Nehemiah Jewett : Speaker

Report

Whereas upon the 15th of June 1700 A Comittee of both houses was appointed to Consider of what is further necessary to be done relateing unto y^e matters contained in the Adress unto his Maj^{ty}, agreed upon by this Court, and to make their report.// The Comittee haveing mett Sundry times and Considered of the premisses, Doe thereupon report as followes:

That the Easterne boundaryes betweene this Province and the ffrench may be duely Fixed, Lett M^r John Nelsons Memoirs Monss^r Vilboonees Letter, and all other Papers and affidav^{ts} relateing to that affaire be Transcribed to accomany the Address.

7

97

Answer to the Earl of Limerick's Petition 1700

To the Right Hon^{ble} Lords of the Council of Trade The Answer of S^r Henry Ashhurst.

> Baronet to the Petition of the Earl of Limbrick

My Lords

I account myself Oblidged to your Lords for Giving me the notice of the Earl's Petition — And shall Transmitt it to y^e Earle of Bellomont his Majesties Governo^r of the Massatusets Collonÿ & shall p^r the first Conveniency Expect their fuller Answer in the Mean time, I most humblÿ laÿ before yo^r Lords^{pps} that Pemiquid is part of the Lands Granted bÿ Charter under the Great Seale to the Massatusets Baÿ the words of which Charter Grant to them all that Tract of Land which Lÿeth between Nova Scotia and y^e Province of Main & Piniquid Lÿing between Nova Scotia & y^e Province of Main is included in that Charter besides the Governm^t there have been at Great Charge in building a ffort there Looking upon itt as the Most Convenient place to secure that province from the Murthers of the Indians all which is Most humbly Submitted to yo^r Lords^{pps}

Letter James Converse to John Leverett

Woobourne June 17th 1700

M^r Speaker

Honrd S^r I Cannot get off from y^e Old theam, Hear is A poor Wounded Soldier, who had A trade & hous and land, and wherewith to live Comfortabley but hath spent all, and more, by Reason of A Wound he Rec^d in his Maj^{ts} Service, he prefferr^d A petetⁿ to his Exilenc^y y^e Gov! for Reliefe which Is lodged with y^e secritery, I beseech Your Hon^r take a little Care for y^e pore man, I Know you loue a soldier too well to see him Wronged, where it is in Your power to help,

If your selfe or any, desire to speak with me, about y^e Matter, I will wait vpon You on thirsday next,

I would not trouble Your Hon^r with needless lines, but am Yours and the houses humble serv! –

Jam⁸ Converse

Superscribed.

To

the Hon^{1e} Jn[°] Leveret Esq[!]

Speaker of ye Hon!

hous of Representatives

In Boston ~ &c These

Petition Ja^s Converse in behalf of John Baker. 1700.

To his Exilencey, Richard Earle of Belamont, Cap^{tn} Gen¹¹ Gov! in Chiefe in and Over his Maj^{ts} provinces of the Massatusets Bay New-York, New Hamshiere &c :

May it pleas your Exelencey,

This bearer, viz: John Baker is a poore Wounded soldier, he hath spent all he hath, Is thought, not to be worth A Groat, by Reason of his wound y^t he Rec^d in his Maj^{ts} service he preferred A petetion to Your L⁴ship at Rehobath, aboue a Year a gon, which was delivered to M^r Secretory Addington, with Your L⁴ships promis y^t som thing should be done for him, but y^e poore man was so bad of his Wound he was not able to wait at Court & so nothing is yet done for him, som of his papers are lodged with y^e Clerk of y^e Hon^{1e} hous of Representatives, his petetion setts forth his Case in part, I shall therfore Omitt y^e Repetition thereof,

y^e subscriber Humbley prays in y^e behalfe of this poor man y^t Your L^dship would be pleased to Comand, y^t his papers be looked vp, and Considered in ord^r to his Reliefe

My Lord,

I am Your Exilenceys very Humble serv^t Jam.^{*} Converse

Woobourne

June 17th 1700 /

John Baker's Petition. 1700.

To his Exilencey Richard Earle of Belamont, Cap^{tn} Gen¹¹ Gov! in Chief in and over his Maj^{ts} Provinces of the Massatusets Bay New York, New Hamsheir: &c:

The Hon^{1e} Councill, and hous of Representatives, asembled in Gen¹¹ Court, Boston May y^e 29th, 1700, - in y^e twelfth yeare of his Maj¹⁵ Reigne,

The petetion of John Baker of Swanzey in the County of Bristol in y^e province of the Massatusets Bay,

Humbly Sheweth,

That your petetion^r was borne at Cambridge, and brought vp at Woobourne, where I lived till I was A man, and in the former warr with y^e Indians I was Impressed into y^e County Seruice against s^d Indians, I sorely Wounded in A fight at Naraganset at y^e first, my arme being broak by a shott, and y^e shott went thrô p^t of my body below my sholder, I was sent to Road Iland, to y^e docters, when I was able, my father fetched me Hom, gott somuch of A Cure

as I learned y^e trade of a weauer, wrought hard, Earned money, bought a bitt of land, built a small hous, - but now and then my arme would break out,-I sold what I had att Woobourne & Remoued to Swanzey, from whence I was Impress^d againe by Cap^{tn} Browne, now in this late warr with ye Indians, Eastwe being late in ye yeare and Cold, I got Cold in my old wound, it swell^d Exseedingly. I vnderwent more paine then at first. It broak out with many holes thrô my arme. I have been vnder y^e hand of severall docters, and am got much into their debts, severall holes thrô my arme to this day, never like to be my own man, & I have spent all I have in y^e world, my father dead, my mother a poore widow, I have nothing to help my selfe withall, I never had anything of the Contrey but five pounds towards paying ye docter &c while I was at Road Island, they would allow me no more because my father fetched me away before I was well,and now I lye lyable to be thrown into Goal by y^e docters &c

> My prayer to Your Exelencey and this high and Hon^{le} Court, is, y^t you would pleas to take order y^t my docters (whose acc^{ts} are in Court, may be pay^d out of the publick tresury of this province and A small pention Allowed me Annually, I being disabled to work at my trade, and have a great famaly to maintaine, and many skilfull do think this wound will be my death at last,- and what I pray for is not like to Continue long,- so hopeing for a mercifull answer, I shall wright no more at present, but as in duty bound continue to pray &c

John Baker

In the House of Representatives June 20th 1700. Read

In answer to y^e Petition Within Mentioned, It is y^e opinion of the Comittee, that there be paid to y^e

petition^r for his p^rsent Releife Ten pounds out of the Treasury of the Province, and for y^e future a pension of four pounds p annum, Till this Court shall see Cause to order otherwise.

June 21st 1700

Read in the House of Representatives & Pass'd Sent up for Concurrence.

John Leverett Speaker

June 22 1700./

Read in Council and pas't a Concurrance.

Is: Addington Secry

Thos. Jackson's Petition 1700.

To the R^t Hon^{ble} Richard Earle of Bellomont Captⁿ Generall and Governo^r in Chiefe in and over his Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in Council, and to the Hon^{ble} house of Representatives in Generall Court conven'd

The Petition of Thomas Jackson of Piscataqua humbly sheweth

That your Pet^{rs} sonn Tho? Jackson was entered on board the Ship Six ffriends, Cap^{tn} Sugars Comand^r the 9th of July 1690, and served in the late Expedition against Canada, til discharged, to the Hospital 25 Nov^r following, & afterwards dyed in y^e service, nev^r having any wages or recompence, paid him, as by y^e Books will plainly appear

Yo^r Pet^r humbly pray's consid^racon of the premisses, & That the mony due to his sonn, may be paid to him

> And shall pray &c^a_ Thomas Jackson

In Council.

June 28 ° 1700.

Read and Ordered that payment be made of so much as is due as above

Isª Addington Secry

Sent down for concurrance

In the House of Representatives June 28th 1700. Read and Voted a Non concurrence

John Leverett Speaker

Petition of James Gouge in behalf of Wells.

To the R^t Hon^{ble} Richard Earle of Bellomont Captⁿ Generall and Govern^r in Chief in and over his Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, in Council, and to the hon^{ble} house of Representatives in Generall Court Assembled.

The Petition of James Gouge on behalfe of the Towne of Wells

humbly Shewth:

That the s^d Towne hath suffered much in the late warr wth the Indians, having their meeting house and most of their dwelling houses burnt & demolish'd by the Indians, w^{ch} hath very much reduced them, that of themselves they cannot build another meeting house, nor give Sufficient Mentenance to a Minister to Reside among them

The premisses considered it is humbly pray'd That the Sume of Thirty pounds be allowed towards y^e compleating a Meeting house now erecting & the Sume of Twenty pounds for their Minister, who else will be forced to leave said Towne. not having a Competency.

And yor Petr &ca

June 25th 1700 Read.

July 8th, 1700, House of Representatives Read and VOTED That There be Allowed and Paid out of the Publick Treasury, the Sum of Ten Pounds towards the support of their Minister, and the sum of Six Pounds towards building their Meeting=House, to the above named Town of Wells. Sent up for Concurrence.

John Leverett Speaker In Council. July 8: 1700.

Read and Voted a Concurrance.

Is: Addington Secry.

Letter from the Select men of Berwick.

Honrd S^r

We understand by o^r Representative (Lieu^t Frost that o^r Petition for a Township hath been Considered & it is Ordered by the honord Assembly y^t A notification thereof be Sent to Kittery before any farther Proceeding be About the Same.

We Profess o^r selves Ignorant whether it belongs to Yo^r Hono^r or M^r White to give the same; however we Intreat Yo^r hono^r that they May have this notification so seasonably as to attend the Next Sessions of the Assembly that Our Case may then be further debated & Resolved. We further beg this favour y^t you would please to give us A Clear Understanding of what may Concern us in this Method; & we shall wth much Readiness Give Satisfaction for yo^r Trouble by o^r Representative, & In the mean time we Rest Yo^r Hono^{rs} humbly at Com⁴ Berwick Select men James Emery July 26, 1700 of Berwick Benjamin [Superscribed] James Warren To The Honoured Isaac Addington Esq^r In Boston psent.

Notification sent to the Town of Kittery of the Resolve of the Gen¹ Assembly vpon the petition of the Inhab^{ts} of Berwick

Province of the To the Town of Kittery Massachusetts Bay within the s^d Province or the Selectmen thereof Greeting.

Whereas the Inhabitants of Berwick, the upper part of the Town of Kittery, having prefer'd their Petition to the Great and General Court or Assembly of this his Ma^{tys} Province, praying to be made a Township, The s^d General Assembly at their Session begun and held the 29th day of May last Did pass a Resolve That the s^d Petition be refer'd to the next Session of s^d Court, and the Town of Kittery to be notified thereof.

Pursuant therefore to the s^d Resolve, These are accordingly to notify you of the same. That you may appoint some person to attend at the next Session of the s^d Great & General Court or Assembly, if you think fit, to make your objections (if any you have) why the prayer of the Petitioner should not be granted. Dated at Boston the twenty sixth day of August 1700.

105

Benjⁿ Nason's Petition 1700.

To The Honourable William Stoughton Esq^r Lieu^t Governour Together with the Honour'd Council and Representatives, of His Maj^{ties} Province of The Massachusetts Bay, Convened In General Assembly~

Benjamin Nason of Barwick, In the County of York

humbly Petitioneth

That whereas in the year of o^r Lord 1694 his Daughter Sarah was by The Indian Enemy Captivated and in their hands detained till January 1699 or 700 At which time She was Redeemed by One Thomas Hutchings, of whom Yo^r Petitioner was Necessitated to Purchase her by Paying to him the Sum of five pounds five shill. & six pence. According to his inclosed Accompt & Receipt, Or Else to forego her, besides his sustaining other Losses & being wounded to the disableing of One hand in A great measure, by the Same Enemy~

Therefore it may Please Yo^r Honours to Allow him the Charges of his daughter's Redemption, which favour he understands Others In the Like Case have Obtained and Begg that Yo^r Hono^{rs} may now see cause to Bestow Upon

> Yo^r Hono^{rs} Most humble Petitioner Benjamin Nason

Sept 21 1700

Barwick

May. 31. Read

It is the opinion of the Coñitte that there be paid to y^e Petition^r Benjamin Nason within named four pounds out of the Province Treasury Towards his disbursm^{ts} on y^e Redemption of his Daughter Sarah from y^e Indian Enemy.

In the House of Representatives

June 4th 1701. Resolved That the sum of four Pounds be

OF THE STATE OF MAINE

Allowed and Paid out of the Publick Treasury to the Petitioner Benjamin Nason towards Defraying the Charge of his Daughters Redemption

Sent up for Concurrence

Nehemiah Jewett. Speaker

Read in Council 6º June 1701.

and vot^d a Concurrance.

Is: Addington Secry.

for her ransom	10 scins	3 = 10 = 0
for 1 blancet		0 = 07 = 0
for 1 par of stockens		0 = 03 = 0
for 1 short		0 = 07 = 0
for 1 Com		0 = 00 = 6
for her being abord 3 v	veeks	0 = 18 = 0
		5 = 05 = 6

Janvary the 29 1699 Reseued the ful aboue men^{ed} of bengmun Nason I sa reseued by me Tho^s Hutchings wich mony his for Redemⁿ of Sary nason Atest Sanni Johnson Joseph Young

Woburn April 9th 1701.

M^r Wheelwright / S^r /

My love to you These lines may Inform you that my Self & some other can help you to a title to all the lands within this bound underwritten by a native Indian title, the bounds as followeth, namely, bounded North by Canebunk River & East by the Salt Sea, South West & North West by Echawonack river, & place called Wamastudua & Ponbook,

Sr I und^rstand y^t York and Wells & Kittery are within this Bounds. S! if you will inform all the Towns above named of the matter, I shall take it exceeding kindly at yor hand. also to inform y^m y^t they shall have this native Title very reasonable and also if the Gentlⁿ of those Towns shall see good for to make choice of some men for to act in this matter, & appoint the time when, & the place where it may be convenient for all partyes for to meet, I my Self with the native will endeavour for to meet those Gentlⁿ y^t they shall send & in the matter &bove mentioned deal kindly with yor Towns, for I am informed y^t there is a Gentlⁿ or men y^t would purchase this Native Title if he or they might have the opportunity- Sir, I would intreat you for to let me hear from you assoon as may be, for you shall, I mean those Towns shall have this Title considerably cheaper than any other man or men shall.

> S! I am yo^r Assured ffriend to Command Jacob Wyman

The Native name is Joseph Lines I wth some others have in his old Writings

Sup^{*}Scrib'd

This ffor Mr

Wheelwright at York. " Letter to Vincent- a Bigot."

Boston, Apr. 10, 1701.

Sir,

That you may Not always complain of not being answered. These are to let you know, that I have seen what you writt to Capt George Turfrey comander of our Garrison at Saco, dated the 24th of September last. And I con you no Thanks For your over Officiousness in endeavouring to proselyte the Subjects of my Master the K. of great Britain, to your Idolatries. It would be more pertinent & profitable for you to Repent of your Blasphemies belched out against the Most pure and holy Christian Religion which we profess; and against the English & French Martyrs of Jesus. They that slander our Religion with ye imputation or Idleness and inefficacy; must first harden their hearts and brasen their forheads, and do with a prodigious baseness and boldness defame our Glorious Saviour Jesus Christ and his most important Offices, as idle & in vain. Vincent you are so fool-hardy as to dare to wound Christ rather than not come at us. Thô you should overcome, you will have nothing to glory in but your Shame.

In your aversation to our Religion, you draw back from Christ.

Don't seek to purchase to your self a Licentiousness of tyrañising over our Consciences, & destroying our Souls, and we are very thankfull to you for the Relief you have afforded ours in their Distress. Some of yours have experienced the like succor from us. And we are ready to grant it still to any of yours; and to yourself in particular. And you will account it friendship that we call upon you not to run upon the Swords point; but to learn of St. Paul in keeping within your bounds, and not going beyond your Line which extends not to our Indians: and to learn of St. Peter to submit to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake; and not practically to Contemn the Civil Government here established, while you ill favoardly flatter the Persons y^t bear it.

I strictly Comand & Require you to withdraw your self out of the King of England's Jurisdiction, where you now are; and that you cease from levening the Indians with your pernicious principles & practises. I have sent you a Copy of the Law, that you may not pretend surpretend surprise for want of due Notice. Do you provide for your own safety in time & Imitate our Countryman the Protean persons whose [serfdom] & other Vertues you so much Extoll in your Harangue Romantick by speedily betakeing your self to Quebeck, or Paris, or Rome or where you please out of this Jurisdiction Except you can find in your heart to forego your superstitions for Christ and embrace the true reformed Religion which most firmly retains every thing that is Christian in yours. I heartily desire & pray for Your Wellfare in this Life and that which is to come. & am Your humble servant

W.S.

Letter from Lt. Gov. Stoughton to R^t. Hon. James Vernon Principal Secretary of State.

Boston April 28th 1701.

R^t Hon^{ble}

I wrote to your Honour on the 10th currant and therein Advised of the Death of the late Governo! The Earl of Bellomont, and our great unhappiness in being deprived of his good Conduct, which was very acceptable to his Maj^{ties} subjects, on whose behalfe I was humbly bold to pray your

Honours Favour in what doth concern this Province, Especially relating to the Security and defence thereof in case a new War happen to commence, and crave leave to renew my Request to yor Honour on that subject. We depend on his Majties Princely care of us in affording us such Supplies of Warlike Stores and provision for the furnishing of his Forts & Garrisons within this part of his Territories and Dominion, and a Naval Force for Guarding of our Sea-coast, as by the blessing of God may be a meanes to preserve us from becoming a prey to a potent Enemy: which without his maj^{ties} Royal Aid we shallbe in danger of : I have by this Convayance represented to the R^t. Hon^{ble} the Lords Commissioners of the Council for Trade and Plantations the circumstances of this Province and humbly prayed their Lord^{ps} Favour in laying the same before his Maj^{ty}. And the Character I have received of your Honours generosity and goodnes perswades me to beleive that your Honour willbe propitious to us in the promoting of such Order to be taken for our Supply as shallbe effectual for the defending of his Maties Interests.

I crave your Honours pardon for this trouble, and leave to Subscribe

R! Hon^{ble} Your Hono^{rs} Most humble and most Obedient Servant

W. Stoughton

Rt. Hon^{ble} James Vernon Esqr. Principal Secretary of State.

Letter Lt. Gov. Stoughton to Hon. Secretary Vernon.

Boston, June 3^d 1701

Rt. Honble

Having already by two Several Conveyances, one of them in April and the other in the beginning of May last given your Honour an Accompt of ye Melancholly condition of this Province by the death of our noble Governour the R^t Hon^{ble} Earle of Bellomont, of whose prudent and wise conduct, it is our great unhappiness to be deprived, and the more so by reason of those troubles unto which, according to y^e present appearance of affairs, we seem liable to be exposed. And having also in my s^d Letters humbly prayed yor Hon^{rs} favour towards this his Ma^{tys} Province, in representing the State & circumstances thereof unto his Maty and obtaining from his Royal bounty such supplies of Stores of War and other assistance as with the Blessing of heaven may be for y^e preservation of his Ma^{tys} Interests and the Safety of his good Subjects in these parts. I shall not now trouble your honour with any further recital of what is contained in those Letters, hopeing the same will come safe to your Honours hands and humbly confiding in your honours goodness for a favourable regard to my humble Suit therein.

Since my writing of my afores^d Letters I have received his Ma^{tys} three several Royal Letters one of them of the 19th of January 170^o₁ referring to the Spoils comitted in the woods by cutting down and converting to private uses Such Trees as are or may be proper for the Service of his Ma^{tys} Royal Navy, and directing me to use my Endeavours with the Council & assembly to get such an Act past as may be effectual to prevent the making such spoile for y^e future one other of them of the same date relating to Forts & Fortifications, and assistance to be given to the Province of New Yorke in case of an Invasion. And the other of them of the 2^d of February 170^o₁ referring to Accessories in cases of Piracy.

And have communicated the s^d several Letters to the General Assembly now sitting And recommended the consideration of the same unto them, that they may make such provision as is proper, relating to the several heads thereof, to comply with his Ma^{tys} Commands. They had before granted money for the repairing and new making of Fortifications on Castle Island (so called) near Boston, which are in doing by the advice and direction of Col^o Romer, his Ma^{tys} Engineer.

His Maty in his s^d Letter of the 2^d of February relating to Accessories in Piracy, having directed That his Will and Pleasure therein be signified unto the Governour & Company of the Colony of Rhode Island, that they may conforme themselves thereunto I have accordingly sent them a Copy of his Ma^{tys} s^d Royal Letter. And have likewise sent a Copy of That of the 19th of January referring to Spoils in the woods of Trees fit for the Service of his Matys Royal Navy, unto the Lieut Governour of the Province of New Hampshire. And crave leave humbly to observe unto your hon! that I apprehend it will be difficult to prevail with the assembly of this Province to be at charge for the building or maintaining of Forts at Piscataqua or other parts of that Province which is challenged to be the propriety of a single private person. This Province having, in the late War, expended many thousand pounds in the assistance given his Ma^{tys} Subjects there for their defence, of which no part hath been reimbursed.

Besides, the Inhabitants of this Province being extreamly impoverished & many scarce able to provide for their necessary subsistance, and having many Frontier Towns and places of our own, Some of which are also Barriers to that Province, they think the People thereof are as well (if not more) able to bear the charge of necessary Forts & Fortifications for their own defenee, than those of this Province are to support their own and other great charges of this government.

As to the erecting of a Fort at Pemaquid, it is the general opinion of all who know y^e place that the Situation thereof is such as renders a Fortification there of very little or no use for the Securing of any of our Plantations, nor can it be

a bridle to the Indians, being far remote from any present Settlem! of the English and lies much out of the Common road of the Indians the greatest numbers of which, that usually annoy us, having their Plantations and settlements on this side thereof.

The Quota of men required from this Province for the assistance of New Yorke, not a little Startle his Ma^{tys} Subjects here who apprehend themselves to lye more open and in danger of an Invasion than that Province, and altogether as unable (if not more) than they to defend themselves without further assistance and they humbly hope for his Ma^{tys} Royal Grace therein.

I have not any thing further to observe unto your honour at present, but to assure yo^r honour that I shall studiously endeavour in my Station to promote his Ma^{tys} Service in all things to the utmost of my power, whereof I crave your honours beliefe, as also that I am with all imaginable respect

Rt Honble

Your honours Most humble and Obedient Servant W. Stoughton

Hon^{ble} m^r Secry Vernon

Letter Lt. Gov. Stoughton to the Lords Commiss^{rs} of the Council for Trade and Plantations

Boston 3^d June 1701.~

Rt Honble

By a Vessell that Sayled from hence for London in April last and also by another in the begining of May, I transmitted unto your Lord^{ps} the sorrowful tidings of the Death of the

114

R^t Hon^{ble} the Earl of Bellomont, his Ma^{tys} Cap^{ne} General and Governour in Chief over this Province &c^a which I presume is long before this come to your Lord^{ps} Knowledge: It's a very great unhappiness to this Province to be deprived of his Excell^{cys} Conduct, especially at a time when the conjuncture of Affairs seem to forbode our being involved in more than ordinary difficulties and troubles.

I was humbly bold to pray your Lord^{ps} Favour in concerning your Selves for the preservation of his Maj^{ties} Interests and the safety of his good Subjects in these parts: that they may not fall a prey to a potent Enemy: but that early care may be taken for such supplies of Stores for War. and other assistance to be afforded them, as with the blessing of God may enable them to Defend themselves and his Maj^{ties} Interests, if a War breake forth.

I hope my former Letters will come safe to hand, and shall therefore forbear giveing yo^r Lordp^s the trouble of the repetition thereof, resting confident of your Lordp^s kind regard, in representing to his Maj^{ty} the dependance and humble expectation which his Maj^{tys} good Subjects here have of receiving his Royal Aid.

Since the writing of my former, I have with the Advice of the Council, commissionated some persons to manage a Treaty with the Eastern Indians, and to endeavour to prevent their being debauched by the French, that they may not take part with them against us. And to Oblige them by Presents and assurances of full supplys for Trade to be afforded them, and of kind usage therein beyond what they have had from the French. The said Commissioners are not yet returned, So that I eannot by this Convayance give your Lord^{ps} an Accompt of there Negotiation: which I hope will have a good issue.

I have to acknowledge unto yo^r Lordp^s the receipt of his

Ma^{ties} Royal Commission for the Tryal of Pirates within this Province, the Province of New Hampshire, & Colony of Rhode Island, pursuant to the late Act of Parliament, Entituled An Act For the more effectual Suppression of Piracy with several of the said Acts inclosed in the Box therewith.

As also the receipt of the representation made by yo^r Lordp[§] upon several Acts and Laws made and passed by the General Assembly of this Province from the 15^{th} of December 1697. to the 13th of March 1699. with his Maj^{ties} Orders in Council Declaring his Royal Approbation and Confirmation of several of the said Laws, therein particularly enumerated by their respective Titles. And his Disallowance & Repeal of some others; which I shall endeavour may be amended having regard to the Exceptions made by yo^r Lord^{P§}

I have Likewise received his $\operatorname{Maj^{ties}}$ three several Royal Letters, two of them of 19th of January 170⁰ and one of the 2^d of February 170^o. One of the first referring to the Spoils committed in the Woods, by cutting down & converting to private uses such Trees as are or may be proper for the service of his Ma^{ties} Royal Navy; And the other referring to Forts and Fortifications, and assistance to be given to the Province of New Yorke in case of an Invasion.

And that of the latest date referring to accessories in cases of Piraey, All which I have communicated to the General Assembly now sitting, and recommended the consideration of them unto them, That such provision may be made by them as is proper on the several heads therein mentioned to comply with his Ma^{ties} Commands

They had before granted money for the repairing and makeing of new Fortifications on castle Island (so called) ncere Boston, which are in doing by the Advice and direction of Col?. Romer his Ma^{ti}es Engineer.

Rt Honble

I crave leave to Observe to your Lord^{p,3} That I apprehend it will be difficult to prevail with the Assembly of this Province, to be at the charge for the building & maintaining of Forts at Piscataqua and elsewhere in the Province of New Hampshire (which is challenged to be the propriety of a single private person) for the defence whereof this Province expended many thousands of pounds in the Assistance given his Ma^{tys} Subjects there during the late War, and are not reimbursed any part thereof.

They also apprehend that the Inhabitants there are as able (if not more) to bear the charge of nesessary Forts and Fortifications for their own defence than those of this Province (who are extreemly impoverished and many scarce able to provide for their necessary subsistance) are to support the vast charges this Government are at for those within the same; which are also Barriers to that Province, and divers of our Towns and places lye more Frontier.

As to the Erecting of a Fort at Pemaquid It is the general Opinion of all who know the place, That the situation thereof is such as renders a Fortification there of very little or no use for the securing of any of our Plantations; nor can it be a bridle to the Indians, being far remote from any present Settlement of the English, and lyes much out of the common road of the Indians, the greatest numbers of which that usually Annoy us, having their Plantations and Settlements on this side thereof.

The Quota required from this Province for the Assistance of New Yorke do's much startle his Ma^{tjes} Subjects here, who apprehend themselves to lye more open and in danger of an Invasion than that Province; and altogether as unable (if not more) than they to defend themselves, without further assistance. And they humbly hope for his Ma^{ties} Royal Grace therein. Nothing further Offering at present for his Maj^{ties} Service I crave leave to Subscribe. R^t Hon^{ble} Your Lord^{sps} most humble and Obedient Servant

W^m Stoughton.

Lords Comissioners of the Council for Trade and Plantations.

Petition of Nicolas Gowen & James Plaisteed in behalf of Kittery and York.

To the Honered Leftenent Governer Councell & Representatives in Generall Cort Asembeled

the Humbel petision of Nicolas Gowen & James Plasteed Representatives for y^e towns of Kittery & York humbelly showeth

That Wels York & barwick haveing bin by y^e former & latter wors so impouerished $y^t y^e$ are not abel to maintain y^r ministers as y^e out. A y^r fore Begs such asistence as this Cort shall think meet

Also y^r garisons being gon to decay do furder beg y^t y^r might be som spetial care taken for makeing & Repairing such as your. Honers, shall think Needful at y^e publick charge for y^e preservation of those parts they being the most Exposed to danger by y^e indians Enemy & your petistioners shall Ever pray:

> Nicholas Gowen James Plaisteed

June 26th Read. In the House of Representatives June 28th 1701 Read

Answer.

In Answer to the Petition above written

Resolved That the sum of flive Pounds be Allowed to the Town of Wells & the like sum of five Pounds to the Town of York And the sum of Ten Pounds to the Precinct of Barwick in the Town of Kittery out of the Publick Treasury towards the maintenance of the Ministry in s^d Towns & Precinct.

Sent up for Concurrence. Nehemiah Jewett : Speaker. June 28th, 1701./.

In Council

Read and past a Concurrance.

Is Addington Secry.

John Wilson's Petition.

To the Hon^{le} his Maj^{ts} Councill, and asemblye, Convean^d In Gen¹¹ Court, at Boston in this his Maj^{ts} province of the Massatusets Bay in New England, Octr. 15th 1701

The petetion of John Wilson of Billerica in the County of $Midd^x$ in y^e province afors^d.

Humblye sheweth.

That your petetion^r did the last yeare, viz: in the yeare seventeene Hundred, prefferr A petetion to this high and Honon^{1e} Court, for allowance in matters wherein he had bin in disburs^r for y^e publick about Eight or nine years agon, when he was L[‡] vnder Captⁿ Ja: Converse, in his Maj^{‡s} service Eastw⁴ and in the s⁴ petetion y^e matter is set forth more perticulerly, and not haveing any friend at Court y[‡] knew how the matters were circomstanced, the Hon⁴ Comittee had not the right vnderstanding thereof, but now my afors^d Captⁿ being A member of the Honou^{1e} hous of Representetives, I doubt not but he will be willing to Informe Your Hon^{1s} y^t the truth of those things mention^d in my s^d petetion.

I do now pray, for a Reconsideration of my Case, Reffering Your Hon¹⁸ to

> my s^d petetion, and my aforesd Cap^{ts} Information, and I doubt not of a gracious answer, — so shall Your petet^r. Ever pray &: e

In the House of Representatives

feb^{ry} 25th 1701. Read

Resolved~ That the sum of seven Pounds be Granted to the Petitioner out of the publick Treasury as a further & full Consideration of his extraordinary Expences in the Countrey's service over and above the Three Pounds heretofore Granted him.

Sent up for Concurrence.

Nehemiah Jewett. Speaker

feb^{ry}. 26th In Council

Read, concurred with & consented to.

Joseph Lynde E.^m Hutchinson Benj^a Browne John Foster Natha¹ Byfield Ja: Russell Elisha Cooke John Hathorne Elisha Hutchinson Sam Sewall Jonathan Corwin Nathaniel Thomas Peter Sergeant Penn Townsend

"18. Oct. 1701. L^{re} to Con. Phip Esq^r One p his Maj^{ties} Ship Arundel Duplicate p Cap^{ne} Mason./"

S^r.

The long Intermission of writing to you, and answering yo^r Letter of the 16th of May 1700. which arrived during the life of our Governour the Earl of Bellomont, and was transmitted to him, then at New-Yorke, where he continued till the time of his death; Our L^t Governo! also dying soon after, has partly been occasioned by those providences.

We return you thankes for the good Advice and direction in yours relating to Appeals for England, As also for your good Service in your Agency for this Province, haveing no intention to make a difference in the reward therefor to S: Henry Ashurst and your Selfe. The sum of Five hundred pounds Sterling mentioned in yours to be remitted to S: Henry is a mistake. True it is that Five hundred pounds of this money was ordered to be paid him here.

He demanding a considerable sum for his disbursments and Expences in our Service: which he reckons amounts to that value and more. Your Selfe Saying you had advanced nothing on that Accompt other than for Coach hire Letters and other necessary Expences.

We have now Ordered the payment of One hundred pounds Sterling to you as a further acknowledgem! of your Service in your Agency for us, which is remitted to you by his Maj^{tjes} Ship Arundel Cap^{tn} Josias Crowe Comand! as by the Inclosed bill of Ladeing~

Desiring that you will further concern yo? Selfe in our Service, We have herewith transmitted unto you our Addresses and Applications now made to his Maj!^y to be presented by the first Opportunity, and desire you on our behalfe to Solicit the matters therein contained And in case these arrive to you before his Maj^{ties} Governour for this Province be come from England Please to comunicate to him what you shall receive from us, and pray his Advice and Assistance therein.

We were unwilling to make our Addresses and Memorial to his Ma^{ty} Swel to over-great length and therefore have omitted to be so particular therein as may possibly be necessary, thinking it better to hint the same in our Instructions to your Self viz[†]

As to the Ordnance for our Fortifications, it will be needfull that some of them be whole Canon, our want being chiefly of Guns of the larger Cize.

Col^o Romer his Ma^{tys} Engineer informes that he has sent a Memorial to the Secretary of State, and to the Commission^{ts} for Trade what will be necessary for us on that occasion, which you may obtain a sight of.

We have formerly written to the Ministers of State relating to the Boundaries betwixt this his Ma^{tys} Territory and the French of L'Accadie or Nova Scotia and to the Fishery on those Coasts. We desire in case the War be not opened, that you would solicit the adjusting and setling of that affair, which will very much conduce to our quiet wth the Indians; as also to the encouragem^t of our Fishery, which is the chief Staple of this Country and do's considerably advance his Ma^{tys} Customs, the proceeds thereof being remitted for England.

As to the Bill said to be lying before y^e house of Lords for the dissolving of Charter Governments in the Plantations We intreat you to be very watchful in that matter and use utmost diligence and applications by all convenient means to prevent our being comprehended in or concluded by the same to the depriving of our rights and priviledges, and, in case the Bill be likely to be forwarded, that you Address the Parliam^t on our behalfe.

Our circumstances are different from those of other Plan-

122

tations under Charter Governments. Our first Settlement being wholy at our own cost and charges. And by our present Settlem^t we are already reduced to a more immediate dependance on the Crown his Ma^{ty} having reserved to himselfe the nomination of our Governour Lieu! Governour & Secretary, and a negative on our Laws. So many of our former priviledges being lost we hope at least those that remain will be continued to us.

We shall be careful to make you all due acknowledgements for your service, and are

Sŗ

Your affectionate humble servants

Boston Oct^r 18th 1701.

October 18th 1701.

In the house of Representatives.

Read & Ordered to be transcribed and sent to

Constantine Phips Esq^r

Sent up for Concurrance

Postscript

 S^{r} I am Ordered by the Council to acquaint you That the General Assembly meeting but on y^e 15th curr[‡] and the Ships for England being then just upon Sayling M[‡] Usher who comes with them present^d a Petition relating to his Accompts as Treasurer of this Territory in the time of S^r Edmond Andros's Governm^t and the Court haveing so short a time to prepare their dispatches by these Ships had not opportunity to consider of y^e s^d Pet^{con}.

The original of y^e before Letter transmitted was signed by

John Walley Joseph Lynde Nath¹ Thomas Daniel Peirce Wait Winthrop Ja: Russell Elisha Cooke Elisha Hutchinson

E ^m Hutchinson	Sam ¹ Sewall
Penn Townsend	John Foster
Samuel Partridge	Peter Sergeant.
	Nath ¹ Byfield

&

Is^a Addington

In the name and by Order of the House of Representatives

Nehemiah Jewett Speaker

"March 9th 1703 His Excelleys Speech to the Assembly."

March 9th 1702.

"Gentlemen,

I thought it necessary to see you at this time and to have your advice in the affayr of the Warr that presses hard and the season of the year advancing we may Expect the Enemy back vpon the fronteirs and on the sea cost.

I am sorry we have done no More against the Enemy this Winter however the severall Marches that we have made into the woods in the hardest of the Winter has Convinced the Enemy as well as ourselves that English Men can bear the cold and Travell upon the Snow as well as they and I am glad to see the temper and Inclination of her Majestyes good subjects so forward and patient of hardship and I heartely thank the Commanders and Every party of volunteirs that have so freely undergone the Travel and difficulty of the service.

We are now to Look forward and I think it necessary beside the standing forces upon the fronteirs Especially in the province of Mayn which are necessary to keep off the Impression of the Enemy There will be needfull very speedily a good force of English and Indians with Sloopes to attend the Coast Eastward to keep the Indians from the benefit of the sea and Trade with the french which Must be soon dispatct and after that may be drawn together to prevent their planting."

Letter from the Governor.

March 10. 1702

Gentlemen

I did not expect when I parted with the Assembly of this province in November Last that I should have maintayned a quiet vpon the frontiers thus long, but I am Sensible that notwithstanding there is no Infraction of the peace that the pressing Instances of the french by their officers and Jesuites that are amongst the Indians are such that it is not possible for them to withstand their Importunity to break with us unless we have a considerable force in the province of Mayn who may be a security for them and a guard over them, the Charge whereof must be provided for.

I layd before the last Assembly her Majestyes Commands for the rebuilding the fort at Pemaquid, which was also the Comand of the late King in his Life time and must acquaint you that that Assembly went so farr in that affayr as to direct a Comittee of both houses to attend mee to the place who made their Report advising to go forward in that Work and their return was accepted and agreed to in Council but refused by the Gentlemen of the house of representatives, it is her Majestyes pleasure given Mee by the Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners of Trade and plantations, that all possible Methods be vsed to perswade you to an Obedience herein with her Majesties Most graeious Incouragement that no ordonance nor stores shall be Wanting towards the finishing and mayntayning the same. I must also acquaint you that the last Sessions ordered five thousand pounds bills of Credit to be Issued by the Treasurer to pass in public payments and for their security Enacted that the next assembly should rayse six thousand pounds for their payment which is therefore now to be done.

I must also recomend to your Care the Lines drawn before the Town of Boston which reach from the batteryes at each poynt, it was at first a very good projection and security to the Harbour and Town but it is now become a Nusance and will at length serve only to Destroy the Harbour and Spoyle the shipping, you will please to Consider either to put it upon the present owners to repayr it or upon their submission of it to Dispose it to a New Company that it may not be a Mischeife to us.

There remayns but a little to be done at the castle, which as Colonel Romer and the Commissioners acquaint Mee May be finished before Medsummer and that Noble work will be perfected for which this province ought to have its Just reputation and as My duty is I shall so represent it to her Majesty, I desire your Concurrence for the supply that no time may be lost and when I am there free of Workmen and Materials you shall see the Government and Care of that Garison in its propper posture in all things.

Gentlemen I am often sollicited and spoken to, referring to the Colledge at Cambridge, I am sorry for the Mistakes of this Government at any time in that affayr, if there be anything that Imports Mee referring to it when it shall be Comunicated I shall freely do My duty to lay it before her Majesty and in Every thing referring to the good and peace of this province Exert My self to the Vtmost and hope the same of every body in their propper stations-— A.

I must desire a very speedy despatch in these affayres because if I have forces to the Eastward I must be Near them and I think it necessary for Mee to see the Indians there if possible to Confirm them in their obedience to her Majesty and their dependance upon this Government

——— Gentlemen A.

There are very few places without some ill minded men that would be glad to see all things in Confusion and to that End would Create misunderstandings and prejudices in the Minds of her Majestyes Good subjects against her own Government, I hope your unanimous and Chearfull obedience in the Queens service will disappoynt the Ill designes of such men who with a pretence of friendship to this Country are their worst Enemyes and whilst her most sacred Majesty is successfull and Victorious Every where, would have her defeated and Disappoynted here of the Just duty and service of her own people.

Province of Maine November $y^e \ 14^{th} \ (1689)$ Received of $M^r \ Edw^d$ Toogood for the Vse of $y^r \ Maj^{ts}$ Soldiers in s^d province, ~

Imp^{rs} four quarters of beefe w^d four hundred & twentyfive ^{1bs}

& to y^e dyating three soldiers Eight dayes.

to one man more quartered three weeks ~

to pastering horses for y^e troopers so much as amounts

to one hundred and sixty dayes and nights

Dat: as aboue, p^r Jer: Swayne

Comand^r in cheife

attest: Jam⁸ Converse Cap^{tn}

In the House of Representatives.

March 16th 1702. Resolved. – That the Sum of Five Pounds and eleven Shillings be Paid out of the Publick Treasury to Edward Toogood of Portsmouth or his Order in full of the Acc[†] on the other side, and one Pound more for his attending his Excellency to Pemaquid the last Sumer Sent up for Concurrence

Jam[§] Converse Speaker. In y^e hous of Represent^s June 3^d 1703 : this ace^t of Edw^d Twogoods was Read Ordered That the aboves⁴ Resolve be Revivd Sent up for Concurrence Jam[§] Converse Speaker July ult. 1703 In Council Read and agreed to.

Is^a Addington Seery.

Petition of Abraham Preble in behalf of York.

June the 9th, 1702.

To the Hon^{ble} the Counsell and Representatives of her Majesty^s Prouance of the Massethuset Bay now setting in Boston in Generall Assembly

The Humble Petition of Abraham Preble Representative for York Sheweth that Whereas the said town of York have of Late been under very Grate disadvantages by reason of the Loses sustained by the War: and families dispersed and Broken up: sum of which altho returned unto us are not Able to sustaine any publick charges: becase of the Charges and disbusements about their one settlement; haveing much to doe and but Little to doe withall; haveing also bin Lately att Considerable Exspence; In building for the Conveniency and accommodation of the Minestry: and in Maintaining a

scool for the Instructtion of our youth; which Wee Look upon as highly Needfull & beneficiall and are still Willing to Give all due Encorragment thereunto we Can: and haveing had Greate Reson to think Well and Worthely of What the Hon^{ble} Coret hath done for us in our Low Estate for the seporte of the minestry a mong us, Which we Most Gratefully Accept and acknowledg; are therefore Incorraged herefrom to Sollicitt once More that your Hon^{rs} will please to Give us help by Granting some further Encorragement this year unto the Rev^d m^r Samuell Moody whome God hath hitherto Made a blessing unto us; Hopeing that if God bless the land with peace: and this Honrd Corte and assembly shall please to assist us this yeare we shall be able hereafter to Carry on and Support the Ministry among our selves : without being any further Chargable or trubelsum unto the Publick and not Douting of your Generous and Good Inclination to asist us in What you Can humbly submit and shall for Ever Pray for &c.

Answer.

In the House of Representatives.

June 9th 1702. Read. June 10th Read & In answer to the above Petition

> Resolved- That the sum of Ten Pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the publick Treasury for the support of the Ministry in the Town of York above mentioned.

Sent up for Concurrence.

	Jams Conv	verse Speaker		
June 10 th 170	2. In Council.	Read, con-		
curred with and consented to				
	Natha. Byfield	John Pynchon		
Is <u>*</u> Addington	Secry.	Ja Russell		
	And ^r Belcher	Elisha Cooke		

9

Sam¹¹ Partridge

Elisha Hutchinson Peter Sergeant Jonathⁿ Corwin John Walley Joseph Lynde E^m Hutchinson Daniel Peirce Barnabas Lothrop John Appleton.

In Council June 27th 1702.

The Resolve pas't by the Board the 24th currant for appointing a Committee to joyne with a Committee of the Representatives to consider of that clause in his Excellencies Speech, As to the Erecting a Fortification at or near Pemaquid, being agreed to by the Representatives, and sent up with the names of their Committee. Viz! M! Speaker, Captain Brattle, M^r James Coffin, M! John Gorham, and M^r John White.

John Hathorne, John Phillips, Daniel Peirse and John Appleton Esq^{rs} were named and appointed a Committee of the Board for the Affair aforesaid, - - John Hathorne Esq^r to be chairman and to appoint time and place for meeting.~

Isª Addington Secry

Report of the Committee concerning Pemaquid.

Cambridg Octob^r the 21th 1702.

The Report of a Committee to Consider of that Clause in his Excellencies Speech As to the Erecting a fortification at or neer pemaquid, Apointed June the 27th 1702. Haveing Considered the present State of the Late fort at pemaquid, which was the last Session of the Generall Assembly recommended to vs by the Gou! by her Majesties Espetiall Command. Vpon which Wee attended his Excellency to the place.

Wee are Humbly of Opinion, that the Stones being already in place the Ground Already Trenched and the foundation probably Still Good, And Lime to be had neare & Easey, The Generall Assembly may in Obedience to her Majesties pleasure & direction therein. Agree and Order that there be a Sum of mony Granted to be payd in Two Yeares for the Raiseing of the Walls of Said ffort, And that her Majesty be Humbly addressed to put a Garison of one Hundreed men vnder proper officers to Secure the Same for the future, the Charge of itts Maintenance being so very Great, And the other frontiers of the prouince being so far Extended that puts the prouince to almost an Insupportable Charge in tyme of War with the french and Indians

Jo ⁿ Gorham	✓ John Hathorne
Edward Brattle	J Daniel Peirce
	John: Appleton

In Council Oct? 21^o 1702. Presented by John Hathorne Esq^r Chairman, Read :

Isª Addington Secry.

Octob^r 23^d: 1702: In the House of Representatives Read:

Resolved a non Complyance y^r with.

And that an Address and memorialls, by a Comittee of this house Joined wth a Committee of the board, be prepared, to lay before her Majestie what may be necessary referring to y° same Sent up for Concurrance Jam[§] Converse Speaker

In Council Novem^r 3^d 1702 read & not concurred wth Resolved that a conference be had wth the house of Representatives this afternoon upon their above written Resolve

L Turfrey p order.

In the House of Representatives

Nov: 3rd 1702. The Question being put whether a Conference be had upon the vote of this House on the other Side It Pass'd in the Negative

Jam[®] Converse Speaker

Nov! 16th 1702./. In Council Read and upon the Q. put to the Board; Whither they accepted the Report of the Committee? It pas't in the Affirmative. Is? Addington Secry

In the House of Representatives

Novem^r 18th 1702.

Ordered That the House adhere to their Vote referring to Pemaquid, which was Pass'd and Sent up the 10th instant.

Jam⁸ Converse Speaker

In Council. March 13th, 1702.

Read, and upon the Question put to the Council; Whether they accepted the Report of the Committee? It past in the affirmative.

Isª Addington Secry. ~

Governor's Speech Oct. 1702

"Gentlemen.

Since I saw you last I have in Obedience to Her Majestys Commands visited all the ffrontiers to the Eastward as far as Pemaquid and had there the Opportunity of Conference, with the Sachems of those Parts, which has Occasioned the Qviet that we have hitherto had on that side, and saved you the Trouble of an earlier Meeting than at this time, which truly I was very apprehensive would not have been Prevented, and how long it shall last I have no Assurance, and therefore we ought to be in all Points ready.

The last Session I communicated to you Her Majesty's Instructions referring to the Rebuilding of Pemaquid, which I must Still with all Earnestnesse Offer to you, and when It is Considered that all the Stones necessary are in place, the foundation yet good, and Lime to be had very near and easy, the Rebuilding cannot be thought to be halfe the Original Charge. Added to this I must Acquaint you, that the Indians in their Treaty, and since Urge the Necessity of another Trading House beyond that at Casco Bay, and I Judge it as cecessary as They, if we Intend to hold them Depending, and that may as well be at Pemaquid, as any whare else and better, because the Harbour is good, and our Honour Depends upon our Asserting our own which are so unluckily lost, These Things added to Her Majestys Directions in the matter I hope Will have their due Weight with every body, I hope the Gentlemen of the Councill & Assembly that there with me there, will when the Affair is before you Represent that matter as it is."

Governor's Speech.

"Gentlemen

I am very glad I can Meet you at this your Anniversary Assembly in peace that neither the Coast nor our open fronteir to the Continent have been troubled with the Enemies, I beleive our Early Care in sending that Litle force to the Eastward together with our Just and friendly dealing with the Indians has kept them at Quiet

I Expected when I last parted from you I should have given you an Account of another Enter view I might have had with the Sachems of the Eastern parts which I Judge very Necessary but the Infraction made by our own people upon some of them in friendship wth us at Penobscot delayed Mee untill I might have given them very full assurance that the Mischeif done upon them was without my knowledge which by the restitution of their goods, and the severe treatment of those Ill Men I believe by this time is done to their satisfaction and has now given Mee a propper time again to Demand their Attendance upon mee which all my officers in those parts urge may be presently upony many good reason I must also hasten because in a short time I Expect her Majestys fleet from Jamaica in their return home and I may not then be absent having her Majestyes Express Comands to provide for them, and if they shall be in a Capacity to do any thing to the Eastward upon the Enemy I hope we shall Chearfully Embrace the oportunity to Assist in the service it being so perticularly our own benefit.

I must also acquaint you that by letters from his Excellency the Lord Viscount Cornbury I have the Advice that I may Expect a party of french and Indians presently upon Conecticut River and we Must be in a readiness for them which will put mee upon sending home the Members of that part Imediately "

Return of the Comittee of the Council and representatives refering to the fort at Pemaquid, Oct. 27, 1702.

Having Considered the Present State of the late Fort at Pemaguid, which was the last Session of the Generall Assembly Recommended to us, by the Governour by Her Majesty's Especiall Command, upon which we Attended His Excellency to the Place, We are humbly of Opinion that the stones being already in Place, the Ground already Trenched and the foundation probably still good, and Lime to be had near and easy, The General Assembly may in Obedience to Her Majesty's Pleasure and Direction, therein Agree and Order, that there be a summe of Money Granted to be Paid in Two Years for the Raising of the Walls of the said Fort, and That Her Majesty be humbly Addressed, to Put a Garrison of One Hundred Men under proper Officers to Secure the Same for the future, the charge of It's Maintenance being so very great, and the other Frontiers of the Province being so far Extended that Put's the Province to almost an Unsupportable Charge in Times of War, with the French & Indians.

J Hawthorn

in the name of the rest. \sim

End:) Return of the Comittee of Pemaquid

Copy of a Rep! from a Com^{tee} of y^e Ass^b!^y of y^e Massach^{ts} ab! Pemaquid. Dated 27^t!^b Oct^r 1702.

> Referred to in Coll Dudley's Lre of 10th Nov^r 1702.

Joseph Bane's Petition.

Prouanc of the Masethuset Bay in New england To His Exclancy Joseph Dudley Esq^r Cap^t Gener and Gouenour in Cheefe and the Honnor^{ble} the Counsell and House of Representitives in Generall Assembly.

The Humble Petyon of Joseph Bane Lingst of her Majestys ffort Mary att Sacco: Shueth and sum of your Honnors I beleve Well know that your peticonour: of Late had his hand Broke into peeces: his thumb and three fingers shoot off by spliting of a Gun which was ffiered by ord^r of Cap^t Turphry to Sett the Watch att s^d forte which wound was Cured by Corn¹¹ Parker: for: w^{ch} Cure he Recaued of your Petic^{re} the full Sum of Twenty Pounds Money Which Was allowed your Humble Petic^{re} by The Grate and Gener¹¹ Corte and Paid him out of the Prouanc Treshurey : for Which your Petic^r is Humbly thankfull for and is herefrom humbly bould to Informe your Exel^{cy} and Honnors that your Petic^{nr} hath bin fforced to pay to William Partridg Ju^r the full Sum of foure pounds ten shilings Money besids the twenty pounds Aboue Mentioned: for victtles and Lodging and attendanc in the time of My Lameness which I thought had bin all Sattisfyed before: but appeers otherwise: therefore Would Humbly pray Your Exal^{cy} and Honnors to take my sad curcomstances into your serious Considderation: for I am but of Late Releaced from Eight years Captivety with y^e indains: and so sad an axsidant be fallen me in Respect of my hand: Would Humbly pray yt the foure pounds ten shilings A. Mentioned May be allowed and Paid me by

the Publick as I was Imedat then in the service and as in duty Bound Shall Ever Pray –

Joseph Bane

York October y^e 13th 1702. Octo: 29:1702 In the House of Representatives. Read:

And in answer to y^e

petition^rs prayer:

Resolved that there be allowed and paid him out of y^e Province Treasury four pounds Ten Shillings for y^e Compleating of the payment of his Cure

Sent up for Concurrance

Jam^s Converse Speaker. In Council Oct^o 29th 1702.

> Read and past a concurrance Is^a Addington Secry.

In Council

Nov^r 3^d 1702.

The Council having read the return of the House of representatives refusing a Conference upon the return of the Committee for Pemaquid which the Council had directed.

The Council do declare that their refusall of a Conference with themselves upon that head or any other affayr refering to the Govement is a great Infrengment upon the rights and Intrest that the Council have in this Govement and desire that this their declaration be Entred accordingly and do insist upon the said Conference and desire the Governour to direct it accordingly.

Voted in Council nemine contradicente.

L T. p order

Order for a Conference about Pemaquid Fort, Sent up from the Representatives.

In the House of Representatives

Novem^r 4th 1702.

Ordered That a Conference be Attended with the Hon^{ble} Board on the Vote of this House Referring to Pemaquid fort either by both Houses, or by Comittees of both Houses as shall be agreed. That a Message be sent up accordingly by Capt Phipps & Capt Bassett.,

Ja^s Converse Speaker

Message from the Representatives, referring to Pemaquid Nov^r 10th 1702.

In the House of Representatives.

Novem^r_i 10th_i 1702.

Ordered That a Message be Sent up to the Honorable Board, That this House having Considered, and weighed, what was said in the Conference between both Houses, upon the Report of the Committee Appoin toted Consider of that Clause in his Excellency's Speech, as to the Erecting a ffortification at or near Pemaquid are still of the mind, that it is not proper in this Juncture of Time, to Proceed on so weighty an Affair, as the building of Pemaquid fort, the present Circumstances of the Province being Considered, and especially considering the late credible Advice that the Eastern Indians are Prevail'd upon by the french to become our Enemies, and a powerfull body of Indians, are upon their March against us.

And That an Addresse and Memoriall, by a Committee of this House Joined with a Committee of the Board be Pre-

138

pared: to Lay before Her Majesty what may be necessary referring to the Same.

Jam[§] Converse Speak[†] Nov[†] 11th 1702. In Council Read

Message from the Representatives about a Committee to prepare an Address and Memorial to Her Majesty, Nov. 17, 1702.

Novem: 17th, 1702.

Ordered That a Message be sent up to the Honorable Board, That this House doth still Insist upon their Votes heretofore sent up, for a Committee of both Houses to be Appointed to Prepare an humble Addresse and Memoriall to Her Majesty and are Troubled that It hath been Delayed so long.

Jam[®] Converse Speaker Read in Council, Nov[®] 17th 1702.

Order for Committee to prepare an Address, &c. about Pemaquid, &c. Nov. 1702.

In the House of Representatives Novem: 18th 1702.

Ordered That Mr. Thomas Oakes,

M^r: Nehemiah Jewett, Cap^t: Samuel Checkley, M^r: William Denison, and Maj^r: Jeremiah Swain be a Committee, to Join with a Comittee of the Board to Prepare,

Novr 10th

and lay before this Court an humble Addresse and Memoriall to her Majesty, referring to the Erecting a fort at Pemaqvid and such other Things as They Shall Think proper at this time to be laid before her Majesty by this Court.

Sent up for Concurrence.,

Jam⁸ Converse Speaker.

In Council.

die predict. Read and Concurred wth and the Secretary, Nath¹ Thomas & Nath¹ Byfield Esq^{rs} appoint^d a committee of the Board.

Is^a Addington Secry

Copy of Major Hilton's Journal.

February 170³/₄

Journal of the March and Proceedings with the Forces under my Command lately sent forth agst the Indian Enemy & Rebels/

We began our March from Newiche wanock and set forth from thence the Ninth of February instant, following Your Excellency⁸ Instructions as near as we possibly could./ viz

- Feb. 9th We marched this day sixteen Miles, discovered nothing. Encamped.
 - 10th Marched by breake of day, discovered two of the Enemy's Camps, Judged they might hold betwixt Forty or Fifty Indians, We travailed Twenty one miles this day and Encamped ~

11th Marched by breake of day, discovered two more of the Enemyes Camps, much of the same bigness with the former. We travailed about thirty Miles this day and Encamped./~

Marched very Earley, still upon the Enemies Track, and came to Saco River about eight in the morning Judged by the Pilots to have fal'n upon the River about Fifty Miles upwards, haveing before we came to the River travailed about Eighteen miles; where we found the greatest part of the Enemy had left the River to the Southward, we set out a Scout to discover further after them. ~

We found they altered their course again, and came upon the Track of the Indians they left (when departed to the Southward) that had kept the River and then Marched all to the Eastward; We left the Eastern Track and made the best of our way to Pegwockit Fort. we travailed this day Twenty miles and Encamped.

14th Bad weather, did nothing but secure our Provisions and Armes.

Marched before day, met with several Old Tracks of the Enemy We travailed till Sunset, judged about Twenty five miles, then Encamped. ~

 16^{th}

 15^{th}

12th

1 3th

Marched before day, and about Ten a clock in the forenoon our Pilots were discouraged, least they might not find Pegwockit, I then Encamped and drew forth One hundred choice Men, Ordering every man a bisket, with a designe to march them directly up the River in order to find Pegwockit Fort (leaving the rest to guard all our Provisions Knapsacks &c.) We found Pegwockit Fort about Sunset, so we returned again to our Encamped Men which we left behind, being eight miles back. Judged we travailed this day thirty two Miles. When we came to the Fort, we found it a large place of about an Acre of ground taken in with timber set in the ground in a circular form with Ports, and about one hundred wigwams therein; but had been deserted about Six weekes as we judged by the opening their barnes where their Corn was lodged, and that they deserted it in hast upon some Alarm, because we found their Corn scattered about the mouthes of their barnes./

- 17th Marched homewards upon the River Saco about thirty Miles, saw nothing remarkable.
- 18th Marched homewards about Eighteen Miles./

19th Being very stormey could not travail

20th Marched homewards about Twenty five Miles
21st Marched about Twenty three Miles, and came to Saco Fort.

22nd Marched to Wells, being Twenty Miles~

23rd Marched to the Banke, being Twenty five Miles~ All our men well in health thanks to Almighty God.~

May it Please your Excellency. ~

This is what Offers upon this Expedition and I humbly conceive that the winter time is the onely time ever to march against the Indian Enemy ~~ both for their discovery and the health and least danger of our People; And shall always be ready to serve Her Majesty under Yo^T Excell^{cys} Commands, and for my Country's sake

I am

Your Excell^{cys} humble servant Winthrop Hilton. This March was made upon the snow a yard Deep every man in snow shoes with twenty dayes provisions upon small hand steeds carrying each four Mens provisions and of three hundred men in the Expedition no man returned sick.

J Dudley

End:)

Massachusets Bay

Journal of Major Hilton's March against the Enemy Indians, From $9^{th}_{:}$ Febru : $170^3/_4$ To the 23^d ditto/

referred to in Col: Dudleys $L\tilde{re}$ to y^e Se \tilde{cry} : of 3^{d} March $1703/_4$

Petition of John German March 20, $170\frac{3}{4}$

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captⁿ General and Gov^r in cheif in and over her Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusets Bay to the Hon^{ble} Council and house of Representatives in Generall Court convened

The humble Petition of Jn^o German Chirurgeon Sheweth

That on or about y^e 12th day of August last past yo[†] Petition^r was commanded by his Excellency to repair on board her Maj^{ties} Ship the Province Galley commanded by Cap^t Cyprian Southack, on board of w^{ch} Galley & at Casco Bay he hath ever since attended y^e Service in Matters belonging to his Functions, at casco Bay on his first Arrival there he found nine persons Extreamly Main'd & Wounded whom by y^e blessing of God on his Endeavo^{rs}, he perfectly cured, and haveing spent y^e Cheif part of y^e Season in which he should have prepared Matters for his home Prac-

143

tise in y^e service of y^e Publick & did also lose y^e benifit of sundry Patients vnder his care when first comanded to y^e Eastward by his Ex^{ey} and y^e Pet^I is now again comanded to go in s^d service who is always willing to obey his Ex^{eys} comands and to serve the Publick.

May it therefore please Yo^r Excellency & Honours To Take y^e above petition into yo^r due consideración and give such speedy Orders as may be for the satisfaction of Yo^r Petitioner for his past service & his further Incouragment and since he is again remanded into the service yo^r Pet^r as in all duty bound will

Ever Pray

Boston the 20th day of March 1703/4

J. German

March 22^d 1703/4 In Council Read and sent down

In the House of Representatives March 23. 1703.

In Answer to this Petition

Resolved That the sum: of five Pounds be allowed, and Paid out of the publick Treasury to John German the Petitioner.

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker.

March 23^d In Council

Read and concur'd

Isª Addington Secry

Boston Augst 5th 1703.

145

My Lords

A – By a vessell from Topsham who came out the third of May, I have Account of the losse of all my Letters and Papers that went by Captain Thomas, who sailed 10^{th} Decem^r also what I sent by Captain Easly 1. february, and what I sent by way of Leerpoot April 2^{d} were taken upon this Coast going off, which makes me perfectly behind hand in all my Addresses and Representations to your Lordships, Copys whereof I shall send by this, and the next Conveyance —

B — My last Letters were of the fifth of June by Captain Terrisse which I hope are arrived, since which I have been Eastward along the Coast in the Province of Mayne, and at Casco Bay met all the Sachims of Penobscott, and the three Tribes under Moxus, and Adiawando, and with a great deal of attendance which their Sullen Temper Demands. and Cost of Presents, and Expences upon them, to the value of four or five Hundred Pounds, Concluded a better friendship with them than at any other meeting, their Friars not daring to be seen, for fear I should have seized them, left them in a better, and more treatable ~ ~ Temper, and since that they have advised me by Messengers of the March of Two Hun-0 dred french Indians, and about Thirty french men from Quebeck which has occasioned me to send out Two Hundred men of the best of our Quarter Part of the Militia, who have been ten months Detached by virtue of an Act of the Assembly, who are in four Companies upon the frontiers at Twenty Miles Distance from each other, and Interchange Ground every two Daies, that the Enemy may not come within them, and it is now the time of their Plenty of venison, and green corn, which will last them two months during which time we must be carefull of them to Prevent what is possible, thô a Security upon our frontier of Two Hundred Miles,

is not to be made with the force this Province is able to support.

D. ^{bu}

In my Return from the Eastward I held the Generall Assembly of the Province of New Hampshire, who have very cheerfully Continued the Duties upon Timber and Boards Exported, and have Enforced it with good clauses, for the Collection thereof, which I hope will be acceptable to Her Majesty, It being the only Method that they have here, for the Support of the Government and their Defence, though it is very grievous to the Massachusetts Province and of which they complain, but I am humbly of opinion without cause, every Province being the proper Judges, of the best Method for their own Support.

- The said Act and Minutes of Councill are Enclosed in E. this Packet, and further I then Obeyed your Lordships, in Hearing the Suspension of M^T George Jeffrys, and Acquainted the Lieutenant Governour Partridge of his Neglect, in not offering your Lordships the reasons and Account thereof, The whole Proceeding in Councill is in the Minutes, M^T Jeffrys answer, and M^T Partridge's Rejoynder, and are humbly submitted to your Lordships.
- Judgment and Direction therein, I am humbly of opinion F. that M[⊥] Jeffrys was very faulty, in that Oath mentioned in the Record, thô a great time is Elapsed, and it might have been forgotten, And I also think that he is very faulty in Labouring to Defend the Cotton Wool and to represent the Acts of Parliament hard upon the Plantations to Disorder the Inhabitants here, which ought by all means to be steadied especially by Gentlemen of the Councill, and this he Palliates in his Answer altogether. I shall do as your Lordships shall command, but I doubt if he be Restored the Lieuten! Governour and he will very difficultly serve Her Majesty together, and I think there is no Comparison between their Powers, and Inclinations for the service, M[⊥] Partridge

having been very sincere & Industrious to my Observation in every thing that Imports Her Majesty's Service since my Arrivall however it was before I have no Persons to offer to your Lordships according to my Instructions, for the supply of the Councill but Richard Waldron and Major Joseph Smith, whom I humbly offer in the room, of M^r Fryer, and M^r Wier who are superannuated.

- G. The Assembly of this Province was Adjourned during my Absence at the Eastward, and at my Return Sat again and were Prorogued two daies since to Michaelmasse their usuall time.
- They have Granted to Her Majesty a Tax of Eleven H. Thousand five Hundred Pounds, the last year's Excise, And a little addition to the Impost, for the Payment of their Debts to the Castle, to Forces, and Garrisons, and Ships taken up at severall times for the Service, but will neither settle any Salarys for the Governour or others of the Civill List, here, so as to Support either the Governour Lieutenant Governour, Secretary Judges or other Officers, which will Discourage the best men in this Province from sustaining Offices here. I humbly thank your Lordships favourable Intention to offer that matter of a Salary to Her Majesty's gracious Consideration, and am of Opinion if Her Majesty's Commands were given therein, It would take away a great deal of Inconvenience that the Governour here will labour under till it be Determined, here are but few Persons fit to sustain the office of Judges, and I can hardly keep them that are upon the Bench, for want of a Support, if it were but an Hundred and fifty Pounds, for the Chief Justice, & an Hundred for the other four, it would be acceptable to them, they have at present but fifty Pounds each.

The Representatives have shewed their Ill=Inclination in the Article of the Assistance of New York, after severall conferences they have absolutely refused to give their usuall vote, which they have done annually these fifteen years, that the Governour with the advice of the Councill, in the absence of the Generall Assembly should send forces thither, there may be at some time reason why such a thing should not be done, when the Hazard here is greater than there, but the Governour and Councill ought alwaies to be Judges of that Necessity, but nothing that could be offered would Prevaile with them, and truly My Lords, So it is that the best men in the severall Parts are left out of the Councill, and the meanest men in the Towns are sent to Represent them, who will take care by their Obstinacy to Recommend themselves to the People that they may be Electors of the Councill at the Season of it, which cannot be avoided till Her Majesty Name Her own Councill here as else where however I shall do my duty to My Lord Ornbury in obedience to her Majesty as I ought.

My Lords there is no ship of Her Majesty's here but the Gosport, who is also Commanded hence, and must have been gone long since but that the order came by way of Jamaica, & Arrived here but Thirty daies since, when the friggot was absent upon A Cruise, and is but returned a few daies, and now has not men sufficient to bring her home untill our ships from Europe shall Arrive, And then the Province will be absolutely without any Security, either of the Trade, or against an Enemy./

The Castle of this place is not yet finished, though we have fifty men every day upon the work, which has Retarded Colonel Romer the Engineer going to Pascataqua to begin that work, where there is 500^{11} ready to begin with, the Act for it is lost with my other papers.

I Humbly Acknowledge the Receipt of your Lord-M. ship's letters of the Twenty first of January, her Majesty's Allowance of the Two Hundred, and fifty Pounds, at New Hampshire, and Pray the same favour, for the Five Hundred Pounds offered Me by the Massachusetts Assembly, which is lesse than ever they gave before, and having no Salary here I have spent it twice, in a Table, Servants, and Horses here, and am also in Advance as much as it amounts to for the fitting out the two Companies sent to Jamaica, which I hope my Lord Nottingham will obtain that I may be paid, having humbly written to him therein; since which I have had no Commands.

> I am with all Sincerity My Lords Your Lordships most obedient & faithfull Servant/ J Dudley

In the shipps at first mentioned I have lost all the Acts of Assembly of Pescataq and Minutes of Council/ The Copy of the 550¹ Act your Lordships comaded me so perticularly to send which I have again ordered to be drawn out and the New Act of 500! for the repayre of the Castle./

10. August. Yesterday I had the Honnor of your Lordships, letters by way of York of the twentyeth of April with her Majestyes Comands for both the provinces of which I humbly acknowledge the receipt and shall take care to do my duty in the severall Articles, and shall Instantly acquaint the Surveyor that there is no Relaxation in the Measure of Timber and pray your Lordships to beleive there has been none yet thô Desired by the people./

End:)	New England				
	Lie from Col? Dudley to the	Board.			
	Dated at Boston. 5 th Aug.	1703./			
	Rec. ^d 20th Nov!	1703			
	Rec ^d 20 th Nov: Read 7 th Jan ^y	1703/4			

List

A List of the Wounded persons who ware under the care of John German Chyrurgeon in Casco Fort

Major John March	Ĵ
Nico ^s Tucker	
W ^m Winthworth	-
Joseph Garich	There halves to Group for t
Rose Thomas	These belong to Casco fort.
W ^m _. Webs wife	
Abigail Viny Widow	
Jabest Sweet	
Serj [‡] Taylor belongs to	Capt Pearce ^s Comp ^a

These are to Certifie, whom it may concerne, that John German Chyrurg:, who was comanded by his Excell^{cy} in the Galley to Casco fort, did very faithfully and diligently attend his Office there, in his applications to sundry mamed and wounded p^rsons as by the List above appears, who ware all cured. And in my humble opinion deserves good Encouragment for his Service.

Dated in Casco fort Sept^{br} 10: 1703

p^r John March Captn.

Abstract of a Lie: from Colonel Dudley to the Board. Dated the 15th. September 1703.

- A. his last was of the 5th of August 5 of his packets lost.
- B.... Since his Treaty with the Eastern Indians & a present he made them of 300ⁿ he made them, They in conjunction with some French &c have fallen upon the English & have killed & carryed away 100 Persons

They had like to have taken Caseo Bay, But the Province Gally with 70 Men came Seasonably to their relief. Vpon this he has raised 1000 Men – his Disposition of them – These Men, with the Sloops to Attend them, will Cost the Province 3000^{11} p^r Month – which the Assembly have undertaken to provide & have Granted 11500¹¹ for their Subsistance – he hopes for little, but distroying the Indians Houses and Corn – Colonel Romer gone to reform Caseo Fort – he has Communicated to y^r Assembly the Queens Lie: about his Salary.

х	х	х	х	х	X	Х	Х	х	х
x	x	x	x	x	х	х	х	х	x

Boston 15th Septemr 1703.

My Lords

coppy

- A. My Last Addresses to Your Lordships were of the 5th August last by A vessel to Whitehaven, Blore Master, this I hope may arrive after so many Letters that I have Lost, five packets successively, from January to April, I am already advised of, which I am forst to Adventure by Merchant Ships here being no Opportunity by Any of her Ma^{tys} Ships returning hence,
- B. I have now humbly to Acquaint Your Lordships that since My treaty in July with the Sachems of the Eastern parts, and all the Obligacions taken from them of their Obediance to her Ma^{ty} & presents to the value of 300! A small party of about 30 french men with only three Officers & two preist's from Port Royal with about 200 Cape Sable Indians, of whome I formerly wrote to your Lordships came round the bay of Fundee and have debauched all the Eastern Coast from S^t. Croix to the Province of Main, and with the greatest profidy and secrecy scatter'd themselves to the Length of 100 Miles

and came with all possible Friendship to the poor scattering houses distant from our Forts, and all at once upon the 10th August fell upon the poor people, where themselves Lodged over Night, and killed & carryed away about 100 Men Women & Children, two dayes after they set upon the Forts at Casco bay, Saco & Wells, which are at Twenty Miles distant each on the Province of Mayn, where I had Lodged three foot Companyes, who received them so readily that we Lost nothing there, Scarce a man at each garrison, and at Casco bay which is the furthest, 200 Miles from Boston, the french Men began a Trench and in three dayes wase got within A pikes Length of their workes when her Ma^{tys} Province Galley with Seventy men arrived from Boston and killed forty of them, obliged them to burne all their plunder to Leave their dead behinde them, and March away, since which for about 30 dayes, I hear of them in small partyes 5 or 10 stealing & killing Cattle Like the Rapparees of Ireland in several parts of the Province. -

this Breach has obliged me to raise a thousand men, C. whereof 850 are for the Land and 150 for the Coasters, and 600 of them will be upon there March in 14 dayes from Casco for the head quartres of the Indians who are in there forts at 150 Miles distance from the Sea, & 20 Miles from each other, where we may possible Destroy their Corn & houses, but no Likelihood of seeing them, who will have their Scouts out, & March Off as we Approach them, and only wayt an Opportunity, A whole fortnights March which we must be obliged to, to obtaine An Advantage, in the hedious desart, to fire now & then upon us, however the Experiance of the best men, that have at any time been here, can advise to no better method then by Constant Marches, Especialy in the winter to dislodge & starve them, and these men & about 10 Sloops necessary to attend them, will put the province According to the present Establishment, to

three thousand pounds A month, which has obliged me After I had raysed & Marched the Troopes to the several parts, to hold the Assembly, to Acquaint them with the Necessity of taking care to provide for this groing charge, who have very Dutifully thankt me, for the care of the peace of her Matys Subjects so long ~ And of the war so early, and have chearfully undertaken the charge and granted 11500ⁿ to be raised that the Subsistance may not fail, and I hope in A winters Session about Christmas will further do their duty, and I think necessary to have the head quarter at Caseos, and have therefore sent Colonel Romer thither to reforme that fort, to make it fitt to Lodge 500 men, I did also Comunicate to this Assembly who sat the first of this Instant, her Ma^{tys} gratious Letters and Comands referring to A standing setled Sallary for the governour &c. which they have prayed they may give Answer to, when the Assembly is more full at their Ordinary time of Sessions in the winter.

D.

The french and Indians have in this Occasion shewed a great deal of Cowardise & Cruelty, have not killed one man under his Arms, but by surprise, have scarcely saved any women or children but slayn many three dayes After they were prisoners and the Fryers make it all religion, and say mass over Every thing publickly in the Camp Night & Morning,~ while this was doing Brovillan the governour of port Royal sent to me for the Exchange of 10 prisoners & Frindly sent me three of mine, and A french Gent^m to Offer the Exchange which I Accepted & sent home his ten men, and the french Officer protested that his Governour knew nothing of this March of the Indians which since by some of our prisoners we are assured was most falce,

E.

In this Necessity and great charge, I have written in the most pressing manner, to the Governours of Rhoad Island & Conecticot for the Advance of but 150 Men between them, but can obtayn nothing, notwithstanding this province do's

- F. wholly Cover & Secure them from danger, And I should be wanting in my duty if I should not Acquaint your Lordships by every opportunity how the service is ruined by the Government of Rhoad Island, two of the privateers fitted out by the Merchants of this Town with ships, provisions and Armes, brought in A spanish prise, worth 5000¹, coming up from the Southward were Obliged to touch at Rhoad Island, the men were presently debauched and the Governm^t countenancing of them refused to Leave the place or to Suffer their prize to Come to Boston & there they Embessel'd the one halfe of the Goods & Cranston the Governour refused the Collector & the receiver on behalf of his Royal highness, to have anything to do, and all the Letters and messages, that I could possible write & sende, Could get no answer from them to any thing, since which the saylors from hence run away by Scores and there are hidden & secured, & Last of all our Imprest Men for the Land service, in all the parts next them run away to the Island. & nothing returns from thence, so that of Six privateers, that did so much service Last Year, I am reduced to one, and when they are in the Sea, I expect Rhoad Island will be their port also, all which would be remedid in one hour, if her Matys pleases,
- G. I humbly Acknowledge the receipt of your Lordships Letters of the 20th & 29th April, and in Answer to the perticulers, have given strict charge to the Judges of both the provinses, that they do proceed in All causes with exact Justice, and without any delay and have had no perticuler Complaint of any thing of that sort, since my being here, I must also Inform your Lordship's that there are no courts in this province wherein the Governour has any Share or power, but there are Judges on every bench. ~ thô I am humbly of Opinion this province will not be well until a Chancery Court, be Establish't, wherein the Governour will properly

preside In the Comand refering to a Court for small causes, It is already a law here, and Long practised that every Justice of the peace has Cognisance of, a trespass, a Debt of Forty shillings without A Jury sumarily To determin (And in every County an Inferiour Court for any other Sum^r) from whence there Lyes an Appeal to the Superior Court & these Laws were allowed by his Late Ma^{ty} and on file in your Lordships Office.

H.

In the Last perticular of that Letter, I have comanded the Clerks of every County Court, Superior Court, & the Admiralty Court at the ende of every Session to Transmit into the Secretarys Office an Abstract of all Causes & matters depending with the names of the plantifs, defandant, sum^r sued for, Judgem^t, Appeal, which I shall from time to I. time Humbly lay before your Lordships / With your Lord^{ps} Letter of the 29th of April I have a Coppy of your Lordships representation to her Ma^{ty} of the present State of the Province of the Massachusetts, for which I humbly thank your Lordships, and it is every day now Apparent that nothing will proceed well here, till her Ma^{ty} will please to name her owne Councill, the best men in the province can have no share in the Civil Governm^t till then./

her Maty having appointed Mr. Usher~Instead of Mr. Κ. Partridge Lieut Governour of New Hampshire is very Acceptable to me and I shall hope for his good service there upon his arrival. In the affair of the dimentions of Timber, notwithstanding their Offer, there was never any relaxation made to the people for y^e cutting of Larger Timber then in the first orders from ye Crown, in King Charles ye 2d time and so that matter rest's as it did, and shall be diligently performed by plaisted who is very carefull, I have sent her Ma^{tys} gratious Letter to New Hampshier referring to salaryes ~ & shall follow it about Ten dayes hence, when the L Assembly shall sit, but can expect Little from that very small

province, M^T Usher Not being arrived, I have not yet received her Ma^{ty} Commands, relating to M^T Allens Title, but shall strictly & carefully observe and persue them ~ " when I shall receive the . . In the courts of New hampshire for their Impartial & speedy proceedings And for an account of Causes, I have given the same Command as in this province & they shall be duely Obeyed,

- N. I Humbly thank your Lordships for the hopes I have of Stores for both these provinces & of Ships of War. I have none here At this time but the Gosport, which since the O death of Cap[‡] Crofts is Commanded by his Lieu[‡] Cap[‡] Smith who is very carefull here, and at this time has put Forty Men with an Officer on board a Sloop to Cruise on the Shoales After a french shallop that is Looking for provisions for Port Royal who are almost starved, having yet no Supplyes from France, and if I might be honour'd with the Call of 3 or four of her Ma^{tys} Ships, T'wol'd certainly fall into our hands.
- P. The province of Mayn and the parts beyond Kenebeck River, Pemaquid & as far as S¹ Croix would make better Settlem^{ts} then any in this province if a Scotch Collony might be Setled there, the Fishing and Lumber, and masting being more plenty and easy then in any part of America, And I'm Humbly of Opinion that they will not be settled without some such new Collony the English in these parts having already grasp'd more then they can plant or defend,

There shall be nothing wanting to the utmost expense to save the Frontiers here from depredations but a very few of them passing easily over our waters ~ and hedious swamp will distress us long, having all supplyes from Quebeck & port Royal,

I have directed Colonel Romer at his return from R. Casco to meet me at Piscataqua to proceed in the reforming of that Fortification where they have raised 50-0¹ and I shall proceed as Fast in it as the Troubles there will allow they being every day alarm'd and disturbed if but 2 or three Indians appear./

this is the third time the Act for 550¹ raysed in New Hampshire which your Lordships so pticularly sent for has been covered to your Lord^{ps} with minute of Councill and Large Accounts/

I am my Lords

Your Lordships most faithfull Humble servant J Dudley

End:) Massachusetts: Lie from Coll Dudley to the Board. Dated 15th Sept? 1703./

New-Castle in New-Hampshr. -Septr. 18th 1703. May it Please Yor. Excy/

In Pursuance to Yor Ex^{cys} orders dated 26th of August last past I departed y^e 29th of s^d ~ moneth for Cascoa, taking my Journey first for Marvelhead, where I set such worke as their ability for ten guns would allow from thence I went to Salem where I expected to have found the Sloop w^{ch} Yor Ex^{cy} appointed for my transportation to Cascoa but she being dispatched by Coff. Hawthorne & sailed thence the morning of the same day on which I arrived Ab^t the evening I therefore hired an open wood boat & made all dispatch I could for Cascoa where I arrived the first of this instant in

Evening & the next day I went on shore to sett out such workes as I deemed most propper for the security & defence of that place & for the reception of four or five hundred men as Yor Excy ordered I remained at Cascoa until the eleventh instant, by w^{ch} time I had brought the worke into a very good forwardnesse, so as they could easily be perfected in ten or twelve dayes, on the eleventh instant, I embarked on board ye Province Galley Cap! Southwack Comdr for New-Hampsh^r where I arrived on Sunday 12th instant. / Being here arrived according to Yo! Exey order & direccon, I waited upon ye Honorble Lieft Gov! the Captain of the Fort, & others of the chief Gentlemen of the province, & comunicated to them what I thought necessary to be done for Repairing & securing her Ma^{ties} fort &c. they all tell me, they are readie & willing to do their utmost for her Maties service, & their owne security, but that of late yeares they have been so impoverish'd by taxes & publick Contributions that by reason thereof they are capable to do very little at present they also tell me that y^e five hundred pounds granted by the Assembly for repair of the Fort by reason of the low price of provisions in which specie the sad tax is chiefly paid, will fall much short I have According to Yor Excys order carefully viewed her Maties Fort at New Castle & find it of little service as it is I have therefore given such directions for the present defence & security of her Maties sd Fort & Province as I conceive most propper & suitable to the circumstances of ye Place which if observed may be of Service in case of any sudden surprizall or assault And I hope her Ma^{tie} on the Application hath been made will be graciously pleased at her own charge to order such assistance & supply whereby this Province may be enabled to build & erect such Regular fortifications as may be effectuall to the ends proposed No place I have seen in my Travails being naturally better scituated & more suitable for defence.

I have also According to Yor Excys order viewed the Passage called New Castle Ferrey, where, in forme yeares hath been a Bridge som part of which is still remaining, w^{ch} s^d Bridge I am told was built at y^e charge of y^e Province and thought by the Goverm^t then very necessary for a Passage to her Ma^{ties} Fort that so y^e Inhabitants of the other Towns of ye Province might in case of any sudden assault have the Conveniencie to come in wth their assistance w^{ch} s^d Bridge is now much decaied & almost ruined thrô want of seasonable & suitable repaire so that her Maties Subjects who have oceasion & would passe & return over sd Bridge by themselves or with their horses & carriages as formerly now cannot which is detrimental to her Maties Service especially now in time of Warre because the Correspondencie is wholly cutt off thereby between the Meine & her Matics fortifications at New Castle and is to the common hurt & damage not onely of all y^e Inhabitants of s^d. Town of New Castle but of all y^e Neighbouring Towns & of Travailers ~ it being a shorter & nearer way by four or five miles & also a much safer way to y^e Eastward Parts & when s^d Bridge was in repaire I am informed was the chief & Most usual Roade I further represent unto Yor. Exey if s^d Bridge be repaired & rebuilded it will be of speciall service unto her Ma^{ti}^o as it will be a meanes to prevent & obstruct any illegal trade which hath been or may be practised against the lawes eustoms & Acts of trade & Navigation/ these things as last mentioned I have formerly (a bout four yeares since in the late Earl of Bellomonts time of government) made report thereof so now with what at present is offered as in duty bound I humbly represent & submit the same unto yor Ex^{cys} Consideration for her Ma^{ties} Service

Yor Excys most humble Serv!

Wolfrang W^m Romer. C

End:)

New Hampshire

Copy of Col^o: Romers Mem^u: to the Gov! of the Massachusets Bay in relation to Forts ~ Refered to in M? Sheals Lre of 28th Feb^{ry} 170³/₄ / Rec^d 29th April Read 23^{uh} May 0=10/

Certificate of Capt. Simon Willard.

Black point Octobr 4th 1703

This signifies that We have taken on board the sloop Crownation M^r Benjā Gold master a thousand & twenty nine pound of pork which M^r Jerimiah Jordan owned and weighed to us by y^e govern's ord^r to deliver at y^e store at Great Iland.

Simon Willard Capt

Boston October 27th 1703./

A. My Lords

My Last Addresses were p Cap! Steel 15th Septem! Coppy whereof I have again Inclosed by this Conveyance and have now only to Acquaint Your Lordships that ^B. One of the Mast Ships is arrived & all our Merchant Men in Comp^a, & C. notwithstanding the mischeifs the Indians have done me, I have alwayes had a Watch & Gaurds upon the Masts, in the Woods, & in the pool and they are all ready to ship, D. M: Usher is now in New Hampshier in the Service, & I have her Ma^{tys} commands refering to Mr. Allins Affaires, which I shall carefully and strictly obey I have Generally about five hundred men, marching in two partyes in the Woods, but have yet had no advantage against the Enemy, they being Capable to remove in an hour, so as to demand a twelve hours march after them, Colonel Romer is returned from Casco bay, Where he has raysed A good pallasado worke, of about an Acre of ground with Bastians fit for 600 men, where I shall Lodge the forces for A winters march beyond pemaquid, to Norigwalk, where the Sachems and Fryers reside, which must be done about Christmas, I am in great want of small Armes, those that we have have been so often repared, & are of so many sorts, they. . . are of Little Service, & as the people grow more, the Armes grow fewer /

The General Assembly of this province, Set down to morrow when I shall comunicate to them her Ma^{tys} Gratious Letters refering to pemaquid, and the maintenance of the Governm^t and shall give your Lordships Account of their proceedings.

I have no great Opinion of this Conveyance being small & without Convoy, & therefore shall not further Trouble your Lordships./

> I am My Lords Yo! Lordships most Faithfull Hum. Serv! J Dudley. C

End:)

1:) Massach^{ts} Lre from Coll Dudley to the Board/ Dated the 27th Oct. 1703./

N. 23/

Governor's Speech Oct. 27. 1703

"Gentlemen

Since I last saw you I have Visited the frontiers and put them in the best posture I could, and have now about four hundred men upon a second March into the Woods to find the Enemys Quarters and to see what can be done upon them.

Agreeable to your Desire and advice the Last session, and have had the Galley and two Sloops well fitted Cruising upon the Eastern Coast to prevent any french Trade with the Enemy.

I shall now draw the forces into quarters to recruit after their weary marches till the snow be well setled for a Winters March to the other forts which can at no other time be come at by us and trust in the good providence of almighty God, that he will give us advantage against so perfidious an Enemy."

> To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Cap^t Generall And Gouerner in Chief in and Over her Maj^{tys} prouince in the Massachusetts bay in New England In America, & to the Honnourable Council and Assembly.

I Humbly Represent to yo^r Excellency and Honnours: ~ to peruse this my poor humble petition vnder written. Honnored S^r₂ I am Imboldened by your good Nature And many singuller Uertues; Especsually that of yo^r₂ Neuer failing compastion to the Distressed ;: I haue Made it my humble petition at this time to your Excellency Beging and Intreating that you would be pleas'd to Augment something to my monthly weages; it being but Thirty six shillings p! Month; which is very Little ~

Considering the trouble that I meet with all, being Expos'd sometimes & to weary and teadius Journeys in the woods: viz :- formerly to speak with the Indeans to come to your Excellency In order for peace: & since that two weary and teadius Journeys In the Army; allthough the first wase to No purpose;: yet if it may please your Excellency I us'd the utmost of my Indeauer And in the second I wase forwarde and Instrumentall in Discouering takeing and Destroying as many Indeans as I could, and still would be if your Excellency will Imploy mee; also I would Desier & Intreat your Excellency to Consider my Lameness In my hand which by the prouidence of God I gott in the Country Seruis at Saucor fortt; Now Honnoured Sr my Humble petition is; that you would be pleas'd to Consider hear off; and to helpe me hear inn; which is all att present I Humbly Begg Leiue to subscribe my selfe your most Humble Pettitioner and Duttyfull Seruant Att your Command in all things ~

Joseph Bean

In Council Nov! 8th 1703. Read and sent down. In the House of Representatives Novemb¹: 8th 1703. Read.

In the House of Representatives.

November 11th 1703

In Answer to the Petition on the other side Resolved That the sum of Ten Pounds be allowed and Paid out of the Publick Treasury to Joseph Beane the Petitioner as Smart Money, & the Sum of Three Pounds pannum as a Stipend, and that he DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

be Exempted from being Rated for his Poll in the Province Tax during his Naturall life.

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker -

In Couneil Nov^r 16th 1703:

> Read and concurr'd with Isª Addington Secry.

Petition of John March Nov. 10, 1703.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq[‡] Captain Generall and Commander in chief of her Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and The Honorable the Councill, and Representatives in Generall Court Assembled.

The Petition of John March

Humbly Sheweth

That Your Petitioner, in the Time of the late Peace with the Indians, was Constituted the Commander of Her Majestys Fort at Casco=Bay, and Manager of the Trade for the Publick with the Indians there, and in Order to attend that service forsook his own Habitation in Newbury and Removed his ffamily, Stock of Cattle and other Estate to the said ffort, by which, means, upon the perfidious Breach lately made by that barbarous People, Your Petitioner was in utmost Hazard of Losing his life, and by a wonderfull Preservation Escaped the bloody hands of those Infidels. and did actually Lose a very Considerable Part of his Estate, to the value of more than five Hundred Pounds, as is set forth in an account thereof herewith Presented, which had not been so Exposed, if your Petitioner had not Removed into the way of that Danger to serve the Publick in the said Post.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly Pray's Your Excellency and Honours, to Take the Premisses into Your Consideration and Grant Your Petitioner such Compensation & Allowance as in Your Wisdom shall be Thought meet for one who has Sustain'd, So great a losse by means of his being Imploied in a publick service and Your Petitioner will be further obliged to your Service, and ever to Pray as in Duty bound &c^a

John March

Boston Novem^r 10th 1703.

In the House of Representatives Nov: 11th 1703. Read Nov: 19, Read a 2^d time.

An Account of what I lost by the Indians and french Agust the 10th and sinc that Time: 1703

To Eaight oxen which wold fetched me more then	$\begin{array}{c} 11 & s & d \\ 036 & 00 & 00 \end{array}$
to 2 sters which I Coold have had	007 - 00 - 00
for them —	007 - 00 - 00
to 14 Cows very large: of $3 - 10 - 0$ Each	049 - 00 - 00
to 5 3 yere ould heatfers of $2 - 15 - 0$ Each	013 - 15 - 00
to 2 two yere ould heaifers at 45 ⁸ Each	004 - 10 - 00
to 10 of best Calfs that Ever I saw	010 - 00 - 00
to one large booll	003 - 00 - 00

DOCU	MENTA	RY H	ISTORY
------	-------	------	--------

to 36 swine woold haue fetched	
me more then—	040 - 00 - 00
to 25 shepe at 7 ^s Each	008 - 15 - 00
to 5 Akers and A half of very good whete	016 - 10 - 00
to 6 Akers of As good pese as ever I saw	024 - 00 - 00
to 2 Acers And halfe of As (Choyc mesling) as A man woold desire	007 - 00 - 00
to at lest 5 bushells of ots	003 - 06 - 00
to 4 acors and A half of Indion Corn	012-00- 0
to my Sloope And furnyture in the publick service	120 - 00 - 00
to sum of my Choycest of my goods in her	020 - 00 - 00
to debts: that I have trusted the inhabytants that was kild and destroyd	046 - 00 - 00
to lining and other Cloathing of mine that was in our neighbors houses	012 - 00 - 00
and by the uessell that I Am now Abuilding; that is in timber plank and those things for her	030 - 00 - 00
for chains and yokes and for takling for my teme and for other tools	005 - 00 - 0 0
for a large Cono which I bought for the use of the foort and people	001 - 00 - 00

for A hors and mare cost mee

012-00-00

yore

Humble servant John March.

In the House of Representatives Novem^r 19th 1703.

Resolved That the Suñ of Fifty Pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the publick Treasury to Lieutenant Colonel John March in Consideration of the brave Defence which by his Conduct was made of Her Maj^{ties} Fort at Casco=Bay when lately Attack't by the french, and Indian Enemy, and of the Wounds, and Damage he then Received.

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker In Council Read and pass^d a Concurrance Is^a Addington Secry

 $\frac{\rm Nov^r\ 20^{th}}{1703}$

Petition of the Town of York.

To his Excell^y the Govern^r Councell and Representatives now Assembled and Sitting in Boston this Twelfth day of November 1703.

The Humble Pettition of the Towne of Yorke in the Province of Main

Humbly Sheweth /

That it hath pleased Almighty God to Protect and keep us yo^r remote neighbours a Poor People for more than ffourteen years past and that Little, God hath given us (above necessary food & Rayment) by our industry in the Years of Peace has been laid out in building, our Land at p^{*}sent doth come Short of Produceing our bread Corne. Our Mills a wholy useless, wee are taken off from our Imployem^{*} have lost much Corne and Hey in our remote Skirts this Summer, Wee have borne almost an Equall Share with Pressed Soldiers, in Watching and Warding. And Wee have Lost every Way in runing the hazard of Venturing to our ungarison'd houses, our Stocks left, are our Chief Livelyhood, and if you take away them wee shall not be able to subsist.

Therefore may it please Yo[‡]. Excell[§] Councell & Representitives to Consider our Low circumstances, which Capt. Abraham Preble who p^rsents this Petition, will more fully relate, and to mittigate at least the sinking body & burthen of Taxes laid upon us, which you will be made Sensible we are no Wise able to stand under.

> In Granting our Petition Your Excell? & honours will doubtless do a deed of Charity and wee shall humbly Pray that God will not forgett yo^r Labour of Love herein

Select Men for York Novemb: 8: th 1703 the Towne of York in behalfe of s^d Towne Samuel Webour

Answer.

In the House of Representatives Decemt 19 1703.

In Consideration of the Impoverishing Circumstances of the Town of York is under by means of the present war. Ordered That Direction be given to the Treasurer to Order the Constable or Constables of the s^d Town to Pay the Sum of Ten Pounds, part of the sum levied on the Town in the last Province=Tax, to the minister of the said Town.

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker.

In Council. pr? Dec: 1703.

Read and pass'd a concurrance.

Is: Addington Secry.

"Representatives Answer about Pemaquid and Salaries Sent up 16° Nov^r 1703."

"In the House of Representatives May It Please Your Excellency In Answer to that Part of Your Excellency's Speech referring to Setling of Perpetuall Salaries & Building a Fort at Pemaqvid."

"For the Building a Fort at Pemaquid.

We humbly Conceive Her Majesty hath Received Misrepresentations, concerning that affair, at least our Apprehensions of it do not Concurr, with what hath been Represented to Her Majesty, wherefore this House sent home their humble addresse & Memoriall Dated March 27th. 1703, to Lay before Her Majesty our reasons, why we did not Comply, with Her Majestys Directions in that matter, viz^t.

1.) The little advantage it was formerly to us althô. not lesse than Twenty Thousand Pounds expended. 2.) The Scituation being out of the ordinary Way of the Indians, and more than One Hundred Miles distance from any English Plantation.

3.) For the now Building and Maintaining s⁴ Fort, the great charge will be such that this Countrey cannot possibly Subsist under in Regard of the Severall large Summs of money Laid out in the Raising new Fortifications on Castle Island with diverse others in this Province of great Importance which are set forth in s⁴ Memoriall, and we hope may be sufficient to render us excusable; But the fresh unaccountable Charge Created by the present war, with the Indians, we humbly Conceive is Argument enough; were there no other for our not Building the same."

"Representatives Address to his Excell^{cy} for the Redressing of several things therein mention⁴ present⁴ and read Dec^r 2⁴ 1703 "

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Gouern^r &c

The house of Representatives humbly Submit to Consideration y^e following <u>p</u>ticulers to be Redress^d The Mony Last Granted to y^e vse of y^e Fortification at Castle Isle being 700ⁿ) to be drawne out by Coff. Romer & m^r Bratle for y^e finishing of s^d Coff. projections then layd before y^e Court: m^r Bratle not accepting y^t betrustm^t, this house are at a Loss who shall Informe them of y^e Regular drawing of y^e same: or whether any Remayne. This house haveing made Enquiry of y^e Comitte y^t went to s^d Castle y^e 25th Noũ. Last whether severall of s^d Coff. Romers projections were finished, s^d Comitte Informe y^t severall of y^e same are not yet accomplished; tho, he promis^d they should be first done being of Greatest Importance as this house Conceiued at the Granting s^d Sum. viz^t y^e platforms y^t are not yet all repair^d nor y^e Guns all Mounted: The Line of Guns on y^e So=East part of y^e Isleand out of Repair: part of y^e s^d platforme being pul^d up & y^e Guns Remoued: also y^e house for Lodging of Souldiers not yet made.

we pray y^t due Care may be taken y^t y^e Chaplain may Reside at y^e Castle, y^t y^e Worship of God may be upheld amongst those y^t Continue there, y^t they may daily attend y^e same, & y^t If any neglect y^e same such may be animadverted upon.

And y^t not any pson may be there allowed to sell strong drink for y^e Impouerishing; y^e parents, Masters or families of such as are posted there.

we pray y^e Consideration of y^e prospect of y^e vast charg y^e fortification at Cascoe is like to draw upon y^e province it being Enlardged soe far as we are Informed y^t 100 Men will hardly be found sufficient to keep s^d Fortification upon any assault, wthout Endangering y^e loss thereof.

we pray y^t y^e Number of Souldiers at Castle Isle may be reduc^d to thirty: Officers & Souldiers: vntill y^e midle of March next And y^t a Winter march may be desisted from (there being Encourag^{nt} giuen to voluntiers) & y^t the souldiers Intended therefor may be disbanded to such a Numb^r as your Excellency may see Convenient for y^e severall Garrisons.

we pray y^t John Battiss prissoner at y^e Castle be remoued into & kept in y^e Roome there formerly prepared for him. We pray

That an Armorer may be one of y^e Listed Souldiers at y^e Castle; & be allowed <u>p</u> week attending y^t service y^t y^e Armorer formerly hath don We pray

That Major Jnº Cutlers missmagemt yt hath bene Layd

before yo^r Excelency as well as this house May be Examined; & upon due proof that y^e s^d Cutler may be obliged at Answer y^e next sessions of this Court.

we pray, That Capt Turfery may be Answer his neglect in Letting y^e Indian goe out of Sauco Fort to witt: Thom Hood: one of y^e Queens prisoners or Rebell who was Comitt^d to his Custody

> Jam[®] Converse Speaker In Council: /

2 Dec^r 1703.

Sent up and Read

Petition of John Wheelwright in behalf of Wells.

To his Ex^{cy} Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captⁿ Generall and Gov^r in Cheife in and over her Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusets Bay &c: And the Hono^{ble} Council and Representatives in Generall Court Assembled~

> The Petition of John Wheelwright in the behalfe of the Town of Wells

Humbly Sheweth

That Whereas it hath pleased God to suffer the Indian Enemy to make a sore & terrible breach upon our Towne to the Loss of Estates, & lives of many of o^r Inhabitants, and Captivity of many o^r friends and neighbo^rs the rest drove into close garrisons from Houses and habitations of their own and stand in the seat of the war (it being) the Eastermost Towne now standing) the greatest part of our time being spent in watching and Warding The most part of us are drove to great straits and difficulties and are hereby rendered unable to bear publick charges and Taxes.

Yo^r Petitioner doth humbly pray this Hono^{ble} Court may take the same into Consideration and Remitt those Taxes lately lay'd upon our s^d Towne And by some provision for the support of the R^d m^r Sam¹¹ Emery o^r Minister to prevent us the privation of w^t yo^r Hono^rs knows will be our utter ruine

> And Yo^r Petitioner shall ev^r: pray &c John Wheelwright

In Council Read and sent down /.

Answer.

In the House of Representatives. Decem: 1, 1703.

> In Consideration of the Impoverishing Circumstances that the Town of Wells, is under by means of the present War.

> Ordered That Direction be Given to the Treasurer to Order the Constable or Constables of the s^d Town to Pay the sum of fifteen Pounds part of the sum Levied on that Town in the last Province Tax, to the minister of the s^d Town

Sent up for Concurrence

Jam^s Converse Speaker

In Council prº Dec^r 1703.

> Read and passd a Concurrance Is_{i}^{a} Addington Secry

Moses Wostor	7:8		
John Staple	5:6		
James Pickernell	6:6		
The: Widdowe Nelson	3:9		
James Thomson	6:6		
John Cole	7:6		
ffrances Allen	8:0		
Moses Bouden	5:6		
Samuell Johnson	7:0		
James Tobee	6:9		
John Rogers	12:6		
William ffry	8.0		
John Pall	7.0		
James Stapell	5:9		
Thomas Musseet	5:0		
Samull Small	10:9		
Dannell ffog	7:9		
Mathew Libbe	7:8		
Daued Libbe	7:9		
Thomas Thurcom	7.6		
William Blacke	10:0	Ichabod Plaisted)
Nicholas Morrell	9:9	John Shapleigh	Select
	14:1	John Hill	men
		Danell Emrreey	

A List of the Persons to whom we distributed y^{\circ} £14 - 8s ordered by y^{\circ} Generall Court out of our Sate Tax: A: D: 1704

Edmund Gage £:		6 0
Widdow Mitchell	0	5 0
John fford	0	$5 \ 0$
John Amee	0	5 0

James Foy	0	5	0	
Thos. Hooper	0	5	0	
Joseph Cradouer	0	10	0	
William Rob ^{ts} jun ^r	0	5	0	
Aaron Phores	0	6	0	
Joseph Crockett sen ^r	0	6	0	
John King	0	$\tilde{5}$	0	
John Frink		5		
Rich ⁴ Endle	0	6	0	
John Fennicke	0	10	0	
Sam ¹¹ Johnson	1	00	0	
Widdow Hammons	0	06	0	
Paul William	0	15	0	
John Ball	0	5	0	
Dan ¹¹ Jones	0	5	0	
John Shepherd	0	10	0	
Walter Deniford	0	5	0	
Hezekiah Elwell	0	5	0	
John Gear	0	15	0	
Silvanus Tripe	0	05	0	
John Moggeridge	0	10	0	
	9	5		
	5	8		
Elisha Clark	0	6	0	
Lewis Tucker	0	10	0	
Rog ^r Thomas	0	4	0	
Henry Be(neent)	0	15	0	
John Tinny	0	10	0	
Jedidiah Jordan	0	10	0	
Widdow Palmer & Daught	1	08	0	
James Braddeen	0	05	0	
Widdow Tinney	0	05	0	
Widdow Haley	0	5	0	

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Widdow More	0 5 0	
Old Goodman Laiten	0 5 0	
	5 = 8 - 0	

Richard Cutt

Jos: Wilson Elihu Gunnison Ichabod Plaisted John Shapleigh John Hill

Selectmen for y• Town of Kittery

		8	d
Josiah Goodridge	£	 5	6
Walter Allen		 5	0
Thomas Gubtail		 5	0
Samuel Brackett		 5	6
Gabriel Hambleton		 5	6
Gilbert Warren		 5	3
Robert Gray		 7	3
John Nason		 8	0
William Wadley		 $\overline{7}$	0
Baker Nason		 9	0
Widdow Martha Lord		 8	0
John Cooper		 $\overline{7}$	0
Peter Grant		 3	0
Job Emery		 6	6
Sam ¹¹ Shores		 9	0
Edward Waymoth		 5	9
Timothy Waymoth		 9	0
Bartholomew Thomson		 9	0
Henery Snow		 5	0
Christopher Banfeild		 3	0

George Brawn	- 66
John Brooks	<u> </u>
Nicholas Gellison	9 0
Benj ^a Tubbs	5 0
Nich ^s Goen	- 90
Will ^m Stacy	5 0
Frances Harleoo	8 9
William Smith	5 6
Thomas Rodes	7 0
Widdow Elizabeth Gowen	- 19
Nichol [®] Turbit	- 53
Peter Wittome	$1 \ 0 \ 0$
Thomas Holmes	- 60
Thomas Chick	<u> </u>
Allen Voz	- 16
Andrew Neal	- 9 0
John Key Sen ^r	<u> </u>
Richard Chick	<u> </u>
Thom ^s Butler	<u> </u>
Joseph Abbott	6 0
John Abbott	- 76
Lemuel Gowen	- 1 0
Daniel Stone	- 76
Daniel Emery	— 9
Walter Abbott	- 76
Vera Copia J. P. Cler ^s	
Ichabod Plaisted	
John Shapleigh	C 1 .
John Hill	Select
Dannell Emery	men

New Castle Nov^r 20th 1703./

May Please Yo^r honour

S^r_c According to the Warrant given me from you I went & demanded the Fourt and the Stores of M^r Hinks but his Answer to me was that himself was Comand^r in Cheefe in yo^r hon^{rs} absence and likewise that he had his Comission from his Excellency and till he had a Warrant from him he should not deliver; Another reason why he would not deliver was that the Province owed him a great deale of money and he would keep the Stores in his hands till such time as he could be told how he come by his money./

He recieves the three shillings which belongeth to the Gov! and signs the passes as President, not further at present but remaine with humble service

Yor honrs

Obedient & humble servant

to Command

Shadrach Walton.

On the 10th August 1703 the french and Indians brook the peace and fell upon severall places at once (viz^t) Cascow, black point, Cape Elizabeth, Perpudock, Sawcoa, Winter harbour, and Wells; destroyed all the Cattle, and all the Inhabitants they could ketch in their owne houses.-

At Purpudock they ript up one Goody Webber that was big with child and laid her child to her breast and so left her. At Spurwink river they knockt one Jordans sucking Childs brains out ag[‡] a Tree; The Father of s⁴ Child seeing the Indians approach went in a frindly manner to meet them thinking of no danger and shook hands wth them and as he was so doing they knocked out his brains and scalp'd him And took several families & carryed them away captives they killed abundance of Cattle & left them untouched.

There was above fifteen hundred bushells of Indian

Corn besides other grain standing in the fields belonging to ye English Inhabitants at ye Eastward of Wells wn ye Indians broak out of w^{ch} they took possession & no body venturing to those parts to destroy it or take it away ye Indians had ye profitt of it. There is quite contrary methods now taken then was in Sr Ed Andros time who took ye most effectuall way to destroy them & root out y^e very Memory of them from ye Eastward.- In Septembr there was Nineteen Men kill'd at black point abt a quarter of a Mile from y^e Garrison Cap^t Willard being then in y^e Garrison by ordr of ye Govr who as soon as ye men were killed he run out of ye Fourt wth all his men aboard a Sloop & left but 8 men behind w^{ch} belonged to s^d Garrison who were forced to desart ye Fort; being so left by Cap! Willard & ye 19 men yt was then killed are to this day left unburied. All w^{ch} John Hornabrook w^{ch} was an Ey Wittness to most of these transactions

John Hornabrook/

do testify to be true ~

Boston Aprill 20. 1704.

My Lords

By the Centurion who sailed hence about the tenth of March last I addressed Your Lordships with the State of these Provinces, and with all the accounts, papers, minutes of Council, Acts of Assembly, since which time severall partyes that I have in the woods to the head of Coñecticot--Morimack and Saco Rivers are returned, they were in all to the Number of six hundred men in four partyes and kept the forrest upon a three foot snow in snow shooes carrying theyr provision with them for Twenty daies but found no Indians, they having early before Christ masse gone Eastward as far as Penobscot, but I have thereby given this Country as well as the Indians conviction that we can beare the frost and travell with our Victualls as long as they, and the spring being now come I am preparing about seven hundred men to Range the coast from casco bay fort to S^t Croix the extent of this Government to keep the Indians from their fishing and planting, to distresse them farther against winter, which will demand twenty sloops with provision to attend them, and this is besides Six hundred men in Garison upon the frontiers in a line from Marlborough to Wells as Your Lordships will see the frontiere to reach in the mapp which I humbly offered your Lordships by the Centurion, and as an Encouragment to Volentieres in the service, the Assembly at their Last Session agreed to pay one hundred pound per head for every Indian above ten yeares old brought in by the Voluntieres who March without pay./

During the time of the forces being abroad, the French and Indians about two hundred came from Mount Reall directly over the Lakes, and on the first of february fell in upon a Village called Déerfield our uppermost Settlement upon Conecticut River which was taken in by a Palisado containing about forty houses wherein were seventy men Inhabitants and twenty Musqueteirs I had Lodged there as a Garison, but the watch being neglected the Indians got into theyr gates, fired severall houses before any alarm, but when they were got to Armes, they defended themselves tollerably till Sixty men from Hatfield the next Village as I had ordered came to their Releife and beat the Enemy out of Town, where notwithstanding we Lost twenty men and seventy women and children carried away, but the Enemy Left thirty men dead behind them, within four and twenty houres there were three hundred men from the Lower townes of that River from Springfield and Hartford in the Village but

for want of Snow Shoes dare not follow the Enemy, this part is from Boston an hundred and twenty miles, and having no Officers nor Regular Soldiers for theyr Example, are not so ready and under command as they would be if Her Majesty would favour those provinces with two or three foot companyes to be disposed in the parts as at New Yorke, where the very being of the Soldiers in Garison hath secured the Maqua's at peace for severall yeares Last past.

While this was doing Brovillon the Governour of Port Royall had fitted out a privateer sloop with forty men to Cruise at Cape=Codd to look for our western Victuallers to supply his Garison, of which I was aware and had written to the Governour of Conecticot not to suffer them to come Round the Cape without a Convoy, which I had ordered to receive them at Martha's Vinyard, where they stayed so long that by storme the French privateer was driven on shoare, and I seized the men who are now prisoners, and may serve to exchange for the people they carried away, the said prisoners give me account that there are drawn together from Quebeck, Port Royall and our own Indians, a Thousand Men, who Intend for Pascataqua Early in May, I hope to have a force there ready to receive them, but the Setlements in the province of Mayne are so open and unguarded that It is impossible to save them all from a lesse number of men, but I shall doe what is in my power and besides the Inhabitants I have three hundred men in Garison and one hundred Indians, which I have lately entertained from Connecticot colony and am fitting out ten sloops with about Six hundred men to seek theyr headquarters in their absence, I hope I shall keep the war at a good distance, but theyr waters and swamps Eastward are so unpassable that It is Impossible to root them out.

These services by sea and Land demand a very great share of the people of this province, and instead of assistance from Road Island my next neighbors, I have some hundreds of Young fellowes the fittest for the service fled thither, and entertained there, and I have no meanes to reduce them, but they will double theyr province, and give me no assistance of men of money, and in a very short time if the war presses upon me, I shall be able to doe very Little my Seamen as well as Landmen taking refuge there, where they doe no duty nor pay any tax.

By the Centurion I gave your Lordships account of my obedience to her Majesties directions in M^T Allens affayres at pascataqua, which he acknowledged to have put the people into a better disposition and Just opinion of his title, and nothing shall be wanting on my part to put him into an absolute and quiet possession of the waste, there is some little misunderstanding between himselfe and M^T Usher unhappily fallen which may prove the greatest obstruction.

I have yet no other assistance for the sea but the Gospir which is uncapable to doe the services of one of the provinces much lesse of both, and if as we have a Rumor here the french fleet should call we have nothing to secure us, but they may lye before Boston or New Castle in pascataqua and bomb the places where the seate of our Trade is.

I humbly acknowledge the Receipt of Your Lordships letters of the twenty ninth of July and the sixth of August 1703, and in answer to the first humbly thank Your Lordships for the farther report of the state of these Her Majestyes provinces and hope the coming of a Fourth Rate friggot to be added to the Gospir, absolutely necessary for the service here.-

Your Lordships expectation of the assemblyes obedience to Her Majesties comands, for the Setlement of a Salary for the Governour here must be at an End. If the Centurion be well arrived as I hope where they have given their Last peremptory answer to both Her Majestyes Gracious comands Referring to pemaquid and that of a Salary, I can sincerely protest to your Lordships I never intended in any thing to use more skill nor application privately as well as in the Assembly to have obtained an Obedience in the Rebuilding of pemaquid, but without any successe with men that forget their duty, and the addresse that the Representatives privately sent away digested by a secret comittee with theyr memoriall, which I hoped would never have been seen by your Lordships, M? Phips now adviseth me he presented, which I humbly hope Your Lordships will please so far to animadverte upon as to prevent such methods for the future, and to doe me the favour to acquitt me I being perfectly ignorant thereof.

I have now a second comission for M^{*}. Byfield Judge of the Admiralty, and he was this day sworn in Council and not before, and I shall leave nothing undone for her Majestyes service in the power of that Court.

The Indian boy mentioned in that letter will now be uselesse, the Indians having broken all faith with me, and I should not returne him if he were here.

In obedience to the letters of the Sixth of August I have enclosed plans of all the Fortifications in these provinces, and what is needfull for the present workes which Colonel Romer saith was done formerly, or I had not omitted it so long, but they may be mislayed coming over before my arrivall.

Besides the Cannon I am in great want of small Armes which are daily wasted by my forces abroad, especially the Indians in Her Majestyes Service, It would be a great favour, and that which I pray this people may deserve, if I might receive a small quantity, if but five hundred small armes, for both the provinces-

My Lords, I shall continue with all possible industry

and application to serve Her Majesty here, and pray that it may be acceptable to Her Majesty and to Your Lordships.

The hurry of the war in a great measure prevents the Inhabitants going upon the Turpentine and hemp trade, but I am sensible that if the people here be not put upon it, or that Her Majesty will please to have some ships of war built here for Her own service whereby the people may make Returnes the woollen trade from England will sensibly be impayred every Yeare and great quantityes of all sorts of woollen clothes made here to the great hurt of the Kingdom of England, which it is my duty with Your Lordships directions to prevent.

> I am My Lords Your Lordships most obedient and most faithfull servant

> > J Dudley.

M! Romer the Engineer is at some distance from mee, if I cannot get his planns of the fortifications they shall come by the next conveyance-

End:

Massachusets

Letter from Col: Dudley to the Board; Dated the 20th of April 1704.

0: 30

" His Excll ys Speech Aprl 19, 1704."

Gentlemen

Since I saw you last I have vsed all possible means to Rayse a propper Number of Volunteers for the service upon the Honorable premium you allowed in the Last Session (and I hope you have done the same in the several parts) but without any Considerable appearance and by the Intelligence I have of the Enemy I am assured if wee Keep not the warr at a distance they will Employ us nearer home.

I must therefore desire you will have some other Considerations of the Matter, if you should see meet to revive the ten pound act made the last year and allow the transports, I believe we might Imediately see a sufficient Number for the Summer Expedition otherwise I must have recourse to the ordinary Method of the Impress least the summer be lost and the fronteirs oppressed.

I have the Last week from the Government of Connecticut 100 Indians under the Care of Major Mason who serve upon the forty pound a head, I shall post them in the province of Mayn as Conveniently as I can to Cover those towns and Desire you will have a Just Consideration of Major Masons service upon whom those Indians do absolutely depend."

"by the Intelligence I have it is necessary the forces be forthwith sent away."

"Governors Speech"

"Gentlemen-

I beleive we are all sensible of the benefit of the Expedition Eastward in the Spring & Summer the effect whereof has been the quiet we have had in the province of Mayn & our own Northern plantations & the Care & Watchfullness we have used to the Westward and the disappearance of the french & Indians at Lancaster has given us the same ease on that side which yet we must not depend upon but Expect another march of the Army from both sides;

Petition of Samuel Gill & Benjⁿ Hutchins

May the 29. 1704

to the Right honouerable the leftenant gouornor with the Rest of his Majesties Councel of his provance of the Massatucits by in New England ~

the humble pettition of Samuel gill of Salsbery and of beniemin hucthins of the town of Cittire sheweth : —

that wheras it pleased the honourable the great and genarell Assembly in May 1700: to grant that ther should be means uesed to recouer the Captives from the french And indins at Canida And left it with your honouers to be put in Execution with all speed; which will much oblidg youer poor petitioners.

Samuell gill

benjemin huckins

here is an account of captives tacken from Salsbery Newbery Amsbery Kittery Yorck which are not returned

Samuell gill taken from Salsbery Jun 10th : 1697 agged nine yeres

John or Joseph Goodaridg taken from Newbery about october in : 92 aboute eight yeres old

ann Whit takene from Amsbery at the same time.

Jonathan hucthins taken from Kettery: May 9th 1698 agged about fifteen yeres.

Charls traffen taken from York about May: about 1695 agged about fifteen yeres, and one Robert Winchester about

July in : 96 agged about 14 yeres. and Joseph frey of Kettery taken about 1695 agged about 15 or 16 yeres.

Petition of Lewis Bane in behalf of York.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq! Captain Gener! and Govern! in chief of her Maj^{tjes} Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and the Hon^{ble} the Councill, and Representatives of her Maj^{ties} s^d Province in Gen¹¹ Court Assembled June 7th. 1704 The Humble Petition of Lewis Bane Representative of the Town of York, in behalfe of the s^d Town.

Humbly Sheweth

That the s^d Town are Bless'd with a very worthy Minister the Reverend M^r Sam¹¹ Moodey, whom in the time of Peace the Inhabitants of the s^d Town with Difficulty but cheerfulnesse Supported: But are now Reduc'd to such Poverty by the Calamity of the war, that they are not capable to yield him a competent Maintenance. And the s^d M^r Sam¹ Moodey served her Maj^{ty} chaplain to the forces that March'd the last winter to Pegwackit, and constantly Serves as chaplain to the fforces Posted in the s^d Town.

And Your Petition[†] doth further humbly shew that Abraham Stevens a Souldier that Served Her Maj[†]? under Comand of L[‡] Col? John March, was by reason of Sicknesse Dismist from the Service by the s^d L[‡] Col? on the 17th of Dec[‡] last at the afores^d Town of York, where he Continued Sick untill the 27th Day of May, during which Time the Select Men of the s^d Town Took care for Diet Lodging Attendance & Medicines for the s^d Souldier Your Petitioner therefore humbly Praies Your Excellency & Hon¹⁸ to Take the Premises into Consideration, and Grant such Allowance toward the support of the Rev^d M^r Moodey afores^d as in Your wisdom shall be thought proper.

And also Grant meet Allowance for the charge the s^d. Town have been at upon the Sick Souldier afores^d.

> And Y^r Peticoñer shall as in Duty bound ever Pray &c^a. Lewis Bane.

June 7th 1704. Read.

Answer.

In Answer to y^e Petition within mentioned.

Resolved that there be paid out of the Publick Treasury of the Province Ten pounds Towards the Support of the Reverend M^r Sam¹¹ Moody the Minister of said Town of Yorke ~

Further Resolved That there be allowed unto y^e Town of York five pounds out of y^e Tax Levied on them y^e last year for their disburs^{ts} on Abraham Steevens the sicke Souldier within named.

June: 14th: 1704:

In y° House of Representatives,

Voted & Sent up for Concurrence

Jam[®] Converse Speaker

June 16th 1704.

In Council Read and Concurr'd Isª Addington Secry.

13 July -1704

My Lords

I lately humbly Addressed your Lordships by way of Lisbon of the twentyeth of Aprill past having had no direct conveyance from hence since the Centurion Copy whereof I have now again inclosed, since which I have had no Ill accident notwithstanding the appearance of the Indians every where in small partyes except the losse of one family at North hampton, where the Indians again surprized them in the darke of the night.

About Six weekes since by some letters from Canada to port Royal which I intercepted, we had newes of the March of One hundred french and two hundred Indians from Quebeck to Joyne the Eastern Indians to make in all one Thousand, with direction to them to fall in to pascataqua River to burn New Castle and the fort there and draw off Imediately, and to Acquaint them that from Mount Reall at the same time the number of five hundred should fall upon our upper Townes on Connecticot River, In prevention of which Colonel Church with the forces I had Eastward at penobscot very luckily fell upon that small Setlement of about ten french familyes where he took the present sent those Indians, and the agent one Monsieur Gordeau and twenty soldiers the fore runners of the Quebeck party and about forty soules more women and children whom he sent with Gorden prisoners hither with a considerable booty which I gave to his men, which I hope hath diverted that Expedition, and at the same time I sent three hundred men more into the province of Mayne, least the Enemy should oppresse any weak part there, and to the west ward upon Connecticot River I have two hundred men from Hart ford from Connecticot Colony, to whom that part is a frontier, and two hundred of this province who are now going two hundred miles above deer field upon Connecticot River, to seek the

Rendezvous of the Mount Reall party supposed to be upon that River about two hundred Miles above any English setlement and these additions to the forces under Colonel Church make up one thousand nine hundred men in pay with twenty sloopes put this province to a very great charge at present, under Colonel Church I have Six hundred Men with the said twenty sloopes and the Gospir friggot & the Jersy being here from New York to fitt I obtained of My Lord Cornbury to let her keep company with the abovesaid forces into L'accadia and all along the coast, on both sides the bay of fundee who are now out, and have Ranged all the coast from Kenebeck River as far as Saint Johns, and taken considerable plunder and burnt all the Setlements where Casteen Le Flibu and other french Setlements have long been, and are at this time gone over to the port Royal side to see if it may be, they may Surprize the french supplyes coming thither where they are very poor, and to cut the banks of their corne Land, and let in the sea upon their meadowes, which destroyes them for five Yeares next coming, and if I had had the favour of a 4th ship Rate, added this spring as I humbly pray'd, I might by the favour of God have possessed port Royall, with no other Losse or danger than Rideing before the place, and preventing their supply from France and the prisoners I have, tells me they have some moneths been at allowance the Inhabitants as well as the Garison, and in the like condicion they are at Quebeck as the Letters we have taken of theirs informe us.

To support this great charge the Assembly who sate the whole moneth of June, have very frankly granted twenty three thousand pounds and have given me no Objection to the number of y^e forces, nor Improvement of them but very readily and cheerfully submitted to the charge and thank'd me for the advance of the forces, which is now the fifth man in the province, but I can obtaine nothing from Road Island from Conecticot I have two hundred and Sixty men in the upper townes upon that River, which is truly their owne frontier, but without any comand, they come and goe as they please, sometimes by orders from their own government and sometimes without, and so it will be while those charters remaine, no money will be raised, nor men under comand while their Neighbours are oppressed with hard Marches and great taxes, if this Inequality (my Lords) were at a great distance it might not easily be observed, but nothing parts us but a brooke, we are in equal danger and can call to each other and a family of this province payes a tax of five pounds, and his next Neighbour of Equal estate payes not one crosse./

I am in great want of pouder and small armes, I have strictly taken y^e pouder duly in specie, and have abridged all unnecessary expence of pouder, and the Lievtenant Governour and other Officers are very carefull, but the service, and marching and removing will waste it away, and armes are every day lost and spoyled, which I cannot repaire here, If by any meanes this province might be favoured with Her Majestyes bounty in these Articles, I would engage for the good husbandry & just expence of them.

I have as Your Lordships have directed sent exact planns of the severall fortifications in both her Majestyes provinces, with the number of Cannon mounted, and the wants we stand in, which I also humbly pray may be supplyed according to Her Majesties gracious intimation in Your Lordships former letters.

It hath been the usage of this province once in a few yeares. to conciliate and confirme their friendship with the Maquaws & five nations and I have written to my Lord Cornbury to advise therein and have accordingly provided for the charge of Comissioners, and a present about five hundred poundes, which is necessary to keep them steady, of which the french letters intercepted Complaine, and hath moved me to this present Errand and charge on their behalfe, and yet at last I doubt we shall loose them, if we have not Ministers amongst them to defeat the french Missionaryes to whom they are infinitely bigotted.

I am sencible the papers your Lordships gave me a list of as wanting were twice sealed up in my sight but both times Lost, but the last letters wherein those papers should have been were sealed at pascataqua, and by the carelessnesse of the Secretary left behind and yet I cannot expect any exact service there from a secretary whose salary is but twelve poundes per annum, and the perquisites scarce worth five poundes more, beyound which profit that office Hath not amounted these twenty Yeares.

I am sencible I have troubled Your Lordships too often with the Account of the Assemblies Refusall of any establishment of a salary for the Governour, which they are obstinate in to the Last degree, and so they are in their Elections of the Council, the best men in all parts are Left out, and men of no principles in Government sent to the board, from whom I can expect nothing but contradictions and oppositions and I make bold humbly to acquaint Your Lordships that those priviledges of Election of Councilours, are no manner of benefit to these provinces, but are scandalously used to support partyes against the Honour of the Crowne and Government and are made opportunityes to affront every legall and good man that loves the Church of England and dependance upon Her Majestyes Government, who to be sure shall never obtaine a Vote though very superior to others for learning & Estates.

I have also humbly to acquaint Your Lordships that Amongst others the Last Yeare I gave comission to Captain

Plowman for a Privateer Gally who was a man of undoubted probity and Courage, and was very well Equip^t by Merchants of this place, and sailed from Hence the first of Aug: 1703 but falling sick his company resolved to alter their course from the River of Canada whither they were bound, and two daies after he was found dead in his Cabbin, and then his Lievtenant and Company sailed for the Coast of Brasill where they robbed nine portugall Vessells, in a Moneths time took about Ten thousand pound of Treasure, kill^d one Portugall Captain, and upon the Coast on their returne tore and reformed their Journalls, but coming into harbour were soon suspected and comitted to prison, and have since been found guilty twenty of them the greatest Rogues of them Early escaped, however I have I hope attended the Act of Parliament and Her Majestyes instructions, and have executed six of them, that is to say, the Captain and Master who were the ringleaders, the person that kept Plowman Close and would suffer no man to speak with him, the man that shot the Portuguese Captain After he got on board his ship and there are yet fourteen Condemned left in chaines that are young and ignorant fellowes, objects of Her Majesties mercy if she please and I humbly pray Your Lordships that it may be represented unto Her Majesty for Her Royall pleasure and commands therein the whole proceeding is inclosed which I ordered to be printed, it being a very new thing and seeming very harsh to hang people that bring in gold to these provinces.

I have used all possible meanes to surprize their treasure and have got above halfe of it, the receipt of the gentlemen appoynted to receive and secure it is enclosed, and I humbly waite as I am commanded in Her Majesties instructions her Royall pleasure for the disposall thereof. There is a considerable charge in seizing of it in severall parts of the Countrey at great distances, which I have allowed and ordered to be payd, If Her Majesty shall see meet to allow any part thereof for my care, or the Service of Lewtenant Governour Povey, I shall thankfully accept it, especially since the Province will do so little for the Support of the Government.

I have also sent home Captain Lawrence and his Lievtenant John Wells, who have made themselves accessoryes after the fact by hideing, concealing and carrying away seven of $y^e s^d$ pyrates, with the proper evidences against them, as I am coñfanded, If Her Majesty shall please to extend Her Royall grace to those that remain here in Irons, their suffering will be long and hard, and the executions paste I hope will forever be a warning to such evill men here. I most humbly submitt the whole to Your Lordships Care, and pray I may be pardoned for any mistake in the Tryalls, the proceedings here being wholly new, and that I may have Her Majestyes direction for what remaines in this affaire.

I formerly acquainted Your lordships that the Representatives in theyr assembly the last year sent home a private addresse without my knowledge or advice, which I humbly pray Your Lordships will acquit me of, being referring to pemaquid &c and if it be a fault, (that matter being comanded by Her Majesty to be Sollicited by the Governour) to give him the goe by, I humbly pray they may be advised of it by your lordships, In the last Assembly they have done better, and prayed that a Comittee might be allowed to attend me with an addresse to Her Majesty which is Enclosed in this packet, and I humbly pray that it may be countenanced by your lordships, and the prayer therein heard, what is represented of the pressure of the war being altogether true.

I humbly Acknowledge the receipt of the duplicate of Your Lordships letters of february 16: 1703/4 with the Inclosed packet for Road Island which I received seven daies

past, and the Road Islands packet is by my own Messenger safely delivered, and I hope will be so far obeyed as to make the article of the vice Admiralty more easy for the future, but that of the Militia and the just use of theyr forces and expectation of a Quota from them will by no meanes be had untill they have farther comands from Her Majesty or a dissolution of theyr charter, which truly stands in the way of all Religion & good Government.

The grant of five hundred pounds for the fort by the Assembly of New hampshire, was truly as much as could well be collected at one time under the present pressure of the war; but I have done my Endeavour to double it by causing every man in the province by Thirty in a week to worke at the eastle without pay which amounts to twice as much more as the tax and yet it will be too little for so Important a worke for that Province. I am in great need of great gunns as the account and planns shew pouder and small armes which I hoped to have received Last Yeare, and can very Ill defend the province for want of it.

I thank Your Lordships for the re-establishment of Colonel Byfeild in the Admiralty, he lately in his first court gave Judgment against the Charles Gally out of which the privateers were taken and his Judgment seems agreeable to the Law, however the Owners have appealed to the Court of Admiralty in Doctors Comons as the law allowes, where if the judgment be confirmed, it will very much repute and steady the Government here.

The allowance by law and usage here is to give the Justices four shillings per diem out of the fines during the Session lesse than what the law of England allowes, and I shall take Care that they doe not passe it in neither province, and the remainder of y^e fines strictly comes into the treasury.

The Assemblies refusall to vote the standing assistance for New York, I took it the more greivously from them the last and this year because it had been no more than a dutifull Submission to Her Majestyes Comands, and would have cost them nothing, the troubles being so pressing upon us, and my lord Cornbury in peace in his Government would have been much more ready to have moved to our Assistance than to have expected any thing from this province, and if it might be thought meet that all the provinces on the Shoar of America should contribute towards the war, it would make it look like fellow subjects and Concerned in the same Interest and duty to support Her Majestyes Crowne & Dignity.

I most humbly pray for the assistance of Guard ships for this great Coast.

I most humbly thank Your Lordships acceptance of my service so farr in raising men for the defence of the province, I must doe the Assembly here that justice to say that though they have not obeyed Her Majesty in providing for my support here, they have very frankly submitted to my appoynment at all times for numbers of Men and their support, and I am bold to say, one Reason hath been that they are convinced of my sincere endeavours in their service and for their support, and that not one man nor penny hath been diverted from its just use & service designed, nor have I by any meanes taken for my selfe or the Leivtenant Governour one penny but what hath been known to them and seen in their Accounts at all times for the payment and support of their owne men.

M^T Usher is in the province of New hampshire, taking care of the fortifications of which I have given him the Comand, and Colonel Romer is overseeing the work, although uneasy with a difficult and poor people, I hope M^T Allen doth me the right in his letters to say that he hath asked nothing of me for letters or orders in his affaires that I have refused, he hath again begun his actions with Severall, and I hope

they shall come home in the order and method Her Majesty hath comanded, though many of the people do every day submit and take leases of him as he acquaints me from time to time.

I shall strictly obey your Lordships direction referring to privateers Comissions when I have the Honour to receive them.

I have published the repeale of the two Acts of the Assembly of New hampshire for the confirmation of some grants and an Act to prevent Contention &c. and entered the repeal in the Assemblies books, and the Avoydanee of them will I think much facilitate Mf Allens affayre, they were both made before my arrivall here, and I have often observed the tendency of them since my coming.

The last Clause of your lordships letters of the Sixteenth of february aforesaid referrs to the Setlement of a Salary, that matter being never to be obtained of this Government during their present forme; I most humbly submitt my selfe to Her Majestyes Care, and shall never neglect my duty in Her Majestyes service Nor the Just Interest of this province notwithstanding, while I may approve my selfe to your Lordships, whose comands will be alwaies obeyed by me while I am honoured with my present station.

M^r Phipps gives me notice your lordships have considered the necessity of a chancery Court to be established in this province. I am humbly of opinion Your Lordships would have that power Lodged in the Governour for the time being, and a Number of the Council as Masters of chancery or assistants to that Court, and it is most certain it would then be a just honour to Her Majesty and a great benefit to the province, I have written to M^r Phipps to attend Your Lordships therein.—

These letters are sent expresse upon a Sloop I have Employed on the province charge on purpose, and humbly pray your Lordships will let Captain Cary the messenger be as soon as possible dispatched having nothing else to doe, and that he may have protection for his master & saylors on board, and that the two prisoners and the evidences may be disposed of as Her Majesty pleaseth, that he may return.

Captain Lawrence and Leivtenant Wells the Accessoryes whom I am Comanded to send home, have these two last Yeares done good service, the first Year Lawrence took five french prizes & since comanded a Company of Voluntiers to Jamaica and Wells his Lievtenant, & did good service there & Returned but fell unluckily into this folly, I pray that if It may consist with her Majestyes Honour he may obtain his pardon

I am My Lords

Your Lordships most obedient & humble Servant J. Dudley.

[Here follows an Abstract of foregoing letter]

End:

Massachusets

Letter from Col: Dudley to the Board, relating to y^e State of the Massachusets Bay Dated the 13 July 1704./

To the Queens Most Excellent Ma^{ty}:/

The humble Addresse of the Council & Rep^rsentatives of Yo^r Ma^{tys}: Province of the Massachusetts Bay in N: England in General Court Assembled./

May it please yor Maty

His Ex^{cy} Yo^r Ma^{tys} Cap^t General & Gov^r of this Yo^r Ma^{tys} Province, having communicated to us Yo^r Ma^{tys} Royal Letter of the 25th of Jan^{ry} 1704/5. In w^{ch} yo^r Majesty is

Graciously pleased to signify, That Yo^r Ma^{ty} of Yo^r Royal Bounty has thought fit to give Directions, That Twenty Cannon wth their Appur^{ces} be sent to us for the use of Your Ma^{tys} Fortifications on Castle Island ~

We Yo^r Ma^{tys} Loyal & Dutiful Subjects do wth all humility Address your Sacred Ma^{ty} wth our hearty & sineere Thanks for Yo^r Ma^{ty} Royal Bounty therein, And for the good Assistance Yo^r Ma^{ty} has been pleased to Afford us in Sending the Dept ford Frigatt in our time of need, when o^r Coast has been Infested wth French Privateers./

And we crave leave in all humble & Dutiful manner to offer to yo^r Saered Ma^{ty} the following reasons, Why we cannot Answer Yo^r Ma^{tys} Expectation of building a Fort at Pemaquid, The Contributing tow^{ds} the charge of the Fort at Piscataq: River, & the Setling of fixed Salaries for the Gov^r & L^t Governour.

As to the building of a Fort at Pemaquid. The Expense already Made on or Fortresses, Garrisons, Marches & Guards by Sea, Am^o to more than Eighty Thousand pounds, a very great pt whereof is in arrear & unpaid, Besides the daily growing charge for our necessary Defence & prosecution of the War is become almost insupportable, and has brought us under very distressing Circumstances & were the building & support of a Fort at Pemaquid Super added thereto, It would render the charge far beyond our Ability, And we humbly conceive would be no Security to or Frontiers or bridle to the Indians, the Situation thereof being so much out of their ordinary Rhode, and Upw^d of One hundred Miles distant from any pt of this Province at present Inhabited by the English & of little or no Advantage to this Province, Althô the Expence in building & Supporting of the late Fort at Pemaquid cost not less than Twenty Thous^d pounds, w^{ch} was not lost by any Neglect in the Governm^t. It being fully Supplyed for the Support & defence thereof; but by the Cow-

ardize or Treachery of the then Commanding Officer upon the place, who received his Tryal, but was Acquitted. ~

The small Fortification w^{ch} was built at Casco Bay onely for a Cover for a Trading house in a time of peace, is since the War made a considerable Fort, and is likely to be as great a charge to Support the same, as that of Pemaquid; and for our present Security, and future Settem^t of Plantations in this Province, will be of greater Advantage.

As to the Contributing tow^{ds} the charge of Piscataq Fort — The Fort in that Province was built many years past, when it was neither desired or thought necessary that this province should assist therein ; And the Navigation and Trade of this Province comeing down Piscataq. River have been and are charg^d wth a Considerable Duty tow^d their Support, And this Province has Afforded such Guards as were needful for their halling of Masts, Timber &c. for yo! Ma^{tys} Service, whilst the principal benefit and Advantage of that Trade has accrued to that Province. And they have never contributed any thing to the charge of of Forces, Forts, Garrisons or Guards by Sea that are as great a Safety & defence to them as to our selves. And y^e publick charge of that Governm! has been much less in proportion than the charge of this./

As to the Setling of fixed Salaries./

Whereas it is the Native right & priviledge of English Subjects by Consent of Parliam[‡] from time to time to rayse & dispose Such Sum & Sums of money as the present Exegency of Affairs call for, The w^{ch} priviledge we Yo[‡] Ma^{tys}. Loyal & Dutiful Subjects humbly crave leave to plead our right unto, not onely as Subjects of y^e Crown of England, but also as priviledged by the Royal Charter granted to this Province by their late Ma^{tys} King William & Queen Mary of blessed Memory; which we have hitherto happily enjoyed under Your sacred Ma^{ty} And we humbly hope & pray will be continued to us and our Posterity. And as hitherto We have not been wanting in our Loyalty tow^{ds} your Ma^{ty} & Support to our Govern^{rs} so we hope for the future Alway's to be found in the Discharge of Incumbent Duty's./

May, what we have herein humbly Offered be favourably Interpreted & Accepted by the Parental Indulgence of Yo^r most Gracious Majesty. And may the same propitious Providence which hath hitherto preserved Your Majesty's Sacred person, Still defend and prolong your happy Reign, and prosper yo[†] Auspicious Armes in the just War wherein yo^r Majesty is engaged. ~

> Is and shall be the Constant and fervent prayers of Mad^m Yor Ma^{tys}

> > Loyal & Dutiful subj^{ts} & Suppliants./

End:)

New England

Copy of the Address of the Assembly of New England to Her Majesty setting forth their Reasons for not complying with her Commands for building a Fort at Pemaquid & c — and for setling a Salary on the Gov! and Lieut Gov! / referred to in Col. Dudley's Lire of 3 Nov! last.

Petition of the Town of Wells.

Wells Octob^r 24th 1704. To His Excellency the Govern^r, Her Majestics Honour^{ble} Council, & y^e Hon^{ble} House of Representatives; In Gen¹ Court Assembled:

At Boston of y^e Massachesets.

The Humble Petition of y^e: Town of Wells, in y^e County of Yorke.

May it please your Excelley yor Honours, & y^e Hon^{ble} House of Representatives, It hath seemed good, to this great & general Assembly, to lay on us, as our part of three several Taxes, y^e Sum of $80^{11} = 30^{11}$ whereof was required just upon the bloudy desolation w^{ch} it pleased God, in his soveraignty to make on our Town by ye Eastern Enemie last year in w^{ch} many of our inhabitants (& they such as were wont to bear a great part of our publick charges) were either murthered or taken captives; their Houses burnt, & goods spoiled. besids diverse others, escaping wth only their cloaths on their backs. So that we, who are y^e Frontier wing of y^e Body of Frontier Towns, are most of all impoverished & diminished. more then a third part of our number are, one way or other, gone from us: & a great part of us who are left, being destitute of imployment & income are so exceeding poor, that if ye Constable, who hath allready used all means more gentle, should execute y^e law in severity, he must take their bodys. Our straights are every way inlarged; What we did formerly allow to our Minister w^{ch} at best was but a slender maintainance, we are not able now to make good & if Country rates be exacted, we have reason to fear, that do what we can, our Minister will be constrained to leave us; he having allready removed his family, for want of a convenient dwelling place; his house being only raised & partly inclosed before y^e present warr began; which to finish, will be impossible for us, if that little w^{ch} (thanks be to God) is left us, should be taken from us: while we hold our lives in our hands, wth w^{ch} we should labour in improving our lands;

which also, excepting what are near adjoing to our Garrisons, lye wast: in somuch that what we do or can improve, will come farr short of finding us Bread corn. Moreover, instead of adding to that little w^{ch} y^e former warr had left us; we did, in y^e short time of peacable intermission, lay out what might be spared from our backs & mouths, in building a meeting House, & rebuilding our old wast places, & setling new ones, as also in erecting mills, w^{ch} are now, before they could in any measure repay our disbursements, useless & unproffitable.

May it therefore please this Honour^{ble} Assembly to comiserate y^e distressed condition of your impoverished & exposed Petitioners; groaning under many heavy burdens, enough to sink us if now we fail of relief; & to remit our above mentioned Taxes, excepting what is granted out of them, to our Minister. Thus humbly praying that y^e most fav^rable construction may be made of our bold importunity, & what ever else may be found amiss therein; while we have not exceeded, but come very short in representing y^e hard circumstances of our present calamity; we must leave our verry sad case to y^e all disposing influences of a gracious God, who knows y^e depths of our Straights; and can move Your Excellency's & Honour's bowels of compassion towards your Dutifull Servants; who shall ever pray &c

> John Wheelwright Joseph Storer Joseph Hill Jonan Hamond Josiah Littlefield Thomas Baston Sam! Hatch In behalf of y^e Town of Wells.

In Council.

Octº ult. 1704. ~

Read and sent down. ~

Nov:^r 1:^{mo} Read In the House of Representatives. Nov: 9, 1704. Considering the losses & Calamitys of the Town of Wells, Ordered That forty Pounds be abated them of the Eighty Pounds levyed on that Town last year; Sent up for Concurrence.

Jam^s Converse Speaker.

Novr. 10th 1704.

In Council Read and not concurr'd Is? Addington Secry.

Petition of Inhabitants of the Town of York. Nov. 1, 1704.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captain Generall, and Governour in Chief, of Her Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay. &^{ca} and the Honorable the Councill and Representatives in Generall Court Assembled

The Petition of The Inhabitants of the Town of York Most humbly Sheweth

That Your Petitioners, being one of the Frontiers of this Province, and as much as any Exposed to the bloody Impressions, of the barbarous Salvages, are so far Prevented and Restrained following their Labour, for their Support and a Livelyhood, that for the year past they have not been able to Raise a tenth part of the bread= corn necessary for their Subsistence, and are Required notwithstanding not to Qvitt, but Maintain their Post, And furthermore are Assessed in the last Year the Sum of Eighty Pounds by this Honourable Court.

> Your Petitioners do therefore most humbly and earnestly Pray this Honourable Court, to take

Nov: 1: 1704 their Distressed Condition, into your Serious and Compassionate Consideration, and if nothing may be Allowed from the Publick for their Support yet that the s^d assessment may be abated and not Exacted of them, Or at least that they may have Permission to Remove from their hazardous Post, without forfeiting their Interests there, and Seek their Safety and Support in such other Parts of this Province as they shall be Directed to.

> And your Petitioners shall as in duty bound Ever Pray Lewis Bane representitife for York

Nov^r 1:^{mo} Read. In the House of Representatives Nov^r 9: 1704.

Considering the Distressed Circumstances of the Petitioners. Resolved that the one halfe of their Rate be abated :

Sent up for Concurrence,

Jam^s Converse Speaker.

Nov! 10th 1704. In Council Read and not concurr^d Is^a Addington Secry.

Petition of W^m Briar 1704

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Capt General and Governo^r in Chief in and over her Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And To the Hono^{ble} her Maj^{ties} Council and House of Representatives now in General Assembly sitting in Boston Novemb^r 9th 1704 ~

The Humble Petition of William Briar Humbly Sheweth

That yo^r Petitioner has a Lease of the Ferry at Kittery in the County of York by which Lease he is bound And has Covenanted to keep the s^d fferry in good repair and to give Constant attendance there as also to pay the sum of Ten pounds p annum Rent for the same.

Now so it is may it please yo^r Excellency and Honours and the rest of this great and General Assembly, That the far greatest part of yo^r Petitioners Imployment at the s^d fferry is the Transporting and carrying over Soldiers and their Horses for the Publick Service, (the other business being very inconsiderable) and yo^r Petitioner has Receipts to shew from the several Captains & Commanders of Companies &ca for such service amounting to the sum of about Eight pounds, And if the fferriage will not be allowed him for such persons as are fferryed over upon the public Account It will be the utter ruine and undoing of yo^r poor Petitioner who hath yet six years to come in his Lease.

> Yo^r Petitioner therefore humbly Prays this great and General Assembly will be pleased to take the premises into their pious and Charitable Consideration, and be pleased to allow him for such service so much as in their Wisdom and Justice they shall see meet.

> And yo^r Petitioner (as in duty bound) shall ever pray &c

> > William Briar

Resolve

In the House of Representatives Nov<u>L</u> 10: 1704

Resolved That the sum of Four Pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the publick Treasury to William Briar the Petitioner in full for his service done for the Publick to this time. and for the future halfe ferryage during the Continuance of the present War or untill this Court shall order otherwise.

> Sent up for Concurrence Jam^s Converse Speaker

> > In Council

Nov^r 18th 1704

Read and concurr'd Isª Addington, Secry.

Petition of the Selectmen of Kittery. Nov. 29, 1704.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Cap^t Gen¹¹ & Govern^r in Chief in and over her Ma^{ts} Prouince of y^e Massachusetts Bay &ca together with y^e Hon^{ble} y^e Councill and memb^{rs} of y^e house of Representatives in Gen¹¹ Court Assembled

The Petition of y^e Selectmen of y^e town of Kittery in behalf of their s^d Town humbly Sheweth, that whereas at y^e Gen^{II} Assembly in May Last there was a Tax Set upon s^d town of one hundred pounds in money which tax wee have Assessed on y^e Several Inhabitants of our s^d town but have not as yet Comitted it to y^e Constables According to our warra^t from M^r Treasurer but by reason of y^e Discouragem^t wee have from our Last years Constables wee were first willing to lay our Circumstances before this Hon^{ble} Bord, they Informe us that they have used all means according to ye directions in their warra^t to gether in y^e last years tax of one hundred & sixty pounds in Mony but find ye People utterly unable to pay it in mony they have offered their goods & chattels at an outcry According to ye Direction in ye Treasurers warrat but find none of Abillity to buy, wee doe therefore humbly hope that yr Ex.^{cy} and ye Hon^{ble} membre of this Assembly will take yr Premises into ye Serious Consideration and in yr wisdom See Cause to make Some Considerable abatem^t of our s^d taxes or at least to ord^r y^e paym^t thereof in Some other Specie Considering ye Seat of warr is with us and ye Burden Exceeding heavie upon us A poor Scattering people Nessessitated to watch ward Scout build Garrisons & fortifications & v^e one half of us to be furnished with Snow shoos & Mogginsons and All at our own Charge and at Every Rumour or Alarum driven from our Imploym^t whereby wee might get mony to answ^r our Publick charges, we shall not at prsent Mention any more of our many Impoverishing Circumstances, but Expect and wait ye favourable Answ^r wee Subscribe Yor Excellencys & Honors Most Humble & obedient Servants

1704.

Kittery Novemb^r y^e 29th

W^m Pepperrell John Shapleigh John Leighton John Hill Charles ffrost

Selectmen of Kittery

Dee^r 28th 1704. Read in Council " His Excellency's Speech Decem^r 27: 1704"

"Gentlemen,

Since I parted from you in your Last Session I have persued your advice referring to the Warr and the Number of men in the several parts as near as possible, so as in the whole they are below the Numbers you advised mee, which I was the rather Inclined unto supposing as it has hapned that the Last two months being neither propper for a suffier nor a winters March, we might have Less Expectation of the Enemy, but the winter being now Confirmed we must Expect to see them both in Yorkshire & west Hampshire, of this Last we are already advised that the Enemy Intends an Early Winters March & the same is Justly to be Expected in the Eastern parts & nothing will prevent their Incursions so much as to let their own scouts find us in a readiness for them which I shall not Neegleet & hope the Militia Everywhere will be ready to prevent an oppression in the fronteirs."

"I am also Comanded by the Right Honorable The Lords Commissioners of Trade & plantations to acquaint you that they are sorry for the refractory temper of the assembly referring to her Majestyes Comands for the rebuilding of pemaquid, and that yor address in Excuse thereof did not reach so farr as that board and so Came not to her Majesty & that it is very Unfit that Assemblyes should make representation to her Majesty without the Consent & knowledge of her Majestyes Governour."

> Berwick in the Province of Mayne 15th Feb^{ry} 1705/6

May it please yo! Lordships/

Wee the Subscribers being principaly Concern'd in provideing Masts For the Supply of her Maj^{ties} Navy should

be wanting to our Selves & our Duty to his Excellency Col Dudley our Governour if wee should not accquaint yor Lordships that Notwthstanding the heavy warr that is upon us by the French & Indians, Such has been the Care & Conduct of the Governour that the Indians in all the parts near us are beaten & burnt out of their Forts & their hunting & Fishing destroy'd to that degree that the husbandry & masting of this Province is Secured & proceeds to as good Effect as in time of peace & wee have at no time desired Guards for the labourers Ab^t the Masts nor Garrisons for the husbandry but the Governour has Imediately taken care therein & more often prevented us in our demands than Otherwise so as the Province has been better defended than in any our troubles heretofore. Wee humbly thank yor Lordships care for us, & heartily pray for her Majesties health & continued Successes & the Continuance of Col: Dudley's Goverment over us Wee are

Yor Lordships most obedient & faithful serts

Iehabod Roisted Winthrop Hilton Richard Hilton Ezek: Wenteworth Isaⁿ Chesley Philipe Chesley.

To the Right Hon^{rht} the Lords Comissioners of trade & Plantations Humbly P^{rst} Whitehall

Massuchusets

Letter from the Gentlemen concerned in providing Masts to the Board, relating

210

End:)

to the Care of Col: Dudley for promoting that work. Dated 15 Feb: 1705/6 referred to in Col Dudleys Lie of 1. Febry 1705/6.

A Memoriall

That whereas the French inhabiting Canada are endeavouring Might & Maine to gain over to their Religion & Intrest all the Indians at Canada & places adjacent the Eastern Rebells & those inhabiting about Missipa Ruio & on the backside of Carolina Virginia Pensilvania, Jerzey, New Yorke & part of the Maque's It may be considerd the danger those Plantations wth the Massathuset & New hampshire will be in, when they have brought that to pass their Barbarities & makeing our people Slaves to the Heathen Shew what wee may expect from them in time to come.

For Preventing whereof & as an adition to and advantage of the Crown of England itt will be highly necessary that Canada be reduced to the Crown of England.

And whereas Nova Scotia & Canada did formerly belong to the Crown of England (being contained wth in the Latitude of 40, or 43 degrees of North Latitude by King James the 1st to the Counsell of Plymouth) & given by King James the 1st to S? W^m Alexander in the Year 1621, who sent a Colony thither in 1622 (See Mordens Geography) but it is said that S? Will Alexander sold it to the French, And suposing it once belonged to the Crown a Subject could not dispose of y^e Royalty & Governm^t if he could the Soyl. –

It is a Country proper for the produceing Naval Stores there being a great quantity of Mast Trees, white & other Oak Pine Spruce Firr & other Sorts of Wood for the Fire & the Land is suposed to be propper for Hemp & good hemp has been produced there by the inhabitants for their Use & a great Quantity of Pitch Tarr Rosen & Turpentine may be produced there.~

It is a healthfull place lyeing in y^e Latitude of about 43 & as good a place for fishing as any in y^e world & provisions of all Sorts may be raised there for thousands of Famileys the meadows bear as good Wheat as any in America it is Stored wth many good Harbours where good Towns & Villiages may be erected there is also Store of Sea Coale

If Her Maj? the Parliam! of England and the Gentlemen Comiss¹⁵ for providing Stores for the Navy were Sensible of the great advantage it would be to the Crown to take & Settle Nova Scotia & Canada with a Colony of Suitable people whose bussines should be to provide Stores it is not doubted but the Navy of England Might in a Little time be Suplyd with Considerable Stores from thence on reasonable Termes & spare the Vast quantitys of ready money w^c^h they are now forc'd to disburse to Foreigners for the Supply of Her Maj^{ys} Navy.

And it is proposed that whoever comes to Settle the Countrey there Shall be a Saveing to all or any of her Maj^{tys} Subjects to have a free Liberty of fishing on those Coasts, Harbours, Bays, Creeks & Shoars as there may be need.

Port Royall is to these Northern Plantations as Dun Kirke to England a Den of Privateers.

S! Hum: Gilbert was Sent out wth a Ship upon Discovery where he went to the River of S! Laurence in Canada there he tooke Possession of the Same for Queen Elizabeth & Setled a Fishery there Anno 1583 Vide S! John Norbouro's Journall into the South Seas through ye Streights of Magelane.

Sea Coal is not known to be in any part of her Maj^{ys} Domin-

ions in America but only in Nova Scotia & the wood is soe much consumed in New England that it is feard in a few years they will not be able to subsist with out Sea Coale for their fireing And the French will not even in Peace permitt the English to get Sea Coale there but have in such Case formerly taken their Vessells that went for that purpose. ~

> From Coft: John Higginson of New England

End:) New England

A Memorial from New=Engld, relating to the French Settlements in Canada ~ Recd: from S'. Stephen Evans

Petition of Arthur Beal 1705.

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Cap^t General and Governo^r in Chief in and over his Maj^{ties} provinces of the Massachusetts Bay &c in New England To the Hono^{ble} her Maj^{ties} Council and House of Representatives now in General Court convened in and for said Province, May 30th 1705.

The Humble Petition of Arthur Beal Sheweth

That yo^r Poor Petitioner is one of the Ferrymen at Yorke and now in this time of Warr there are very few Passengers, indeed almost none at all who Travel that way, besides the Soldiers Imployed in her Maj^{ties} Service, which by Law are to be Transported fferryage free, which may be no great prejudice to those fferryes which are not exposed, but as to those fferryes which are in ffrontier places, and especially this at Yorke Yo^r Poor Petitioner humbly hopes yo^r Excellency & Hono^{rs} will please to Consider the great hardship they lye under yo^r poor Petitioner being obliged to Maintain a Boat & give his attendance, thô he have no other business but what is upon the public Account; An account of what service he has done he has sent by Cap^t Bean, and to Cap^t Gooch but never had any allowance, which if it be not granted to him he cannot possibly Subsist.

> Yo^r Petitioner Therefore humbly prays yo^r Excellency and Hono^{rs} to take the premises into yo^r pious & Charitable Consideration, and to grant him such allowance for his past, and future service as to yo^r Excellency & Hono^{rs} in yo^r Wisdom & Justice shall seem meet.

And yo^r Petitioner (as in duty bound) shall pray &c

Arthur Beal

June 8: 1705 Read.

Resolve.

In the House of Representatives June 9th 1705

In Answer to the Petition on the other side

Resolved That the sum of five Pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the public Treasury to Arthur Beale the Petitioner in full for ferryage (as mentioned on the other side) to this day.

Sent up for Concurrence

Thomas Oakes Speaker

June 12th 1705

Read and Concurr'd. And That the Commissary General take in the Acco^{tt} pay the sum allow^d and bring the paym^t to acco^{tt} in his books.

Is^a Addington, Secry./.

Petition of Lewis Bane & Joseph Hill.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Capt. General and Governo^r in Chief in & over her Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts-bay in New England To the Hono^{ble} her Maj^{ties} Council and House of Representatives now in General Court Assembled in and for s^d Province May 30th 1705.

The humble Petition of Lewis Bane & Joseph Hill Representatives for the Towns of York & Wells in behalf of themselves and the Rest of the Inhabitants of y^e Province of Main

Sheweth That the Inhabitants of the s^d Province have been extreamly harrassed during the last long Warr with the Indians insomuch That they were forced to break up and betake themselves to Garrison, and when the peace was concluded every one being willing to go and make the best Improvement they could of their Estates and laid out what they had, and what they could borrow to furnish themselves with Cattel & other Stock for which several of them are still in debt having not been able during this short peace to recover their fortunes. And now (may it please yor Excellency and Honors) they have been ever since the begining of this Warr, and still are Exposed to the Incursions, and their Cattel to the Depredations of the Barbarous Enemy: many whereof have been found killed by them & many more missing. And because of their being continually in such Danger they are forced to live in Garrison and cannot Improve their Estates. Insomuch That they are thereby reduced to very unhappy Circumstances and will be very shortly constrained to desert the province, if they have not some ease given them & favour shewn them by this great & General Assembly. And there being now Two years Taxes due from the Province which they are in no ways able to pay, on the contrary are not able to support their ffamilies, especially those who are forced to leave their Houses, and Lands and to live in Garrison houses where they are ordered to go, & where they guard the Owners of such Houses Estates their own in the mean time going to ruine & they themselves ready to Perish through want if some redress be not made therein.

> Yo^r Petitioners therefore humbly pray This great and Hono^{ble} Assembly would please to take the premises into their pious and Charitable Consideration and in regard of their great Poverty would be pleased to Remit them their Taxes, and be pleased to Order That those persons who are forced to go to Garrison Houses & so cannot Improve their own Estates during the Warr be allowed some liberty and priviledge for pasture and planting in the grounds belonging to such Houses for their necessary support, As to Yo^r Excell^{ey} and Hono^{rs} in yo^r Wisdom shall seem meet.

And yo^r Petitioners (as in duty bound) shall ever pray &c Lewis Bane Joseph Hill

• June 19th 1705 read &

Resolved that the arrearages of Taxes due from y^e Townes of Yorke & Wells be Remitted to them & that they be not rated in y^e p^rsent Tax.

Sent up for Concurrence.

Thomas Oakes Speaker

And further Resolved that his Ex^{ey} the Governo^r and Councill be desired to take Care and order that where p^rsons are forced from theire own Liveings into Garrisons, Those who have theire Lands and Estates by them preserved Do Suffer such as theire Defence as aforesaid to take up and Improve some part of theire Lands for to produce some small help and Releife to them and theire families as some times since they have done.

Thomas Oakes Speaker

In Council June 26? 1705. This Second Resolve was read and Concurr'd Isª Addington Secry

"His Excellency's Speech May 31th 1705

Gentlemen

We have pass^d through the Winter wth very little or no Mischief from the Enemy, which is first to be attributed to the good providence of Almighty God, and next to the very great readiness of the Forces in the Frontiers to undergoe the most difficult and hard marches which the Enemy are Sensible of, so that I have given them no rest in their Quarters, within two hundred miles of any of our Eastern Settlements.

And I must Acquaint you, That having had good Information of the Incapacity of the Enemy to make any Strong Incurtions upon us for some months past to save the excessive charges, I have reduced the standing Forces in the Eastern & Western parts to very small numbers, but am now Inform^d of the Enemy^s preparation with greater numbers than at any time heretofore to Trouble us in the Several parts, which will necessitate me to augment the Standing Garrisons, as well as to have a greater body at a short warning ~ to march for a releif —

I have also Letters referring to the prisoners in the Enemys hands from Mons^r Voudril Governour of Quebeck and Messingers comeing with my own to Settle that matt^r which I shall communicate to you ": —

"Cap^t Redknap, Her Ma^{tys} Engineer has lately viewed the ground at Winter harbour for the raising the Fortification intended there, and I shall proceed in it as the pressing Affairs of the War will Allow me agreeable to the desire of the last Assembly, and shall then draw off the Garrison from Saco."

Isles of Shoals - Petition.

May it please yo^r Excellency

We humbly acknowledge ourselves greatly oblidged to y^{or} Excellencie for y^t respect you have for us & for y^e Care you take concerning us in our low condition.

Your Excellencie we understand is not insensable how we lye expos'd to y^e enemy, & how few of us y^r are to withstand y^m if it should please God to permit y^m to come w^{ch} we justly Yo^r Excellencie likewise is not unacquainted w^t deserve. Great losses we have by y^e providence of God met withall $w^{t}by$ we are reduced to y^{t} poverty y^{t} we are not able to hire help but notwithstanding our low estate we are in no small degree revived at your Excellencies kind offer to send us some help provided y^t we will but give y^m y^r diet w^{ch} we are for y^e generallity of us readily willing to do & should own ourselves indebted to yor Excellency yr for. As to ye number of men we leave it to your Excellencies discression tho we are not well able to diet above ten or twelve w^{ch} number will be a great safe guard unto us. Thus with our earnest prayers to heaven for your Excellencies prosperity & comfort in all your affairs we Subscribe ourselves yor Excellencies Most

> Humble Serv^{ts} & Dutifull Subjects James Blackdon Thomas : dimond Richard Gumer John I F Frost John MoaChamor Elishu Kelly Thomas Manerin John frost

[Superscribed]

To his Excellencie Joseph Dudley Esq<u>r</u> Gov^r &c Now in Portsm<u></u>

Isles of Shoals - Petition.

To his Excell^{eie} the Gov^r, the Hon^{ble} The Councill & Representatives of her Maj^{tys} Province of y^e Massachusets Bay in New England now convened in Gen¹ Assembly

The Humble Petition of Dan^{!!} Greenleaf in y^e name & behalf, & At y^e Desire of y^e poor Inhabitants of y^e Iles of Sholes.

Sheweth That it hath pleased Almighty God the last winter by the breaking in of y^e Sea upon y^e Iles of Sholes to dispoile y^e s^d Inhabitants of almost y^r whole substance: $w^r by$ they are reduced to the last degree of Poverty, & utter insufficiency to support, & uphold, y^e Ministry Among y^m who have hitherto incouraged y^t good work according to y^r Capacity with chearfullness & without regret or complaining.

That $y^e s^d$ Inhabitants are very desireous to enjoy the Gospell, & means of y^r Salvation still amongst y^m & would as heretofore y^y have done maintain & encourage any Serv^t of y^e lord whom he should please to encline to come over & help y^m without asking y^e help of y^e province, if y^e unhappyness before exprest had not befallen y^m But by reason of y^r Inability $y^e s^d$ Inhabitants are under a necessity of adressing yo^r Excel^ce & y^r Hon^{ble} Court for help & relief.

Wherefore yo^r humble petitioner in y^e Name of y^e s^d inhabitants humbly beseeches yo^r Excel^{cie} & y^e great & Hon^{ble} Court to take into yo^r pious Consideration y^e State of y^e s^d poor Inhabitants & make such sutable provission, & grant such supply as that they may yet enjoy y^e Gospell among y^m And yo^r Humble Petitioner with y^e s^d Inhabitants of y^e Iles of Sholes as in duty bound shall ever pray y^t yo^r Excell^{cie} & y^s Hon^{ble} Court may be so directed & assisted by God in all your undertakings as y^t all may be done to his Glory &c June 6? 1705 In Council Presented by m^r Greenleafe Read and sent down.

In the House of Representatives June 6th 1705. Read.

In the House of Representatives June 8: 1705. In answer to the Petition on y^e other side.

Considering the Greater Part of the Inhabitants of the Isles of Shoales, belong to the Province of New Hampshire, Resolved That if the s^d Province Pay the sum of Six Pounds at least for the Support of the Minister at the s^d Isles this present yeare, That then there be Allowed and Paid, out of the publick Treasury of this Province, for the Use afores^d the sum of fourteen Pounds. Sent up for Concurrence.

Thomas Oakes Speaker

Die pdict In Council Read and Concurr'd Is^a Addington Seerv

Abatement of Tax to York and Wells.

June 27, 1705.

In Council

Upon Consideration of the Loss of Estates and Persons by the War in the Frontier Towns of Yorke and Wells, on which Account principally the said Towns are faln in arrear of the late Publick Taxes, That is to Say, Yorke one hundred pounds & Wells Eighty pounds Ordered

That there be abated to yorke, Thirty pounds of their said Arrearages, and to Wells Twenty pounds of theirs; And the Selectmen or Assessors of the said Towns respectively are hereby Directed and Impowred forthwith to Assess and apportion the full remainder of the said Arrearages upon Polls, and Estates, in Improvement within the said several Towns, according to the Rules set for the rayseing of the said Taxes: And make Return of the Lists thereof to the Province Treasurer; who is thereupon hereby Directed and Impowred to make out his Warrants to the Constables of the s⁴. Towns to Collect the same accordingly, to be paid into the Treasury by two equal payments, Vizt the first at or before the first of November next, and the other halfe at or before the first of Novemb: 1706, with Order to discount out of the first part on the Polls, five Shillings to Each person that are furnished wth good Snow Shoes and Mogginsons, Pursuant to the Act of Government, which amounts to ffive pounds in the Towne of Yorke, and Three pounds fifteen Shillings in Wells; So that there will remain further of the Town of York^{*} Quota Sixty five Pounds,- And of the Quota for Wells ffifty six pounds five shillings.

And the Governour by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council, is hereby Impowred to Issue forth Warrants to the Treasurer to pay to the Ministers for the time being, of the said two Towns respectively, for their Support and Service there, towards their Salary from the Towns, the aforesaid sums of Sixty five pounds and ffifty six pounds five shillings; The s⁴ Towns to make good the remainder to their Ministers. ~ On performance whereof the said Towns of Yorke and Wells are discharged of their said Arrearages and not otherwise. ~

Sent down for Concurrance. ~

Isª Addington Secry.

In the House of Representatives June 27: 1705

Read & Concurr'd

Thomas Oakes Speaker.

" June ult. 1705 Kittery Abatement".

June 29th: 1705

Resolved That the Sum of Thirty eight Pounds be Abated to the Poor of the Town of Kittery, according to the Disposition of the Select men, & Representative of s^d Town, they being most capable, to relieve Such as they know have met with most Suffering by the Heathen /

Sent up for Concurrence.

30th The s^d Resolve sent down from the Board Concurr'd Provided that the names of the persons, & sums respectively abated to them, be by the Select men and Representative laid before this Court at their next Session.

which was Agreed by the House.

Anno Regni Annae Reginae Quarto.

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for Her Ma^{tys} Province of the Massach^{tts} Bay in New England begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 30th of May 1705. being Convened by her Ma^{tys} Writts

Saturday

June 30th 1705./. In Council

The following Resolve pass'd in the House of Representatives upon the Petition of the Representative of Kittery for Abatement of the Arrearages of their Taxes, was sent up, Viz^t

Resolved, That the Sum of Thirty eight pounds be Abated to the poor of the Town of Kittery, according to the Disposition of y^e Select men and Representative of s^d Town, they being most capable to releive Such as they know have met with most sufferings by the heathen-

Which Resolve being read at the Board, was Concurr'd with Provided, That the names of the p^rsons & Sums respectively Abated to them, be by the Select men & Representative laid before this Court at their next Session,

Which was Agreed to by y^e Rep^rsentatives.

Consented to,

J: Dudley

Copy of the Record

Examin^d p Is^a Addington Secry

Message to the Governor

In the House of Representatives Sep^r 6th 1705.

Ordered That the following Message be Sent up to the Board in answer to His Excellencys Speech at the opening of this Court viz^t That referring to Her Maj^{ties} Comand for Rebuilding of Pemaquid Fort, This Court at their Session in february last made their Humble Addresse to Her Majesty, which was since the Date of her Last Letter And We hope when it Arrives to Her Maj^{ties} Sight, will be graciously Accepted

And as to the other Two Articles of Contributing to the charge of Piseataqua fort, and Setling of Salaries. They are matters of so great Consequence, That Wee Desire, They may be Debated and Answered by a full House, which at present there is not."

Governor's Speech Septem^r 5 1705

Gentlemen

— "upon y^e Receipt of Her Majesties gracious Letters which I have now to lay before you I Judge y^e present Session absolutely necessary, That you may not want an opportunity early to shew y^r Obedienee, & I may have y^e satisfaction to represent It, Her Majestys Coñfands contained In these Letters are not new, but such as I brought with me at my arrivall & have since been renewed by Her Maj^{ties} most gracious Letters at all times, y^e Articles are y^e rebuilding Pemaquid, The Assistance of y^e Fortifications at Piscataqua River, and y^e Setling of Salarys for y^e Support of Her Maj^{ties} Governour & Lieutenant Governour"—

"Gentlemen of y^e Representatives

Your Journall will acquaint y^e proceedings of your house as well as of y^e Councill In y^e Affair of Pemaquid ~

That y^e Coñitte of y^e Assembly of both houses vpon view of y^e Ruines when they attended me the Three years since, represented y^e benefit of restoring That important place & y^e Councell from time to time accepted That return so y^t our neglect of her Maj^{tys} Comands In y^t Article rested at y^r Door" –

"Her Maj^{ty} has graciously Comanded mee to Represent to the Assembly their great neglect of their Duty to Her Maj^{ty} & their own security In this ocasion & y^t you do forthwith apply yourselves to y^e rebuilding y^e fort at Pemaquid, & to contribute towards y^e charge of y^e fort at Piscataqua & to the settling of Salarys vpon her Maj^{tys} Govern^r & Lieu^t Govern^r —

And y^t y^r neglect of these Comands will shew this Assembly undeserving of Her Maj^{tys} royall favour & bounty towards them."

Answer to the Governor's Speech September 5, 1705

In the House of Representatives

Septem^r 11th 1705.

May It please Your Excellency

In Answer to those Articles of Your Excellency^s Speech at the Opening of this Session, referring to Her Majesties Directions for the Building of a ffort at Pemaquid, Contributing to the charge of the ffort at Piscataqua & Setling of Salaries, We crave leave to Offer

Imprim:^{*} As to the Building of a ffort at Pemaquid, We are humbly of Opinion, that Her Majesty, hath received Misrepresentations, concerning the Necessity and Usefullnesse of a ffort there, Wherefore this House in their humble Addresse to Her Majesty dated the 27th of March 1703 (and since twice repeated) Did amongst other things Lay before Her Majesty, our reasons, why We could not Comply with Her Expectation in that affair, as

First, The little Benefit the s^d ffort was to Us, not being (that We could discern any Bridle to the Enemy, or Barrier to our ffrontiers; being out of the usual Road of the Indians; and one hundred miles distant from any English Plantation: And Served only to make a safe Anchorage, for a few fishing Boats, that accidentally put in there. But the Expence thereon was very great, not lesse than Twenty Thousand Pounds.

Secondly. The charges of the Said fort will be such ~ That We cannot see how said Province can possibly sustain it, having already Laid out severall large Sums of money, in the Raising of New fortifications, on Castle = Island, with diverse others in this Province of great Importance, which was set forth, in the said Addresse, and Memoriall accompanying of the same, but Understand Wee have been so unhappy, as that the said Addresse & Memoriall did not reach Her Majesty's hand, because proceeding from this House alone, although the addressing of Her Majesty is a Priviledge ever Allowed to the meanest of Her Subjects."

"We would now further Suggest, That the Fortification at Casco=Bay (which in the first Intention of It was Designed only as a Cover to a small Trading House, Erected there at the Request of the Eastern Indians, for a near Supply and to Steady them in their Obedience to the Crown of England, and to Prevent their Going to or Dependance on the French) is now very much Inlarged demanding a Great Expence, for the Support thereof, and is Seated near the former Settlements, & Plantations, of the English within this Province, and considerably beyond any of the present English Dwellings.

Which Reasons, we humbly Hope, will render us excusable for not Building a ffort at Pemaquid

 2^{diy} The 2^d Article is the Contributing to the enarge of Piscataqua fort.

The Fort in that Province has been built Severall Years past, when It was not Desired, or thought necessary, that this Province should Assist them therein. The late Reforms, & Reparations made of the same, as we have been informed stands that whole Province, about the sum of five Hundred Pounds which doth not amount to the Quota of Severall particular Towns within this Province; towards the Charge of the War, within the Compasse of one Yeare. And all the Navigation, and Trade, of this Province coming down Piscataqua River, have been charged with a considerable Duty towards the support of that fort.

And this Province hath alwaies Afforded such Guards, as were needfull for their Haling of Masts Timber &c^a for Her Majesty's service, whilst the principall Benefit, and Advantage of that Trade has Accru'd to That Province. And They have never Contributed anything to the Charge, of our florces, florts and Garrisons, or Guards by Sea, that are as great a Safety, and Defence to them as to our selves, But the Publick charge of that Government has been much lesse, proportionably, than the Charge of this.

Which being Considered We hope no Assistance will be Expected from Us, towards the charge of the s^{a} fort."

" His Excellency the Govern's Speech Octor 24, 1705"

Gentlemen

Since your Session in the Spring I have taken all the propper Care of the fronteirs in my power & by the favour of Almighty God it has been so successfull that though the Enemy has frequently Lookt upon the several parts they have had no Encouragement nor oportunity to do us any Considerable Mischeif, And being well informed of the Incapacity of the Enemy to make any Considerable March towards us I have retrenched the forces every where to that degree that I hope your accounts will shew you that we have saved ten thousand pound of the last years charge."

OF THE STATE OF MAINE

Letter to Capt." " Dufcolliaun ".

Boston 2 January 1706

S^r This evening and not before I received account by M^r Nathan Jeffrycs of your arrival, at Wells, and of the disasters of your Voyage & the rudeness of the English men on board which are very surprising & greivous to mee, I have dispatched my Comands into the province where you are, That an able Master may Imediately wayt on you and abide on board till your vessel be brought to safe harbour near mee That I may safely receive your self & your vessel where nothing shall be wanting to you.

I heartily wish you a good Voyage hither where You shall have all the Good treatment due to your Character & that of Monsieur Supercass from whom your Errand is.

> I am S^r your very humble serv^t .ID

I doubt not but My officers near you will send such assistance that you may depend upon it all shall be well.

" Letter to Mr Sheafe, D. Collector, Piscataq".

Boston, 15 January 1706.

\mathbf{S}^{r}

I have before me a Letter from M^r Dufcolliaun master of a french sloop y^t came from m^r Supercass Governour of Port Royal and brought with him Thirty Seven English Prisoners with Letters for myselfe in form of a flag of Truce, and that since his arrival he had received on board Captain Frost and some English Saylors by my Order for their Governm^t and to bring their Vessell into safe Harbour and to render me their Letters and Messages. The said master Informes me that some body has been on board and Rob'd him of what he had there, being in no wise intended to breake bulk or Trade in any English Port.

I am since Inform'd That you have made Seizure and taken on shoar the said Goods, which I am doubtful is a great Mistake. If you had suspected any danger of his Trading, you had done well to have left an Officer on board till he had arrived to my care, but the Takeing her Goods on shoar out of her will reflect upon the Government.

This last Account is from the Gentlemen of Her Matys Council in N. Hampshire, And therefore I Direct That you forthwith send all the Goods taken out of y^e said Vessell forthwith to Boston, And if you have any Complaint, the Court of Admiralty is now open, the Judge being in Town, and the frenchmen here to make answer, whome, being Enemys, I shall not allow to return to Piscataqua, but they shall have Judgement here; I shall not necessarily detain the s^d Vessell & the Messengers of the Governour but a very few days, and therefore Expect to see the Goods and your Complaint thereupon forthwith: If the Vessell be not come away the Goods I Judge most proper to be put in her, with your Officer on board, Captain Frost being now in Command of her by my Order, If she be come away, You must find some other vessell to bring the Goods in such form that they may not challenge you of Imbezlement and you shall be heard.

I must soon Dispatch and expect to see you without delay.

I am S^r

Your humble serv^t J Dudley.

Superscribed

Yo m^r Sheafe D. Collector of New-Hampshire-Piscataq J Dudley. Letter from Gov. Joseph Dudley to Secretary Addington.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Draw a Comission for Leu^t Colonel Hilton to Comand the forces of both provinces in the present Expedition to Norigwalk & let M^r Comissary have it presently to send away.

> Your serv^t J Dudley

Wednesday (Superscribed) To M^r Secretary Addington Boston.

Letter from Gov. Dudley.

Boston, 22, March: 170_{7}^{6}

Gentlemen

I am glad to be advised by M^r Secretary That the Council & Representatives are so well agreed in the artieles of an Expedition, Eastward.

That which is wanting is an Establishment or Grant of Reward for the field officers of two Regiments which I have determined to form the forces into & without whom I cannot answer it to proceed & a grant is necessary for the ten thousand pound bills you have voted.

& a present or Gratuity for Captain Stueley & Captain Sutton the Queens officers from whom we may have a good (service): if these things be done this morning I am Intended to prorouge for twenty dayes when the Assembly may be advised how forward we may be for the Expedition, without these things I shall have no officers, nor money for the service,

Every day we stay we Lose the season & I must have time to form every thing for the service which I Desire you will presently give mee that I may see what I may Expect from my Neighbours as well as what I can do my self,

I therefore desire that I may rise to day & have the Leisure of seeing my officers the next week.

Your servant

J Dudley.

22^a March, 1706.

Communicat^d to the Council

and Assembly.

His Excellency the Governor's Speech

"Boston, 10 April 1706

Gentlemen ~

At your Last recess I did not Intend to trouble you again untill the ordinary season of your Session, but we have lately had the advice of a french fleet in the West Indies of force enough to have Lookt this way & I thought it propper upon that head to have your advice what may be necessary for us to be in a readiness to prevent any Insult

It is also the time of year for the Increase of the forces in the frontiers which to save the Charge of the province during the Last four months I have retrenched to a lower Number then at any time of this Warr- thereby to save the Charge of the province which I am sensible is very great."

Letter - Pelâ Whittemore to Andrew Belcher Esq.

Kittery July the 31: 1706.

Honor^d

 $S^r/$

In Octob^r 1703, I rece^d from M^r Theodore Atkinson, p the L^{tt} Governo^rs order Eleven barrells of pork, It being that which Cap^t Simon Willard brought from Black point

The bearer hereof has Cap^t Willards receipt for a one halth of it.

I form^rly gave you accot that said pork Thrô Capt Willards or m^r Atkinsons Negligence or for want of salt, was much damnified so that I could never dispose of more than one halfe of it. The bearer Is a poor widdow & bin in Captivity ever since & needs her Just due, you will please to Direct her where shee may have it

> I am S^r

> > Yo^r humble serv^{tt}

Pelâ Whittemore

(Superscribed)

To the Honorable Andrew Belcher Esq^r Commissary Generall In // Boston

"Petition of Jos: Hamond Representative of the Town of Kittery. June 6: 1706:

To the Hon^{ble} y^e Speaker & Worthy Memb^{rs} of y^e house of Representatives now Convened in Gen! Assembly for y^e Province of y^e Massachusetts &ca The Petition of Joseph Hammond of Kittery in y^e County of York in Behalfe of y^e s^d Town humbly Sheweth, that whereas at y^e Session of this Court in May 1705, there was Abated out of y^e Tax Set on s^d town in y^e year 1704, Thirty eight pounds with this Proviso viz! That y^e Selectmen of s^d Kittery wth y^e Representative of s^d town should Apporcon y^e s^d Abatem^t on those Inhabitants Particularly who had been Impoverished by y^e warr &^ea, & y^e names of those persons returned into y^e Secretarys Office, as p s^d Ord^r Reference being had will Appear) Now y^e s^d Selectmen having accordingly Apporconed y^e same on y^e p^rsons most Impoverished as afores^d but Neglected to make timely return of their names According to s^d ord^r

Yo^r Petition^r: therefore humbly prays that s^d Return may be now Accepted that y^e Treasurer may be restrained from Sending forth warrants of Distress Agst those Constables to whome y^e Same was Comitted) So Prays Yo^r humble Supplicant

Jos Hamond

Boston y^e 29th May 1706

In the House of Representatives

June 6: 1706. Read.

7th Read &

Ordered That the Prayer of the above Petition

be Granted

Sent up for Concurrence

Thomas Oakes Speak

A Pet^{con} of Jos. Hamond Represent for y^e Town of Kittery, praying $y^t y^e$ return made by y^e Selectmen of $y^e s^d$ Town in apportioning the abatem^t of £38 to y^e poor of $y^e s^d$ Town out of their Tax in y^e year 1704, according to y^e direction of this Court. Praying $y^t y^e s^d$ Return may now be accept^d althô not made in time, $y^t y^e$ T^r may be restrained from sending forth warr^{ts} of Distress ag^t those constables to whome y^e same was committed, was sent up from y^e Repre with y^e Order of y^t House thereon. Viz^t That y^e pray^r of y^e s^d Pet^{eon} be granted.

w^{ch} Pet^{con} & order thereon was read & agreed to.

Order in favor of the Widow of Jeremiah Jordan.

Aug: 8: 1706 Read.

In the house of Representatives

Aug: 14: 1706 Read & Comitted.

15th

Ordered That the sum of Eight Pounds eleven shillings & sixpence be Paid out of the publick Treasury to the Widow of M^r Jeremiah Jordan for 1029 pounds of pork Cap! Willard had of her late husband p order of Authority in the year 1703 Sent up for Concurrence.

Thomas Oakes Speak^r

Aug ^t 20th,		In Council			
1706		Read and ag	reed to		
	Is ^a	Addington	Seery	8:6. $4:$ 8.11	10

Speech of the Governor.

"May 13, 1707

Gentlemen,

I had not troubled you with a Session at this Time, but that it was reasonable you should know the present State of the forees Eastward, And necessary that I should have your advice in so troublesom an affair – The Expedition was entred upon at your Instance and advice, And the best officers & Souldiers in all Parts of the Province taken into the Service, the first orders & Instructions to the Comanders of the Forces, Seen & approved by a Session of the Assembly holden for that Service.

And the Shipps of Warr & Transports very soon after arrived in the Bay of Port Royall, And the forces happily Landed & possessed themselves of the Ground near that Fort, of the houses, & cattle of the Inhabitants, but very soon after, without any Direction from mee, Embarqued again, left the Shoar, & Contrary to their orders; without visiting the other settlements of the French upon that Coast Directed there Transports to make the best of their way home to my very great surprise, which with all Industry with the advice of Her Majtys Council I have laboured to prevent, and Therefore comanded the fleet to Stop at Casco-bay ~ And those that were gotten hither by all possible means I have arrested and returned, And have reinforced them with another Ship, and near an hundred men as I was desired by the Last Sessions of the Assembly. And being Sensible that the Comand by Comission to three Gentlemen of approved Loyalty & Courage, if possible to Inspire the Forces with a better temper of courage & obedience, And they are again returning to the french side of the bay of fundee".

Letter from Francis Wainwright to Gov. Dudley.

May it please yor Excellency.

I rec^d y^{re} by Lathrop. Significing yo^r Excell^{ys} pleasure: That we Return to o^r Camp. At w^{ch} (for the service of y^e Country) I sincerely Rejoyce. On the other hand I must say I am very much Troubled Att the ungovernableness of some of the Masters of o^r Transports who (notwithstanding they were forbid) have presumed to Ramble away, we know not whither but possibly may Center at last at Nantaskett. I hope yo^r/. Excell^y will give orders for their Return to us To Caseo-Bay. To attend their Duty in y^e service./

I hope the Gentlemen wee sent are waiting upon yor Excelly Rendering an Accott of our proceedings at Port Royall and the state of that place, weh will be without doubt far Different To the Acco^{tt} given by that Impudent Lyeing Hill, and will make such a discouery of Truth To yor Exelt, and the Generall Court, as Really to Beleeve (by a good Reinforcement of five hundred good Effective men. provision and ammunition, &e. that by a Long seige, we might Reduce the Fort To very great distress, and if we Beleag^r it Long Enough To a surrend^r I doubt not: Certainly if we Take, or prevent their store-ship giveing them Supply they must of Necessity Surrend! And we haveing Impouerished the Inhabitants so greatly. I believe now Indeed is the Only Time to Gain that Fort: I am very glad our Country-men are so Zealous, and Push forward so Resolutely in the matter. Sir, I am of opinion that our breaking up the seige, (if we Return) will be no Disadvantage to us, but Rather the Contrary. Probably upon our Return we may surprise many of them who are Takeing a Melancholy view, of their Distressed State. And must (when they come to behold their fields of Corn on fire, and Every thing else (Eatable) distroy^d, cause them to Surrender, and ask for Boon Quart^r/. I must again offer my Opinion now is the time or Neuer. And I had Rather return and use all possible Endeauors/. for the subdueing of them, and their Fort, Then to my family whom I saw very well. And upon our Return will be the Proper Time to uisit Menies and Sheeanecte by a Party And to distress them by Burning their corn, killing their cattle, that a Supply from

them may be prevented. And if we miss this oppertunity it is a question whither ever we have such an oppertunity again. I Cannot but Express the wonderfull goodness of God to us in loseing No more men by ye Sword. In giveing such Generall health, And pleasant weather as Ever was Known. I know not why (By a good Reinforcement) we should be Discouriged in y^e service. I shall heartyly be sorry if the Generall Court should (by any Information) alter their opinion from what yo! / Excellency wrote mee. I am hearty sorry for any Mistakes we have made. And I doubt not but all wise men will Call them so. Rather then Acts of Cowardise. I beleeve upon a New attempt at Port Royal, we shall amongst us Contrive a way for y^e gaining of y^e mortars, To our Camp. I was in the day of it and am still heartyly Sorry for the great misunderstanding between Col^o March, and Col^o Redknap who were the only Masters of our Design. I hope on Col^o Redknaps return, they will be reunited in their Opinions for y^e service.

I carnestly desire a happy Result in our Expedition; w^{ch} with the Tender of my humble duty to yo^r Excell^y and Service To y^e Hono^{eble} y^e Councill, and house of Representatives, is from him who would approve himself the ffaithfullest of all yo^r servants.

Francis Wainwright

Caseo: June 17th 1707.

Letter from W. Dudley to his father Gov. Jos. Dudley.

Casco Bay, 24 June 1707. ____

Honoured S^r

We are all in good Health, and in great Expectation of News from Boston of our return either home or to port Royall And the many reports and rumors Spread over the Country make our great Officers very uneasy, Especially

238

that Col? Appleton Should go to Sett him self up and raise him upon the ruin of Some of our Officers or at Least his advancement above them which they as well as all our Souldiers are very much troubled at: tho resolved to be content if they can do the Country any Service, it must be Said and every day is that he was the only Instrument of raising the Seige that he might Save the Countrys money, but as they Say only to Save him self from the Danger which he alway's was very apprehensive of and would Seulk and hide as if he never heard a gun, Sr. I dont make itt my buiness to reflect or make Remarks but am resolved to obey any and every body above me, and Serve in my Station which I have hetherto done to the utmost of my power, and indeed as the matter is Circumstanced I have a very difficult task, but Do expect as every body else a Change as to our Commander in Chief when things will go on with ease and good government, which has been Wanted very much, and is the Cause of the desarting of twenty men yesterday and as much Care and prudence taken as if they were not Concerned, and the Col? as if he had nothing to do but make himself popular and a party, which end Col? Appleton was also inclined and hopes (as the report is) to be one of the three tho as unwilling to come or return to port royall as any man Living. After my most humble Duty to my Mother, Remain your Obedient

> and most Dutifull Son & Serv^t W : Dudley. ~

Letter from Capt. Charles Stucley, June 24, 1707.

On board her Maj^{es} Ship Deptford 24th June 1707.

 $S^r /$

I have waited impatiently to hear from your Excell^{cy}, ever

since being here, and was Surprized I had none of your commands by a Sloop arrived here last night from the Westward: But however your Excellency designs me, I think it my duty to Let you know the State of my Ship,

I have advised Coll? March to doe the Same as to the Army part, by w^{ch} your Excell^{cy} may see what will be necessary to compleat one or other, as to number or time.

I have heard Coll? Appleton has been busy in his Characters of Some Gentlemen; If I have any Share in 'em, I think he has talk'd without a License; but however this rumour occasions my Sending you y^e Journall of my whole proceedings dureing this Expedicon, w^{ch} I hope will confute any reflections his nonsensicall malice cou'd create. I wish your Excell^{cy} health and am

Your Excell^{cys} most humble

Servant Cha: Stucley.

Letter from Capt. Charles Stucley June 28, 1707.

Deptford in Casco bay: 28th June 1707.

 S^r /

I have the honour of y^r Excell^{cys}: dated the 21st Inst signifying your orders for my stay here w^{ch} I shall comply with: tho' must confess myself concern'd, you wou'd not be pleas'd to be so kind to give me liberty to come to Boston to Victuall; w^{ch} would have saved the Province the charge of freight of Provičons is design'd for me, and had been an extraordinary favour perticularly to myself in my private affairs there; Indeed I dont know what Service I can doe by lyeing here, where I am allmost murdered by Musquetoes, but Submitt to what your Excell? thinks properest.

240

I have with some difficulty procured a Copy of y^e account of provisions remaining in the Fleet, w^{ch} I send your Excell^{cy} enclosed

I must begg your Excell^{cy} will Secure for her Maj^{ties} Service on board me, what Foreigners you can, that the inhabitants of y^e Provinces under your Government that are now aboard me may be exchanged; Your Excell^{cy} considers, I cannot safely return home without my complement. I desire my men return'd to Boston may be sent me the first opportunity.

I wish your Excell^{cy} health and am Your Excell^{cys} most humble

Servant

Cha: Stueley./

Letter from William Dudley 28 June 1707.

Casco Harbour, 28. June 1707.

Honour^d S^r.

By Col? March's Letters our State and wants will be known, I dispose also the takeing the Indian Desarters who were taken between Cape porpos and Saco, and are now on board in Irons we not being able without particular order to try them, as our great Officers presume, I cannot say whether it was forgot or no we wait your Excellency pleasure therein, And I hope the Gentlemen Comeing will bring that power with them, for the Souldiers say Delays come to nothing: Col^o March Dos not Construe his Last Letters so as to return without the Reinforcem^t coming we not being strong enough to go to Menis &c and the fort, at the same time which will be most Convenient as everybody Supposes, howsoever that affair will be Left to the Gentlemen.

241

this Day M^r Jeffry's was humbled for his Scurrilous abusive Letters and his recantation as by the Inclosed,

S! a great many of our men are very unwilling to go again but Severe Gover! will Cure all that (tho very much wanted hetherto,) and Still will if Col? March has the power which he now has, we expect Great matters from our reinforcement comeing, Col? Hilton gives his humble Duty and Says he has a Desire to put his affairs in Some posture which Lye upon great Disadvantages and hopes if your Excellency Sends him back you will Still continue your Care of his family and affairs, which never have been wanting hetherto and Desires he may be pardoned if he has Done any thing amiss and if represented otherwise than he Assures Your Excellency he his your very dutifull and obedient Ser! and ready to Serve you in anything to his utmost— Col? Wainwright is very much concernd that he should be rendred a Coward

after my Duty, I am your Excellency very humble Dutifull & obed^t Son and Ser^t W: Dudley

Letter from Col? John March, June 28th, 1707.

Caseo bay June 28th, 1707.

May it plese your Excelency

yesterday I Receued: your Commands: of the 21 Curant by m^r Lowle: and God willing will endeuor to follow Them: and doe what Sarvis I Can: Sir I Immediately: Informed: Capt Southack: and the other Masters what your Commands: ware: who said the Coold not goe to see before that thay Had more provision: and Capt Stootly sead his provistion was quite dun

: Whare: upon I: Immediatly ordered the Commisary: to goe one bord Every vessell in the fleet and see: sartingly: what provistion and stors: Theare wase: which Account I Have now sent m^r Commissary gennerall:

Sir I Am Hartyly sorry That I Have offended your Excelency in Any thing: And am sure it was no way designed in me: and have not bine Justly delt with by those that Have informed yore Excelency: but sins it is yore Excelencys plesure: to dismis mee from those Commands you were formerly plesed to put me in: I will patiently bare it: and do you what sarvis lys in my power: and sine it is so: would have bine glad if you woold have bine plesed to have Relesed Me: for I sartingly know: that if theare be Any thing well: and Honnorably dun: I shall have no share in that: but if Any thing fall out otherwise: that will fall to my share: Sir oure men are generall Cherly and brisk and are most of them willing to goe Againe: I shall Induor To keep them Clene and In good temper: According to yore Commands: Sir the Indians that Ran from us: I have taken them all Againe: and they doe so hartyly bagg pardon: for theair offene that I have Respited theair punishment till yore Excelencys plesure is known what I shall do to them :

May it plese yore Excelncy M^r Jefferise have bine very Industrious: in doeing of mischef: As hee here confesed: As yore Excelency and honnors will see vnder his owne hand: here Inclosed:

> With my most Humble duty: I am yore Excelencys most Humble and obedient Serunt John March.

Letter from J. Dudley, Governor, to Cap^t Charles Stucley, July 1, 1707

Boston July 1st, 1707.

Sr.

I am Sorry the Service demands your being abroad and

absent from me so long, but being determined to goe upon the ground of Port Roy! again, I cannot be there without your Service. Your victualls is all on board Geerish at the Province freight; and I have not altered any form in the forces, but added a Superior command to Coll? Hutchinson, Coll? Townsend & Mr Leverett who brings this to you, and I desire and direct, that you will take the first wind and weather to bring y^e Fleet to Port Roy^{II}, where I have ordered the Forces immediately to land again, and recouer their ground, and you will Lay the Queens Ship where she may with safety be most Serviceable to the Fleet and render all possible assistance to the Forces in theire proceeding, and when Coll? Hutchinson, and in his absence the Gentlemen in Commission with him, shall intimate to you their intention to Leave the place to goe to any other parts in that Country, or to return, you will take care of the Vessells accordingly and not suffer then to straggle, or Leave the fleet without Coll? Hutchinsons, or in his absence the other Gentlemens directions. I am $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Your humble serv^t

J. Dudley.

To Cap^t Chas. Stueley &e

A true Coppy

Letter from W. Dudley to Joseph Dudley, Governor.

Caseo bay 17, July 1707.

Honoured S^r

Since vesterday we have had fifty nine desarted out of Col? Wainwright: 16, Cap^t March 30. Cap^t Chesley 13, and how many more we know not yett Col? Hilton is gone to see, and every day will run if we tarry here any longer, if we can take the Enemys Store Ship and burn their vessells which may be done & at the same time Ravage menis & at the same time I suppose five or six hundred enought for that service, We might have built or drawn Stones at Winter harbour ever since we came from p^t Royall which was proposed by Col? Hilton it can never be but some of the officers do encourage or at Lea^t wink at the Desertion of their men

I am with true Obedience your

very humble & Dutifull Son & Serv^t

W. Dudley

Letter from Col. Francis Wainwright, Aug. 15, 1707.

Hon^{rble} Gentlemen :

Just as I had written a Letter to yor Honrs weh accompanys This, I ree^d yo^{rs} p Cap^t James, in which you Propose a peice of Service to be done: and shall be sustain^d wth Three days prouision in order thereunto, I Thought it Therefore proper To Send a small Party of men: To wait on you To know w^{ch} way or in what Method wee shall Come at it, and Ammunition w^{ch} we want very much. your orders I shall Endeavor in all regards to follow wth the greatest Carefulness. I have Communicated yor orders to ye officers; As also to the Indians that part that Concerns them, weh makes them look wth a more Chearfull Countenance: Our People think it hard upon them to back their Provission from Time to time: However I tell them it is their Duty to follow orders, and to Consid^r the Difficulty of procureing of it any other way: As for Cutting the Banks: It is thought that Except the Tides suit: it Can be no Dammage to the Enemy. And those that are Improved in that service (If yor Honre think fit) will be the best Judges in that matter. I shall take Care at all times to giue orders Consonant wth yors to

my self: We shall want falling axes to Cutt down the house Frames w^{ch} will not burn I have sent away the most siekly & unserviceable men under the Command of Capt Otis, who ses he is as siek as they are: Indeed I think he hath been siek in mind: Ever since we were ordered into Caseo Bay; I have also sent under his Care Cap^t Stueleys three men: and have ordered him to see them on Board the Deptford: Please to Expedite the Provision, that our men may not have the want of it a Plea to go of: This uery Minute Col? Wantons Comp^a under y^e Command of Lt. Cudworth were all drawn up, fitt for a March, To desert. I went Immediately to y^e Lt. and ask^t if he Intended to head them Deserters he Told mee no: I Resolv^d, and told them if any man Move^d one step in that nature I would shoot them down. I also Immediately sent Cap^t Dimmick & Comp^a to bring them in, and To Take away their Arm^s: Accordingly they Came and after an admonition, they promised unum et Omnes to be obedient and doe the best service they Can. The L^t pleads Innocence in the Contrivance: //

The officers give their Service to yor Honors

I am Yo^r humble servant

Francis Wainwright

Port Royall Narrows.

Aug 15th 1707.
To Col? Elisha Hutchinson
Col? Peñ Townsend
& John Leveret Esq^rs.

Representation to His Excellency about the Forces Dec. 3, 1707.

"To his Excell^y Joseph Dudly Esq^r Cap^t Genⁿ & Gov^r in chief in & over her Majesties province of y^e Massachusets Bay &c. The severall pticulers following Humbly proposed by y^e House of Representatives, to yo^r Excelly^s Consideratio for Improvement (as is humbly Conceived) for y^e benefit of s^d province."

"That noe Comissary be allowed wages out of y^e Treasury for Sauco Fort, y^e Commanding officer haveing Little or noe business: may attend it, & be allowed a sutable Compensation by this Court.

That but one Comissary be allowed pay at Kittery; In y^t the stores may be as well transported to Barwick, as where they are left: & save y^e charg, Labour & danger in fetching Supplies from y^e Lowest Garrison 12 or 14 Miles.

That y^e Comissary at York, & Wells be allowed but 6¹¹ apeice p Annum, & noe other Subsistanc out of y^e publick.

That Cap^t Browne at Wells being vnable by Reason of Lameness to attend y^t post may be dismist & $y^t s^d$ Browne be prosecut^a for his makeing a fals Alarme y^e Last fall to 300^b damage to y^e province.

That Cap^t Heth at York who hath Complained of formerly being now More vnfit to manage y^t post be dismist from her Majestics service."

"Farther we Humbly pray y^r Excelly:

In answer to y^e Numbers proposed for y^e defence of y^e Frontiers.

That they may be placed in Garrisons, on y^e outside of Townes, & not in y^e body^s, of Townes, where they are not like, to doe y^e service, they are propounded & Granted for."

"That y^e Numbers allowed Wells, York, & Kittery May be disposed Into severall Garrisons by yo^r Excelly's order to y^e Cap^ts Commissioned in y^r Respective Townes, & noe officer aboue a Serg[‡] be allowed wages in such Towne out of y^e publique."

Governor's Speech.

" Gentlemen

Since your last Session we have had a troublesom sumer my first advice from Quebeck of the Enemy^s Motion was that they Intended a Descent upon the fronteirs with 800 or 1000 Men, which put mee upon Covering all the fronteirs with forces, being not able to guess where they Intended to make their Impression, of which number they were afterwards disappoynted by sickness and other disorders amongst themselves."

Their appearance at Haverill was with a much Less number where they have little to boast of thô we might have done more against them if we had presently followed their tracks.

I suppose their motions for this season are over & to prevent their winter Marches we must keep our vsual methods which have been hitherto very successfull."

Vote.

Kittery May 10° 1708.

Voted that M^r William Pepperrell has Liberty to Erect & build a Mill or Mills at Creek going in at Brave boat harb^r provided that he leave convenient passage for all the Inhabitants that has business through y^e harbour. ~

Attest: Jos: Hamond Cler

Petition of Wm Pepperrell

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq? Cap^t General and Governour in Chief in and over her Majesties province of the Massachusetts Bay And To the Hono^{ble} the Council and House of Representatives now in General Court assembled –

May 20th 1708/~

The Petition of William Pepperell of Kittery in the County of York./.

Sheweth

That the Inhabitants of the Town of Kittery are very much Straitned for want of a Grist Mill in the Town being necessitated to go Sometimes Eight miles with their Corn to Grind, and sometimes lose their Bags & corn too,

That at a Town Meeting on the 10th of May last they past a vote that your Petitioner should have liberty to Erect a Mill or Mills at the Creek going in Broadboat harbour leaving convenient passage for all the Inhabitants who shall have business through the Harbour, which your Petitioner will be obliged to do, and in regard the same may be of very great service, and Convenient for all the Inhabitants-

Yor Petitioner therefore humbly Prays that the Vote of the s^d Town may have the Confirmation of this Great & General Assembly, That he may proceed to build under the Restriction aforesd:

And yo^r Petitioner shall pray &c^a Wm. Pepperrell

In the House of Representatives

June 19: 1708. Read.

23 : - - - - Read &

Ordered That the Praier of the Petition be Granted Sent up for Concurrence Thomas Oliver Speaker 249

In Council 29th June. 1708./. Joseph Hammond and Ichabod Plaisted Esq! Cap^{tn} Jn° Hill and the Sheriffe or any three of them to Report this Affair And y^t they Notify Rob^t Eliot Esq! to attend his concern there.

Boston. 7. October 1708

The new fort at Winter harbour cañot well proceed without a Mason, I am Informed your son is at the castle I desire that either your self or your son will go on board Captain Southack who is going thither to assist the said work & I desire he will carry his tooles with him, he will be taken care of by Major Hamond & the Gentlemen Vndertakers.

you must not fayle me I hope twenty dayes will return him to you.

I am your servant

J Dudley

[Superscribed] To Levtenant Thomas Willis Medford

Peter Eeds. went on board the Galley Oct^r 8: Return'd Nov^r 12:

35 working daies at 3/6. which wages he left.

du to Tho Andous	09-15-0
dn to Peter Edes	13-08-9
du to Jonathan Blansher	01-05-0
du to iacob Blansher	4-17-6
	29-06-3

 S^r

Boston New England March 1st 1708/9

My Lords

This comes by Capt Riddel in Her Majesty's Ship the Falmouth which is the only safe conveyance since the Deptford brought home the Accounts and Papers from these Governments the last year, and with this Your Lordships will receive all the Acts of the Assemblys of both Provinces, Continuation of the Revenues and Grants of Supplys for the War, the Minutes of Council the Issues of Causes and Judgments at Law, the Accounts of Stores, Armes Ammunition and Cannon in the several Castles and Forts, and what else I am Commanded by Her Majestys Instructions and Your Lordships Letters.

Your Lordships first Letter is of the Seventh of May 1707 to which I humbly referr requiring a full Information of the State and condition of the respective Provinces referring to their Government and Commerce, the Acts of their Assemblys, Grants of money &c. and the Governours proceeding by way of Journal; all which the Answers to the particular Questions will Open to your Lordships satisfaction, unless the last referring to the Governours Imploying his time in Her Majestys service here, which in Obedience to Your Lordships Commands is after this manner.

In May the General Assembly of the Massachusetts sits down, and generally holds six weeks, which I am forced to attend every day to put forward Her Majestys Servicé and to keep the Houses to their Duty ~ The Conneil Consisting of Twenty Eight Members and the Representatives about Eighty, they may be if the Towns please to be at the Charge of their sitting, One hundred. When that Assembly rises the Assembly of New Hampshire usually sits down for a shorter time, being fewer in Number and more ready in their Dispatches. The issue of these two Assemblys brings July and August, in which Months I have what troubles the

251

French and Indians, my Neighbours can give me in the Frontiers by their Marches upon me in the Covert of the Woods, which keeps me well Imployed to send Forces to all parts of the Frontiers of Two hundred miles long, which has been so successfully managed these Six years of the War, that I have not lost one Village, nor drawn in any, which has been always done in the former troubles with the Indians. This trouble and hurry of their Incursions holds till the fall of the Leafe, and beginning of October, when the General Assembly of the Massachusetts setts down again for another Six weeks, and then follows the Assembly of Piscataque, as in the Spring and these bring December, when I am fitting out Partys from all places upon their Snow Shoes, who in the Depth of the Winter for four Months, are Searching the Forrests for two hundred miles deep for the Lodging of the Indians, whereby, this whole War I have kept them from all their Antient Seats and planting grounds, and driven them to Inaccessable places, and parts, where no Corn will grow for their Support, and this brings the Spring again, and a new years business, and all the Travail and Care return again./

The Names of the present Council of the Massachusetts are in the Inclosed List, tho I suppose that Clause in your Lordships Letter Mistaken, because Her Majesty do's not supply the Vacancies of Councellours here, as in all Her Maj^{ties} other Goversments, but they stand by an Annual Election, and so the Assembly alters them every year as they please, and the Governour has Power by the Charter to refuse any so Elected, which is usually done, so far as to refuse One or two of the Twenty Eight to maintain Her Majestys Prerogative, tho there is frequently reason enough besides, it being easily Observed by Strangers here that the best Estates in many parts of the Countrey are not chosen into the Council, but very Inferiour Persons taken in, both for Estate and Education, and of less Affection to the strict Dependance of these Goverm^{ts} upon the Crown and Government of England, to the hurt of Her Maj^{ties} Interest which can be Amended only by time, and a steady management of Affairs, which will at length Convince the People of their own benefit in Her Majesties Favour by their good Obedience./

By the Rule of Five to one for Old Men Women and Children Against the Mustered Souldiers I Judge this Province to Contain when I arrived Fifty thousand Souls, these are all Freemen and their Children besides the Blacks of which Your Lordships have Account in my Answer to the Affair of the Affrican Company./

This Number is Increased by One Thousand every year, and so I believe they are for these last six years that I have served Her Maj^{ty} here, the Warrs and troubles with the Indians notwithstanding./

The Cause of the Peoples removal out of this Province is the Inequality of the Taxes, The Lands are equal our health here the best of all the Provinces, Trade Superior to any, but our Taxes are Seven times as much as any other part of her Majestys Government from Carolina to Newfoundland, and there being nothing but a line of marked trees between the Inhabitants of this and the other Provinces, and they every year see that the whole burthen of the Warr, lyes upon these Provinces, this Poor People can easily remove to the next Colonys to that Degree that I believe we have lost two hundred Men within this five years, most of them to Our Neighbours of Connecticot, which will be all redrest and People quiet when Her Majesty shall please to make the Charge of the War equal upon all the Governments.

In Peace the Impost and Excise the very small will maintain the Charge of the Massachusetts Government and now we spend in the Warr Thirty thousand pound p Annum, by a Land Tax, very heavy to the Planter./

I Mustered the Militia of the whole Province in the

year 1702 and gave the Account to the Lords of the Plantation sitting at that time, about Tenn thousand, and I believe there are now One thousand More in the Musters, the Warrs and troubles notwithstanding.

The Commoditys raised in this Countrey for Exportation for Europe, are Fish, Lumber, Oyl Tar, and other Gums, Furrs; Fish to the value of Thirty thousand pounds Lumber two Thousand pounds, Oyl Five thousand Tarr and Gums Ten thousand, Furrs One thousand pounds, besides these, from henee comes into Great Britain, Sugar, Tobacco, Logwood, and other Dyes, Rice, Molasses &c to a very great Value, produced and brought hither, by a Trade with the West Indies, for Provisions horses and Lumber, and from Virginia for a Coasting Trade and Barter holden with them, all which Centre at home in England.

I know of no Commoditys of Europe Supplying the Inhabitants here, but from England directly tho they may Originally come from Holland, Hamborough, France (in Peace) or Spain, because the Acts of Parliament command it to be prevented, and I am as Careful as is possible, tho it be very Displeasing to such as use a false Trade.

The Trade of this Province is Increased in all the Artieles above to a very great Degree, since my coming hither, Except the Article of Furrs which is abated by reason of the War; The Indians earry their Furrs to the French, and our own Indians and English are prevented from Lying abroad and following their Traps as in Peace. And I must add that the Woolen Trade from England is also in a great Measure abated, the People here Cloathing themselves with their own Wool, and this is Occasioned by two things ~

First the Excessive prices of all Goods from England nothing is here sold at less than One hundred and Fifty pounds p cent Advance, most Goods more, So that the Countrey Men cannot purchase them. And Secondly, the Returns for England in payment pass through so few hands, that many if not most have no Share in them and so have not wherewith to pay for Goods And I begg your Lordships Pardon to say, That unless the Kingdom of Great Britain will please to come into a Lumber Trade from these Provinces, and Her Majesty will please to build some of her Great Ships here, the Trade for the Woolen Manufactory will every year grow less, tho the People Increase to a very great Degree. They are proud Enough to wear the best Cloath of England, if Chopping Sawing and building of Ships would pay for their Cloaths, and this method would double the sale of English Woolen Manufactory presently ~

There wants nothing to prevent Illegal Trade, and the Officers Her Majesty has here are very good, but they are but four persons of Salary, and there are Forty harbours and places to look after, where good may be Landed; To Supply all these places with Officers purely upon the head of prevention where there is nothing to receive, would Increase an unreasonable Charge to the Crown- I am of Opinion That if there were a good Yatch with six able hands always tending upon the Coast Obliged to Speak with all Ships coming into these Provinces, the charge would be little and the prevention very great, and Serve beyond all the Land waiting and Officers possible to be Erected, and in a few Years might be again abated when the Trade of Smugling were diverted

Our ships are of three Sorts, Above one hundred

Twenty

Tonns

between Fifty and one hundred Tons, Sixty

below, These are Vessels belonging to the Province, That Trade to the West Indies and the Shore of America One hundred and Twenty which must demand One thousand Saylors as near as I can set it, besides a like number of all sorts built every two year for Merchants of London, and elsewhere, there having been registred Generally Seventy Vessels p Annum most of them built here~ This Province has all Sorts of Manufactures Setled, that belong to Iron, Leather, Linnen, and Woolen the to no Degree capaple to serve the Inhabitants as yet~

There is usually Shipped Eight hundred Tons of Train Oyl from this Province, which alters yearly as the Whales pass by us, nearer or further from the Shore, and as the Weather happens for Boats to keep the Sea as they pass, which they do every year from Pole to Pole~

The Fishing for Codd is much Superiour to Value of Thirty thousand pounds p Annum which goes to Spain &c. and returns mostly by England home again, besides the Trade of Mackerill for the West Indies at Five thousand pounds p Annum, uncertain~

Your Lordships Wisdome needs no Intimation of mine, to know how these Provinces may be made happy and Serviceable I am humbly of Opinion That the English Settlem! from Pemaquid to Delaware River, which never Cost England above Tenn Thousand Souls to Settle them, which Tract is now Divided into six several Governments, Contain in them One hundred and Fifty Thousand Souls and are daily Increasing, and are a very Industrious People, as appears by a Subdued and well built Countrey and will stand in need of nothing to make them such as Your Lordships would have them but a good Defence against the Incursions of the Indians and French by Land, which would be done at once by a Colony of Tenn Thousand North Britains, who might peaceably Enter upon a better Land than their own with all advantages of Trade, Fishing and Lumber, and be in a readiness to Assist the removal of the French from Quebeck and Port Royal, and then the Peace and repose of these Provinces, would make the Trade of all sorts five times what it is presently, Over all which, if Her Majestyes Government be justly Maintained, and the People and Trade kept to a strict and Constant dependance upon the Acts of Trade and

Navigation, and put upon the Linnen Manufactory for which the Countrey is Extreamly proper; The Mother will find her Daughters Increase her Wealth and honour to a very great Degree~

The last Clause of this Letter Commands the Publication of the Union of England and Scotland which was forthwith done in the presence and Attendance of the Council, Military Officers, the Regiment in Boston Horse and Foot in Armes with all due Solemnity as the Minutes of Council will further advise~

Your Lordships Next Letter was of the 12th of May 1707 with Her Maj^{ties} Additional Instructions Commanding the first Member of the Council to sit as President, and Execute the Commission of the Government, in Case of the Death or Absence of the Governour, and the Order for the Constant Attendance of the Councellours in New Hampshire, which came not to my hands till the twelfth of July, fourteen Months after, but were presently Communicated to the Council, and are upon Record in the Council Books~

The next Letters were dated December 30th 1707 being a Duplicate of the last Covering Her Majestys Letter of the 30th of November 1707 referring to the Attendance of the Councellours of New Hampshire at the Board; was read in full Council & Entred in the Council Books as I was Commanded~

The next Letters April the 15th 1708 brought Your Lordships Commands to give an Account referring to Negro's and the Affrican Trade to which I have Answered from both the Provinces by four several Conveyances, Exact Copys, which I presume, must some of them be arrived whereby it appears that here is no Trade to the Coast of Guinea on their Account to either of these Provinces.

The next Letters bear date 15th of May 1708 Covering the Acts of Parliament for the Ascertaining the Rates of Forreign Coyns The other for Encouragent of the Trade to America both which have had their Solemn Publication in both Provinces, and I hope will be duly Obeyed; There shall be nothing wanting on my part to make Her Maj^{tics} Subjects sensible of the Favour done them in both those Acts, and the Injury the Plantations have done themselves in raising the value of peices of Eight, on pretence of keeping them in the Countrey which they have mist of, and have only Lowered and Injured their own Estates thereby~

Your Lordships Letters of July the Eighth 1708 Direct Me to take Care that M^r Bridger the Surveyor of Her Majesties Woods be duly Assisted in his Duty of the preservation of all great Timber belonging to Her Majesty in both He is very sensible that at all times he has the Provinces had my Proclamations, Orders, Warrants and the Assistance of the Justices & Sheriffs every where, and in all Dangerous places I have Assigned him Guards for the Security of himself and his Deputys, and wherever he has had Tryals with Mr Plaisted and Mr Mico, he has had Letters to the Judges of the Courts advising and requiring them to do their Duty to Her Majesty therein, as being the only Article wherein any thing is Reserved to Her Majesty is these Great Provinces, And because there was nothing of a Charter, nor any Record of that saving of Great Timber to Her Maj^{ty} in New Hampshire I have Obtained a Law, which is humbly Offered to Your Lordships in the Files, That it shall be One hundred pounds Fine for any Person on any pretence to Cut such Timber But am forced to acquaint your Lordships That at the next Session of the Massachusetts Assembly in May last I offered the same Act in the very words of the Charter of the Late King but could not Obtain it to be Enacted by the Representatives, which was the same House, that by a farr minor part of what sat down at first (who were necessarily with drawn for the Defence of the Province) sent away

a Secret Address to Her Majesty reflecting upon my self, and perhaps if it could be known, the Care of Her Maj^{ties} Rights and Interests in this and other things are the Latent reasons of all the Displeasure of that little party of Men, against whom there is One hundred to One that are of another mind.

Referring to the Councellours mentioned for New Hampshire in this Letter, I hope M^r Vaughan their Agent will take out the Warrants and if Your Lordships shall please at his Return to Add him the said M^r George Vaughan, and M^r George Jaffreys son of a Councellour lately deced, they are Men of Loyalty, Estates and Education and will Honour the Queens Service in the Province of New Hampshire~

The Post Script of this Letter referring to the Barbarous Method of the French and Indians Depending on them, Scalping the Dead that fall into their hands, is upon Account that the French Government have set the Heads of Her Majties Subjects at a value, sometimes Forty Shillings, sometimes Five pounds which the Savages cannot Challenge without shewing the Scalps as the French have made it in their Order referring thereto/ For This I have Expostulated and Upbraided Mr Vaudreuil & Mr Supercass and every Governour on the French side, and Challenged them to tell their own Master if they dare of such Barbarity used to Christians but to no Effect, and have threatned them to leave their Prisoners in the hands of the Indians as they have done many of Ours but have prevailed nothing; On the other hand I have Treated their Dead and Living Prisoners with all respect, the as Your Lordships will see by the Acts of the Assembly of the Massachusetts I have set the Indian Rebels heads at One hundred pounds each who After a Forty Years Submission and Allegiance to the Crown of England, and Contrary to all Protestations and Covenants with me, at two Appearances and Attendancies of me since my Coming to this Government without the least Provocation have broken out and Murthered several Familys at the first Opening of the Warr five years since, As in my Letters of those times in Your Lordships Office will appear a very far different Case from what your Lordships take Notice of in their Treatment of Christians~

Your Lordships next date is of y^o thirteenth of July Containing an Instruction from Her Maj^{ty} Dated the third of July 1708 referring to Molasses Rice &c. which I formerly had and is well Established in the Custome House of both Provinces; All other clauses in that Instruction, referring to the Union, Forreign Coyns, Trade to America are Published and Established as Commanded, in both the Provinces~

Your Lordships next Letter is of the Twenty third of July 1708 wherein I acknowledge my Self well rewarded for all my Service here That any thing I have done against the Indian Enemy is acceptable to your Lordships, and if the proposals mentioned referring to Canada and Port Royal may proceed, it will perfectly put the North America with all the Fishery and Naval Stores into her Maj^{tjes} hands and these Provinces to a lasting repose~

I shall as Your Lordships Direct Maintain a good Correspondance with my Neighbours of Rhoad Island, and the rest, with whom I never had any personal Difference, but was sometime since Commanded by their Lordships then at the Plantation Board to take and remit Papers and Evidences referring to the Neighbour Governments in which I proceeded upon Articles by Her Maj^{ties} Commands under the Great Seal of England, and no otherwise~

It would be very happy if the Challenge of M! Allyn against New Hampshire may have an Issue after Thirty three Years Strife~

I shall Continue my Care and Duty to Her Majestys Affairs in M^e Bridgers hands and cannot suppose him Guilty of any Neglect or Connivance, however shall use the Caution Your Lordships have given me~

I humbly Pray Your Lordships Favour to M^r. Vaughan in his attendance I hope he will behave himself as he ought, having always Observed his Loyalty & good Affection to Her Majestys Government here~

I shall Obey Your Lordships Commands and put the Letters to the other Officer by themselves for the Future~

I have also with these Letters a Duplicate of Her Majestys Commands referring to M! Vetch and Borland and others, and have proceeded long since in that Affair as I am Commanded the Fines of every One of them were forthwith restored, they having given Bond for their Attendance of a New Tryal in Ordinary Form Except M! Vetch who is not yet returned, and the Courts are proceeding in their Tryals, and the Accounts of Causes will-contain the issues of those cases~

Your Lordships last letter is of the fourth of August 1708 Containing Her Maj^{tjes} Order referring to the Account of Ordnance, Armes, Stores of Powder and shott remaining in Her Maj^{tjes} Castles and Forts in both Provinces- That they be sent home yearly from the Twenty fourth of June to the same day Annually-

I have not hitherto Neglected for four or five years last past, the Account from the Castle of Boston, the Forts of Salem and Marblehead, and from New Castle in the Province of New Hampshire for every half year with the Expences have been duly Transmitted under the Officers hands and my Letter Conveying them unto the Board of Ordnance and are well Arrived as fair as I can learn, and I Doubt not are there remaining ending Lady Day and Michaelmas Day Annually and shall now be sent home to the Twenty fourth of June last past for the years with the Information,~ That I had Fifty Barrels of Powder from the Tower of London, which came with me hither in April 1702 and since that I received Twenty Cannon which are set in the Castle of Boston in such places as Her Majesties Engineer has determined most proper for the Service; All other powder and Shot has been annually bought by the Province money given for that End, and taken in the Powder Duty in both provinces being One pound of powder for a Ton of all Ships Coming hither in Trade. Duplicates of these shall be also sent to Your Lordships Board, and are Inclosed with the Papers in this Packet~

The Continual Marches in the Woods, and One hundred and Ffty small Garrisons in the Frontiers and the Province Gally, which are all Maintained at the Province Charge put me to the Expence of — barrels of Powder p Annum for which the Assembly raises a payment in Common with other Affairs, and is with great Strictness and Care Issued by Warrant for the Several Services at all times which has sometimes Cost Eighteen pounds a barrel And to the End that the Stores of Powder might be kept safe and not Endanger this great Town, I have this Summer built a very fair Powder house of Brick Distant from any other Building and Appointed & Sworn Officers to receive and Deliver all powder and other Stores there kept, which cost the Province Six hundred pounds~

Your Lordships will see by the Account of Cannon & That there are but four Fortifications that give in their Accounts; The Castle of Boston, Salem, Marblehead, and New Castle, besides which there are two other at present holden by a standing force both in the Province of Main, one at Saco River, and the other at Casco Bay, these two Forts were built before my Coming hither only as Trading Houses, but had each of them four Gunns for the Security of the Trade, and when the War broke out, the Representatives of this Province Earnestly Moved me to Slight them, and draw in that Frontier, but they being the utmost Frontiers Eastward, I have always possitively refused to Draw them in, and while Coff Romer was here Her Majesties Engineer I got that at Caseo Enlarged and have usually One hundred men in Garrison there. The other at Saco stood Inconveniently in a Valley, and Coff Redknap Her Maj^{ties} Engineer now residing here has taken down this Fort, and Set it in a more advantagious place down the River where it Covers the Fishery, This put the Province this year to Three or Four hundred pounds Cost, and will be for the future very serviceable ~

I have had but One Inroad this Summer from Canada, Mr. Vaudreuil the Governour of Quebeck being in June last at Montreal, Gave out his Warrant for the raising One thoudred Men for a Descent upon me, Of which I had soon Notice from my Indian Scouts always lying in his Countrey, and near him but not knowing where they Intended to light upon me I was forced to Equip Two Thousand Men, Tenn Troops of horse and the rest Foot, and lay them about One hundred and fifty in every Village from Dearfield to Wells Two hundred Miles in Length, But it so happened Mr. Vaudreuil being then Three hundred miles from Quebeck where the most of his Troops were to be raised, the People made a great pretence of Sickness and Disorder amongst them so that he fell in his demands to Five hundred, and when they mustered they proved but Three hundred, and after three days March, half of them being most Indians weary of the War Deserted and Fled so that at Forty days, they fell in upon Haverhill, an open Village of about Two hundred Familys where as in other Villages there was a Troop of Horse, and One hundred Men quartered who soon beat them out of Town killed them Twenty men, and they Carryed away as many wounds, and we lost here three Familys of the Poor People, who without that Care, must One thousand of them have perished in a few hours time./

I have now abroad a force of Two hundred Men upon their Snow Shoes ranging all the Old Settlement of the Indians at Two hundred Miles Distance where I have kept them from their planting & residence these Six years, and Resolve by the help of God to keep them from thence till they Desert the French Service and return to their Duty, and Allegiance, And they now Confess it was Easy for the French to draw them into a Rebellion, but they are not able to support them in their own places, but they must leave their Beloved Countrey for another that will bear no Corn not Support them like their own ~ All this unspeakable Trouble and Cost would be saved by rooting out the French at Quebeck and Mont Real, and all the Indians in North America would submit in One day, for want of Armes and Ammunition as well as other Supports and Succours/

In the year 1692 The Government of this Province Obtaining the Late Kings Favour for the Establishment of the Methods of their Churches, And amongst other Laws for that End An Act for the Settlement and Support of Ministers and Schoolmasters and . thereby being Impowered to raise a Maintenance for the Ministers Equally upon the Inhabitants which in some places proved Inaffectual, so many of the People Living Disorderly, and some of them being Quakers, that there was nothing done towards the Maintenance of a Minister in several places, particularly in two Villages called Dartmouth and Tiverton, to remedy which the General Assembly the last year added Sixty pounds to the Publick Tax of Dartmouth, and Thirty to that of Tiverton for the Maintenance of the Ministers there, which the Quakers who were the Assessors of the Towns perceiving refused to lay the Tax with that Addition, and are since Restrained & Imprisoned by the Treasurers Warrant for the whole Tax of the two Towns Amounting to Five hundred pounds. I thought it my Duty to acquaint

Your Lordships herewith, Expecting a Complaint there upon, I am Sorry for their Suffering the it be not upon the head of Religion, and am also sorry that they would be Assessors of the Tax to bring themselves into trouble, they think it hard to be taxed to the Maintenanee of the Ministry, and if those that are strictly of their profession were quitted it would be no great loss, but it is Expected that if such an Indulgence be given, a great many will profess themselves Quakers to quit themselves of this Charge, as they have done from bearing Armes, and many Villages in the Countrey would be left without any Publick Worship on the Lords Day.

I humbly Offer it to Your Lordships Consideration having no Interest in the matter but that Religion may be Maintained.

At a Village called Swansey in the same County with these there was a Sober Young Divine a Master of Art who preached to some of the People at their request; The Selectmen of the Town being Anabaptists, Issued a Warrant to the Constable to Convent him as if he had been a Vagabond, and like to be Chargeable to the Town; a Copy of that Warrant is amongst the Papers ~

> I humbly ask Your Lordships Acceptance of the Several Accounts given in these Letters and Your Lordships favourable representation of me to Her Majesty ~

> > Am am My Lords Your Lordships most obedient Faithful Humble Servant

J Dudley

Since the writing of what is above referring to the Assessors of Dartmouth and Tiverton, being Imprisoned, by the last Sessions of the Assembly. That matter is Accommodated and the Persons Discharged of their Imprisonm! and the raising that money for the Support of the Ministers in the two Towns ~ suspended at present ~

End:)

Massachusets

Letter from Col. Dudley Gov? of the Massachusets Bay, Dated 1 March 1708/9.

Boston March 27th 1709.

May it Please y^r Lordshipps/

My Lords./

I have recd your Lordshipps letter of the Seventh of July the 29^{th} of Dec! humbly pray leave to Answer./

That the Act yo^r Lord^{sps} ofer for the Preservation of her Majesties woods has no relation thereto that Act Prespects only pitch pine of w^{ch} Tree is made Tar, Pitch, Tirpentine & Rozin, the mast Tree is another Speice thô both pine, the pitch pine is preserved by the Act to prevent the Destruction/ all at once and therefore such Sizes shall not be cutt and such shall, and thereby that tree w^{ch} now is to small will before you round any of those provincis. be fitt for use and so for ages her Majestie may be Supply'd, & the Materialls never wanting./

My Lords I had the Hon! done me to be Consulted by your hon^{ble} board before that Act was Drawn, having been In those parts by his late Majesties Commission on the same affaire as now I am, and by my Travails therein have Good knowlege of Its productions, w^{ch} was approved of by your Lordshipps board, and afterward Enacted wthout Amendmen^t. /

266

My Lords My complaint against Mr. Plaisted I hope Your Lordshipps Concieves it just. and altho I Proved by three Witnesses the Cutting Six large mast trees yet was Cast the Jury being all as guilty as he was, & therefore I was Cast and forever shall be, (till an Act be passed in Great Britain for the preserving her Majesties Woods in the Plantations) the Whole Tryal I sent vor Lord^{sps} last year notwithstanding Mr. Plaisted has this winter eut many masts above his Contract thô his Lycense Obliges him to his Contract weh is Twenty Six Inches Diameter the largest & Eighteen the smallest, but he has Cutt masts above thirty Inches Diameter, as last year he did wthout License; I most humbly pray your Lordships Orders whether he may Cut what, where & when he will Contrary to his Contract, and License, and my Instructions. / and how I shall proceed on the Seizing such masts, or Otherways./

My Lords In yor Lord^{sps} leter you were pleased to Direct that I must prove the Trees grew on Publick land if so, wth all psible Submition I pray leave to Say That It will be Impossible for me to prove that any Tree did grow In the Woods belonging to her Majestie or on Common land for the frontiers are very large, and the Inhabitants very many, and do Every year, Cutt many Trees weh I cannott Know of, they goe into the Woods for 12 or 14 days together, w^{ch} I know nothing of and there cutt all what they meett wth my Opinion wth great Submition to your Lords^{ps} is that when any Tree is Cutt and Drawn to the Waterside that is above the Dementions the Charter reserves, and above the Contract Size contracted for, that then all such Trees were to be Seized by me, & the proofe to lay on those that Did cutt such Tree and not me for seizing the same (unless I could prove that such Tree was not Cutt in Prival grants) I most humbly pray your Lords^{p,s} Orders in this Affaire and on this head for my guidance./

- My Lords The frontiers extends some what more than fifty miles, where the masts grow, and there is Seventy odd Saw mills on those frontiers and I have no assistance I humbly submitt it to your Lordships consideration.
- My Lords As to the Wast made In her Majesties Woods I have and am still Endeavouring to prevent, wth all the Industry, Skill, and my uttmost Mannagment, but not to Effect, and Pray your Lord^{ps} to remember, that I have noe Deputies; having not received your Lord^{ps} Directions on that head, that Charge was to great together wth my own Travailing Charges, besides the Law last year, and the Expence I am at In refreshing the guards that attended, thô the Gover^r ordred them, this is a Daily Expence and not to be avoided. In the Winter w^{ch} is the time I must be in the Woods, and many other Incident charges w^{ch} will daily Occur, to great for my paying, & I hope your Lord:shipps will Consider of it accordingly./
- My Lords This is what I humbly aske pardon for Troubling yo! Lordp! so often about, but it is a charge that the Salary I have cannott Support if your Lordshipps Considers the matter, & humbly pray leave to answer one part of your Lord^{ps} Leter, w^{ch} Says I solicited the Treasurey & was not Redress'd, It is true My Lords, but it was Thus Your Lord^{p,s} board represented my Salary at once and when my Instructions were taken out weh was soon after I then knowing what Service I was to pforme, I petitioned my Lord high Treasurer, who was pleased to answer that he had done all that was represented to her Majestie, & that I should goe to New England, & if the Seruice required any further charge, I then must represent it home and he would Consider it, weh I have now Done, & humbly beg your Lord^{ps} favourable representations of the Seruices

I am Obliged to <u>p</u> forme, and I Doubt not of reliefe, for w^{ch} trouble and your Lordp[§] patience, I most humbly beg pardon, and Doe Assure your Lord^{sps} nothing shall be wanting in me towards preserving her Majesties Intrest and Progative to my uttmost Power Submitting all to your Lordshipps Great Justice & Wisdom./

- My Lords As to M! Plaisteds Lyeense in 1691 all the Masts were cutt & the Contract fullfilled many years before, so by your Lordshipps Judgments on that Affaire the Masts ought to Seized as they are and he Procented both whch are Comply'd wth the Offender is Cleered by the Jury, and the masts are under the Seizure w^{ch} I pray your Lord^{p,s} may be good to her Mae^{ty} or to whome your Lord^{p,s} shall in your Judgment think most proper./
- My Lords I humbly pray your lordshipps to believe that the March^{1s} here told me the Premiums were not paid & did said That was the Reason of the Decreace of naval Stores, & as Soon as I Recd Your Lordshipps Leters accquainted them therewith, who Ansuered twas of late if soe, But be the Cause what It will the Effect is very plaine for this year in the Whole fleett there is no more than 120: ^{barll} Tar: 1890 ^{barll} Pitch 124 Rozin 1333 barrells of Tirpentine,

I can see the Woolen Manufacture here is Increaced very much and Growing Daily, But am In hopes that in Peace the people will be more Inclinable to the Making Pitch, Tar, &e for now there is a great Number of Soldiers Employ by the Government, besides the frontiers that now are Exposed to the Ravages of the Indians will be than In safety, those parts Producing good land, and most Proper.

My Lords I have made some Progress in the Raising hemp, and hope shall in a few years be able to give Your Lord^{ps} a good ace[‡] thereof having allmost gon thro the whole managment of that Speice/

- My Lords I most humbly pray your Lordp[§] pardon for the mistakes I have made, and shall take such care for the future not to be guilty of any such faults more, neither would I aske your Lordp[§] Soe often about my travailing Charges and other Expences, if I could Support my self and Doe the Duty required wthout an allowance for the same./
- My Lords Your Lord^{p,s} was pleased to acequainte the Governor that your Lord^{p,s} was Informed that there was a great many Saw Mills in these two Provinces, and that I conived at, and gave leave too the cutting down & Destroying good mast trees, and Converting them into Loggs, boards &c^a. w^{ch} my Lords I Doe Denie, and begg Soe much fauour of your Lord^{p,s} as to send me the Informers names, and humbly pray that they may be Examined by the Governor and that he may report the matter of fact to your Lord^{p,s}/
- My Lords I have in Order to find the truth of this Information fixed or put up a Paper at all the Meetting house Doores on the frontiers and those places where the Saw mills are and as well where the Inhabitants doe Log & Saw boards a Copie of w^c^h is following after this leter and if it shall appear that I have been guilty I Desire, all the Afflictions and Punishments that your Lord^{ps} can Invent, and other ways the Informers may doe me such Justice as your Lordshipps shall Judge meett for such an Offence, for reputation is Eaquall wth life, Submitting all to your Lord^{sps} great care and Justice for her Majesties Intrest, humbly asking pardon for any thing that your Lord^{ps} shall think I have Offended in this Letter or other ways/

I am

Your Lordshipps most humble and most Obedient Servant J Bridger

Copy of ye sd Advertisement

By Jn? Bridger Surveyor Generall &c. Whereas there is advice from Whitehall that severall persons of thos Provinces of New England Perticulerly of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire have made Complaint home to Great Britain that there is a great Number of Saw Mills in those Provinces and That I have given leave to the Cutting of good mast trees Into Loggs boards &c^a/

I hereby give notice to the Informers and all other Persons whatsoever That shall make appear on oath, that I ever gave such leave or pretended to give leave and whom they shall, or any of them shall on such proofe made Recieve one hundred pounds _0

And I doe further give notice that Whereas there is a great Wast made by the Inhabitants above said in her Majesties woods, and on Common land, not being the Property of any privat person, on mast trees, of more than twenty four Inches diameter at twelve Inches from the ground, All which are Expressly forbid and are Reserved for her Majesties Seruice. by the Charter of the Massachusetts, the law of New Hampshire, the Offenders thereby doe incurr the Penalty of said Charter and law provided: for the Discovery and Dew-Proceution of every such Offender, and for Encouragment of such as shall doe their duty to her Majestie herein, I doe promise hereby a reward of ten pounds to every person or persons that shall make Discovery of any such Offenders, Giving me such Information as I may be

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

thereby Enabled to proceute to Effect such Information, and to prevent all such Spoyle and waste for the future I doe hereby strictly forbid all persons whatsoever from Cutting and Destroying any Tree or Trees whatever that now doe grow or that shall hereafter grow or be in any of her Majesties Woods or on Common land as before mentioned as they will Answer the contrary at theire Perril and the uttmost Severity of the Law Given under My hand in Portsmouth this seventh day of Febuy in the Seventh year of her Majesties Reign Anno Domini 1708/

J B Sury! Gen!!-

End:)

New England Letter from M? Bridger Surveyor General of y^e Woods in America, dated at Boston y^e 27th of March 1709./

" Colo Noyes Letter abl Snow-Shoes./

Jan 6, 17⁴⁹/₁₀ " Newbury y° 6 : of January 1709 : 10

May it please your Exclency

I received your letter which gave me an account Concerning the snow shoe men that there wase two shillings for this yeare & one shilling for next year granted to each of them, but Nothing alowed for the New snowshoe men as was expected, your Exclency was pleased to write to me the last Winter that if any of our snow shoe men were ded or removed we should make up our number in the respective Companies as at the first, and that you wold take care to Moue it to the generall court that we should be alowed for them as at the first or as the first were, and In obedience to your Coñfand I writt to all the officers in the regiment and required them to make good their first Number of snow shoe men, and gave them incurigment that they should be alowed for them, and they do Expect five shillings each man for their snow shoes and mogginsons as the first had alowed them which is but halfs the first Cost,

I have lost my Ensigne by Death, and wold Intreat your Exclency to apoint me another or give me leaue to Nominate one, my first sargent his name is William Titcomb which I thinke is a sutable man, for the place and in Caus your Exclency do aproue of the man and grant him a Comition It will greatly oblige me who am your Exclences most Humble and obedient servant.

Thomas Noyes

(Superscribed) On Her Majestics Service To His Exclency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captaine general and Comander in Cheef in and ouer Her Majestics province of the Massatheusets Bay In Newingland &c.

Letter Rob!. Pike to Capt. Benj. Larriby.

Casco ye 6: of January $170\frac{9}{10}$

Worthy S^r

These are to Informe you that this Morning the

Indians Came with a flag of truce & 3 letters from M^r Littlefield who Gives an a count yt as he was Cuming from Cannada y^e last fall he was stopt by a Cannade Indian and afterwards sold to a Norige^{wck} Indean who has Kept him there this winter far better than he Could Expect & to Recompence him got his own liberty & Supply there great want which we sopose thay are now In has sent to pray y^e Governor to Send a Sloop to [Sackelipook] with Leut^{nt} Poare & onely 3 men More he has alloo sent to a Gentle Man in Boston to Send down 2 Hogseds of Corn 2 of Meal 1 or 2 of Pease 150 wait of Tobacco Sider Bear Cloth Shews & many other things within 15 days & thay will be there to meet y^m att y^e time appointed wee Could have but very little Discourse with y^m for thay would Cum not a step nearer yⁿ y^e Hill thay say thay have lyen still aboue a Year and porpose to doe no more Mischeif but bid us have care of y^e Cannede Indeans thay allso say there is great News att Cannade but will not tel what it is. this is all Needfull att present with Due Respects to all freind

> from yours to serve (Superscribed) For Cap⁽ⁿ Benjⁿ Larraby To be left att Mrs. Mary Gefferses In Lin

Rob^t Pike

" Cap¹" Moody's Letter of the 27th of January, 1709/10 by L^t Bane - wth a L^{re} from Josiah Littlefield. Nº 1."

Casco 27 Jan^ry 1709/10

May it please y^r Excellency

This morning appeared three Indians upon ye Hill behind

us wth a flag of truce: One of them came forward and left a letter upon y^e fence which is here inclosed.

They w^r hardly psuaded to tarry at all after y^e delivery of y^e Letter (being, as they said) ordered to y^e contrary by y^r Sagamore, but in fine upon y^e promise of a pipe of Tobacco w^r prevailed wth to discourse ab^t Six Minutes & told Lev^t Bean in short y^t they of Kennebeck had been quiet above a year, & designed to remain so, but withal cautiond him to be very carefull, for they beleiv^d y^e French Indians would be abroad & do all y^e Mischeif they could ~ They also intimated to him y^t y^r was a party of them near, & y^t Lev[‡] Littlefield of Wells was with them, & y^t y^e reason of their comeing at this time was some great News they had at Canada, & y^t if I would write to y^r Excellency they would tarry in these parts till they had an Answer to y^e Inclosed, & so went off in hast –

Leu! Bean will be Able to give y^r Excellency A more pticular acc! We are in extreme want of good whale Boats I would humbly pray y^r Excellency to order us two or three p y^c Next Conveyance— And if I may be Any wayes serviceable in this affair, I should chearfully reveiue your Excellency's Orders, & indeav^r a strict complyance wth them.

> I am y^r Excellency's most humble & obed^t Servⁱ Sam^u Moodey

(Superscribed)

Τo

His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq. Govern^r Captain Genⁿ & Coñand^a in Chief of Her Maj^{tys} Province of y^e Massachusetts &e In Boston These p Lev^t Bean wth all speed

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

"Littlefields Lr to his Excy Nº 2."

Janeary the 29 - 17

I thought it convanent to give to his Exilence an acount wheare I am and how the case stands with me I was coming home in the fal and was taken by a canady Inden which told me that I must go back to canady again and I told him I thought I could not by reason of sicknes in my Jorney and he told me then he would kil me and was a Inden that belonging to norigway and I spake to him to plad for me that I might remain at norigway al winter and with much porswading he Sold me to a Inden belonging to Norigway

which have nvsed me and have recovered me and have promesed him payment for the love he bares to me in that rasp^x for he has been like a father to me and now he is very willing that I shoold com home if your Excelence wovl give leve that a slope may come to Sacatyhok and to send Joseph bane for thay have a dasier to come to spak to gather and thay wovld have no other man than Joseph bane to come for thay raknes that it all one as tho yovr one parsen wase theare if Joseph bane be living and if not som other good onest man.

So I ramain yovr hymbel sarvent hoping that yov will take pety on me

Josiah lettelfeild

and to send by three men and be side Joseph bane in the slop

> (Superscribed) for hare Maigsty Sarves in heaste

and after the arivel of this leter the Slope to Sacothok in fifteen dayes "Josiah Littlefield to Thomas Barbar No. 5"

Janvary the 29 17

Cosen barber after my love to you and to al my frinds I have sent a leter to the govener that a slop may come to Sacothok and I would pray you to send me this goods wich I set down- two hogsets of meale and one hogsits of eorn and one hogsits of pase and ten yeards of brodeloth of a sad coler. ten yeards blye brodeloth and a pes of Coten and yearey fine lase for thear ecotes golovene of $2 \div 3$ sort^{*} 4 yards of rid silk and a pes of holen verey f[ine] and a cote of drovet and 4 pears of Shoes frinch fales 1 dusens of knives and a bras cetel of two galens and a caster hat and two spoones and one pes of cloth for sherts and 50 wait of good role tobaco and 100 wait of role tobaco two beariels of Sider one brel of beare and 15 Galens of rome and thred and silk for the making and one dusen of braslets and some fine Shov bucles and two large (hath^s) and two cheses and a good hansome oemie spovne and I wovld pray yov to send me a good syte of close and stocknes and shovse and hat and tel M^r gugch that if he will Joyne hear is beaver anovf.

pray fulfil this papr and in so doing you will oblige your frind

Josiah lettelfeild

(Superscribed) for M^r Thomes barber Att boston daliver

" Josiah Littlefield to Cap^{tn} Moody".

Jvneari the 29 170

Cap Movdey after my love to yov I would pray you to make these Indens very welcome for one is my master thear-

fore pray be kind to them and if you can send me a old cote and a peare of stoknes and a litel tob[aco] if it be byt a povnd or two no mor byt ramaine yours to comand

Josiah lettelfeild

or Cap larbe

(Superscribed) for Cap Moodey or Cap larby

Boston in New England Jan^{ry} 31, 1709./

My Lords./

My last General Letters were by Captain Riddell in Her Ma^{tys} Ship the Falmouth, who being well Arrived, I hope your Lordships had the past Years papers and Accounts to your Lordships Satisfaction, This comes by Capt Teate in the Reserve, who brings home y^e Mast Fleet and other Ships from these Provinces, and in your Lordships Packetts now humbly presented there are in the files, the Acts of the Assembly's of both Provinces, Minutes of Council of each Province distinct, Continuation of the Revenue, & Taxes Granted to Her Majesty for the Support of the present War, which is this Year grown to a very great Sum, The last Years Expence Amounted to Thirty Thousand pounds for the Ordinary Service by Sea & Land in the Defence of y^e Province and the Thousand Musquetiers that In Obedience to her Ma^{tys} Commands were raysed in the s^d Provinces wth Transports & Provisions for them Amounts to Another Thirty Thousand pounds, of which I must yet humbly Acquaint your Lordships, Her Ma^{tys} good Subjects have not been Impatient, but readily Granted the payment thereof to the Officers, and Souldiers & Saylors wth all chearfulness, in hopes Her Majesty, if the War Continue, will please to revive that

Exped^{con} in the Spring, there being no manner of doubt, wth the favour and blessing of Almighty God upon Her Ma^{tys} Armes, of the Reduction of Canada & Nova Scotia to Her Majesty's Obedience, and all the Trade of Naval Stores, enough for all Europe, will be intirely in Her Ma^{tys} Disposition, & if a peace shound Intervene It is humbly prayed that Her Majesty will Insist upon the rendition of Quebeck, Port Royal & y^e Dependency's. The Standing in Armes of abt Three Thousand Men in all these Northern Provinces during the whole Summer, & the march of the One halfe of them to a place called Wood Creek (One hundred Miles distant from Albany) the head of the French Waters passing down to Mont Real, and abt halfe way thither from Albany, where they raysed a Fortification and dwelt four months, So amused the French that they have Stood in their Armes all Summer, and not Suffered any Party's of their own, or the Indians to march upon the Frontiers, as in all times past, So that I am got into the Winter, which is my time to Visit them, if to be found, and my Snow Shoes are ready to March upon every Intelligence of their motion to their hunting ground, about Two hundred Miles distant from this place, where thô we do not alway's Meet them, yet they See our Tracks and are sensible So much of their Danger, that in August last Fifty Family's of the Eastern Rebels, who have been perswaded by the French to forsake their Allegiance to the Queen marched from Penobscott in the East, to the Maqua's Country, which must needs be Six or Seven hundred Miles, and in the presence of some Gentlemen from Albany, Acquainted the Maquas that they had been drawn into the War by the French Missionary's, That Mr. Voudreuil the Govern^r of Quebeck promis'd to support them, & march halfe french wth them, in their Expeditions, but instead thereof he had Neglected them, and they were all driven from their Country these Seven Years past by the New Englanders, and had not gotten One bushel of Corne in all that time, and were now come to dwell under the Maqua's feet however the Maqua's told them they were Rebels, and had Murthered their brethren of New England, and they would not receive them, and forced them to proceed to the Sinekars the furthest of the Five Nations, where they are Setled, and I hope I shall not have any further Trouble wth them, so far as their Number will go, Because the Sinekar's will be their Masters, and while the Five Nation's Maintain their Friendship with us; we must be safe of them, but there is Danger of the whole Body of the Maqua's least they desert us, upon the faylure of this Years Expedition, they are an Eager, Jealous, false People, and are very hardly steadyed in their dependance upon New York, the French Missionarye's are so constantly amongst them.

I hope Col? Nicholson and Cap! Moody are Arrived long before this date, who came hither Voluntiers in Her Ma^{tys} Service for the Exped^{con} to Canada, and who I am well Assured will justly represent the readiness and Obedience of these Provinces to Her Ma^{tys} commands for the Expedition to Canada, and humbly to represent the great cost of that preparation, and to pray Her Majesty's most Gracious Consideration and Assistance in the past charges as well as the further proceeding in that Expedition, for the removal of the French Colony's of Quebeck & Nova Scotia without which it will be Impossible for us to proceed either in our Trade at Sea or our Inland Settlements, which the Industrious people of these Provinces are very Capable of, and ready to proceed in to the Advantage of Great Britain, as well as the quiet & Repose of the Inhabitants here.

I have since my last Letters by Cap[‡] Riddel, The honour of Three of Your Lordships Letters, – the first is dated the 12th of January 1708/9, the first Clause whereof refers to Naval Stores of Tarr & and particularly Masts, and the Security of Her Majesty's Rights therein.

I most humbly Acknowledge your Lordship's favour to me in Acceptance of my Service therein, I shall continue it wth utmost Diligence, as your Lordships Sees in the New Hampshire Act referring to the paymt of Tarr into the Treasury in all publick Taxes sent home wth Capt Riddell. and the other Law in the same Province, putting the Penalty of One hundred pounds for any breach upon ye Dimensions of Mast Trees, I have not yet made any further process in the Assembly of the Massachusetts to Obtayn it to be Enacted there, because at the same time that I represented that matter to your Lordship's, I also gave my Lord Sunderland Account thereof, as was my Duty, and his Lordship in his Answer, of ye fourth of August 1709. After his very favourable Acceptance of my Service to Her Majesty, in the business of Naval Stores, seems to be of opinion that I had better have Omitted the Offer to the Assembly of the Massachusetts, and let it have rested upon the provision in the Charter, as being sufficient Agreeable wth what your Lordship's have written which I humbly Confess I had better have done, If I had Expected the least doubt or delay in the Assembly's Obedience to the very Words of the Charter, which I keep strictly unto for fear of any demur, but my reasons why I Offered it, I shall humbly Submit to your Lordship's Censure, and do therein further as your Lordship's shall Command me; Upon an action and presentment of a Trespass by Mr Bridger her Matys Surveyor brought against certain Tresspassers, the Party's pleaded that there was no Law of the Province Enacted and published whereby they were made breachers, and secondly That Mf Surveyour was not in Law the prosecutor so Established and declared, both which Exceptions, thô there be Nothing in Law, of Weight in them, prevailed wth the Court, and therefore I thought to Obviate & remove them by this Act which was also M. Bridgers Earnest desire, that he might proceed with

the less difficulty, I humbly refer the matter to your Lordships Consideration, and shall do therein as your Lordships command.

The business of Councellours for New Hampshire Mentioned in that Letter, Labours still, I have but Seven in that List, two of them near Four Score, and Waldron Hilton and Smith, have not yet taken out their Warrants, if M! George Vaughan who lately Attended your Lordships, and George Jaffrye's were admitted, or all five of them, it would be a service to the Province, they are men of the best Estate and Loyalty, in the Province, and without some of them, in Case of the death of M! Coffin & M! Ware of the great Age I mentioned above, I shall with difficulty Get a Quorum of the Council for y^e necessary Service of the Province.

The Act referring to a Duty upon Negroes Imported, is a Clause in an Act Entituled, An Act, to prevent a Spurious Issue, brought in upon several complaints that several Negroes had lain wth White Women, and has been since Transmitted in 1706, by Cap! Matthews & in the year 1707 by Cap. Stuely and M! Secretary Pople Acknowledges the receipt thereof in his Letters on file, and thô the reason that I formerly Assigned of Negroes running from us, Seems to be equal wth Carolina & other Colony's, the force of it continues because they will alway's run to the Southward for warme Weather, and as the cold is disagreeable to them, so it demands of y^e Master much more Cloathing, and Gives him much less Service for Six Month's in the year.

Your Lordship's next Letter is of the Eleventh of Feb^{ry} 1708/9 referring to Her Ma^{tys} bounty in the Supply of Ordnance & Stores for y^e Province of New Hampshire w^{ch} are all since well arrived & disposed by a Committee, Major Vaughan of Her Majesty's Council, M^r Penhallow Treasurer & Comissary General and Cap[†] Flunkins Speaker of the Assembly, The Ordnance in the Fort, and the powder in

Two places for fear of Danger, and Inclosed is their Account & Receipt, as well as Copy of my Orders thereabout, which is the best posture I am capable to Dispose them into, and I hope will be to your Lordships Satisfaction as well as to the Board of Ordnance, to whom I have Covered the same papers & Accounts of Expense downe to the 24th of June last, as I am Commanded.

Your Lordships last Letter in of the 28th of March 1709, referring to the further Encouragem^t of the Production of Naval Stores, and to have consultation thereupon, in Obedience whereunto, I have had several Meetings of the principal Merchants and Traders in those Commodities, and Inclosed in what they have humbly to propose.

I shall not fayle to Use all possible Endeavours to better those Commodity's & Enerease the Trade of them, but while the War lasts, it will not rise so fast, the Tarr burners are fore't to straggle in y^e Woods, & are often in Danger of the Enemy where they work, as well as that they are necessarily taken off from their Labour into the Service of the War, to guard the Frontiers, and this Year Especially to that Degree, that every Fifth man in the Province was Obliged to serve, there being Two Thousand men of this Province in Armes, and our Lists of the whole in Ordinary make but Ten Thousand.

I hope M^{*} Bridger doe's me right to acquaint Your Lordships that in all his Visitations of y^e Woods he has as often as he Desires, Guards of Musquetiers & Troopers to Secure him (as I have Myselfe) & Warrants to all Sheriff's, Constables &c. to Assist him in Seizing and Discovering any Trespass, & Securing the Trespassers there is yet some Misunderstanding between him and M^{*} Collins Agents, whose Warrants to provide Masts for her Ma^{tys} Service are come to hand, but there is yet, but One Ship of Three Arrived to take up the Masts, which if kept too long in the posture they are here in, will suffer damage, how the Delay of the Ship's happens, we have here no Account, unless that they are otherwise Diverted, and if so, other Ships Must be gotten least y^e Masts be hurt by the Indians, or suffer wth being undrest, or by lying part in and part out of y^e Water, I am Semsible the bringing home of Masts at this time is a great Service to Her Majesty, and therefore have thought it my Duty to Cover the Labourers in the Woods, wth good Guards, these seven Years past, without which they must have been left to the Enemy, every day they Used an Ax in the Woods, and I should be sorry after all that Labour, any of them should be lost.

I am Informed there is before Her Majesty, I suppose at your Lordship's Board a Complaint from the Government of Connecticutt referring to the Line parting the Two Provinces, The General Assembly here, have Earnestly desired that they may be heard thereupon and doubt not to Sett that matter in a true Light to Her Ma^{tys} Satisfaction, The Question is Seventy Year old, and nothing new since my Arrival, nor am I any otherwise concerned in it then to know her Ma^{tys} pleasure & See it Obeyed.

I shall Trouble Your Lordship's but wth One Short Article or Two more, the first is referring to the Supply of her Ma^{tys} Ships of War with men, which notwithstanding the late Act of Parliam^t forbiding the Takeing of any men, out of Privateers or Ship's Tradeing in the Plantations, and notwithstanding the heavy War upon the s.^d Provinces by the French & Indians, as well upon the Frontiers Inland, as upon the Coast by Sea, which the last Year Imployed So many; Her Majesty's Commanders of the Men of War, particularly Cap^t Teate now returning thinks himself hardly dealt with, that he has no Men Supplyed to him from hence, which is Impossible for me to do, – Unless I take the Planters from the Plough, or Trades men from their Stalls, Notwithstanding I have allowed him to beat up his Drums for Voluntiers, and Encouraged him to See his Fleet well man'd, and to borrow in case of Necessity, a man or Two out of each Ship, it being for their own Defence and to restore them again at his first port in Great Britain which is all that is in my power, since the Act of Parliam! has otherwise provided for his Supply.

I should be wanting to my Duty, if I should not here Subjoine that Cap[‡] Teate for Three Years last past, has behaved himselfe with all Diligence, and to my Satisfaction in his Attendance upon the Coast.

The other Article is referring, to One Thousand small Armes that her Majesty of her great bounty & favour sent hither for the Expedition to Canada, & wth which One Thousand Effective men were Armed for that Service, and are now taken and Secured by the Officers, that they may if that Service do not proceed, be taken in, and kept at Her Majesty's Castle of this place, for the defence of the Province in any future Expedition, which will be a great Strengthning of the Country, & always ready for y^e Service, and if otherwise Absolutely given to the Souldiers, as by Some is Expected, will be soon lost or disposed, beyond any power of the Governm[‡] to bring them into the Service again. I humbly Submit this Article to your Lordships Consideration, to Move Her Majesty therein, if it be Agreeble to Your Lordship's better Judgement therein

My Lords, In the defence of this country these seven Years past, I have done the Utmost, to defend the Province, and have had good Success therein, and have Endeavoured to put forward the rayseing of Naval Stores, and in this last Summer, have had my Quota of men Superiour to any Her Ma^{tys} Governm! my neighbours, and shall not faile, if I may have Her Ma^{tys} commands for the Revival of that Expedition, and I humbly pray that my Service may be Acceptable to your Lordships, and that Your Lordships will please to represent me well to Her Majesty.

I am

My Lord's Your Lordships Most obedient humble Servant J Dudley

End:)

Massachusets

Letter from Colonel Dudley Gov? of New England, Dated the 31st of January 1709/10 relating to the provinces under his Governm!

[with abstract]

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq: Captain Generall and Governour in chiefe, in, & over her Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay, & the Hon^{ble} House of Representatives, in Generall Court Assembled ffeb^{ry} 1: 1709.

The Petition of Thomas Willis of Medford Humble Sheweth

That in Obedience to Your Excellency's Order Dated the 7th day of October 1708, Your Petitioner Imbarked his Servant Peter Eeds, on board the Province-Galley, the next day, to Proceed to Winter=Harbour, to do the Mason's Work of Her Majesty's ffort, then Erecting there, who accordingly Performed the s⁴ Service, & was absent from Your Petitioner thereupon, untill the 17th day of Novem^r next after, in which time are 35 Daies besides Sabbaths, for which at 3/6 p diem (the wages the s⁴ Eeeds was Taken

from at Castle William) there is due to Your Petitioner the Sum of Six Pounds, two shillings, & six pence, which Your Petition^r has made application for, to the Hon^{ble} John Wheelwright Esq^r one of the Commission^{rs} for Building the s^d ffort who saies They have not money to Pay the s^d Wages, & Y^r Petition^r remains hitherto unpaid.

Your Petition^r therefore Humbly Prays Your Excellency, & Honours, to Give order to the Province Treasurer, to Pay him the s⁴ sum of Six Pounds, two shillings, and six pence, being justly due to him, more than a year since.

And Your Petition^r. Shall as in Duty bound Ever Pray

Tho- Willis

In the House of Representatives ffeb^{ry} 9th 1709. Read &

> Resolved That the sum of Six Pounds, two shillings, & Six pence be Allowed & Paid, out of the Publick Treasury, to Thomas Willis the Petitioner, for his Servant, Peter Eeds his wages, abovesaid.

Sent up for Concurrence.

John Clark Speaker

February 9 $17\frac{09}{10}$

In Council

Read and Concurr'd

Is^a Addington Secry

Petition of David Jeffries.

To his Excey Joseph Dudley Esq^r Cap^t General & Gov^r in chief in & over y^e Province of the Massachusetts Bay in N. Engl^q – The Hon^{ble} the Council & House of Rep^rsentatives in Genⁿ Court Assembled Feb^{ry} 1st 1709. –

The Petition of David Jeffries of Boston Merch¹ Sheweth

That the Pinke Unity lately built at Kittery John Evars Mast^r, being a new Ship never yet at Sea halling on board the Ship New Hampshire for y^e Sitting of her Masts, tooke out of her some Merchandizes Imported from Great Britain, & Directed for this place, to help ballast her, being then to come about hither, to Take in her Ladeing, the whole ffreight whereof from Piscataq amounted but to Three pounds, Fifteen Shillings, for w^{ch} the Impost Officer, demands Tunnage or powd^r money to be paid for the s^d ship contrary to the Common Usage for Ships built within this province, from whence She has never yet Sailed

Yo^r Pet^r therefore prays yo^r Ex^{cy} and this Hon^{ble} Assembly, That the Demand of the s^d Impost Officer may be Abated, And that he may have Direction to Clear the s^d Ship without requiring the s^d Duty of Tunnage

And yo^r Pet^r as in Duty bound

shall ever pray &e

David Jeffries

In the House of Representatives

ffebry 7th 1709 Read &

Ordered That the Prayer of

this Petition be Granted

Sent up for Concurrence

John Clark,

Speaker

Die pdict.

In Council.

Read and Concurr'd, And y^t y^e Officer be Direct^d accordingly.

Is^a Addington Secry.

Letter from Joseph Dudley, Governor, Feb. 3, 1709.

Boston, febr. 3, 1709.

 \mathbf{S}^{r}

Honest Bean is with mee with your Letters & returns with Instructions to proceed to Sagadahock for the releif of Littlefeild & to hear what the Indians will say

Hill brings him in his sloop with four whaleboats for your service you must take great care in their dispatch & return as soon as may be & let there be nothing sent said, nor done but what you have my Express orders for the business with Those Rouges is so Niee & of such Importance, that nobody must (Insert) themselves into it

Seud Bean either in the sloop or whaleboat as you think best.

I am your servant J Dudley

I have spoken to my brother Sewall about Longfellow.

You are always safe when you remember your orders.

" Copy of Letter to Cap¹ Sam¹¹ Moodey Casco Fort, Feb^{ry} 1709"

Boston Febry 4th 1709

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Your Letter came to me by Bean & Inclosed a Lett^r from Littlefield, Whereupon the Assembly Sitting Advised me to proceed to Send Bean in a Sloop to Sagadahock to releive Littlefield, & to hear what the Indians would Say-

But before his Departure we are Surprized by a Lett! from yo^t Fort Signed Robert Pike that Tells us of other Letters from Littlefield, Importing y^e Sending of Hoggsheads of Corne, Meale, pease, Clothes, Shoes &c of which you have given me no Advice, hereupon by the Advice of the Council & Assembly, I have withdrawn my Orders to yo^r selfe & Bean & y^e Instructions as being not well Informed how to proceed for want of those papers, & yo^r further Letters of what you know.

This will delay my Resolutions, & may be a great hurt to the Service, if the Ind^{ns} in the mean time Shew themselves, you must Insist upon the Delivery of Littlefield without any purchase but that upon his Delivery to you, if they will Tell you what they would have me know from them, you will carefully Report it to me and give them my Answer in Twenty days.-

You must keep Bean to Interpreat, & send some oth! good Courageable fellow Express with your Letters with all possible speed

Yo^r Serv^t

J Dudley

Letter from Capt. Samuel Moodey to Governor Joseph Dudley, 11th Feb. 1709/10.

Casco 11th Febry 1709/10

May it please y^r Excellency

This day Lev^t Bean returnd wth y^r Excellency's letter, 'I am heartily sorry y^t my inadvertency should occasion y^e delay of y^r Excellencys designs & prove hurtfull in any measure to y^e intended service.

The inclosed letters eame wth y^e other from Lev^t Littlefield w^{ch} I confess I ought before to have given advice of, & must beg y^r Excellency's pardon for my neglect in y^t Matter. Yet withall (being greatly astonished wth advice I have now from Boston as if I w^r suspected of ill designs in concealing y^e inclosed letter to Barber, v^t a private trade wth y^m) I do sollemnly protest to y^r Excellency (& before God I be not) y^t my design was

only to prevent its comeing into y^e hands of private psons who might send them supply's wth out y^r Excellency's Knowledge; & y^t I have never designed any such thing, or so much as entertained a thought of it, as well knowing how displeaseing it would be to y^r Excellency, & injurious to my country, in whose Service I have ever indeavoured to be faithfull, & hope, if by providence I w^r called to it, I should not account my life dear. I have now sent y^r Excellency y^e whole truth of all y^t I know. No indians have appeared since Let Bean left us, but I psume are yet in y^e Bay or places adjacent one of y^r Cannoes being discovoured near Jewells Island by a Fisherman y^t came in here about Eight days since. I am

> Y^r Excellency's most humble & Obedi^t Servant Samm¹ Moodey

"Feb^{ry} 14th 1709 His Excell^{cys} L^{re} accompanying a 2^d L^{re} from Cap! Moody wth two L^{res} from Littlefield "-

Tuse[day] Evening

$\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

This evening an Express from case bay brings me this Letter, with two from Littlefeild one to Cap^t Moody the other to his Couzen Barbar put the Letters now in order.

- 1 M^r Moody 1st Letter.
- 2 Litlefeild letter to the Governour
- 3 Capt Moodys 2^d letter
- 4 Littelfeild to Moody
- 5 Litlefeild to Barbar

& after you have comunicated them to the Council carry them your self to the Representatives and Desire them from mee to Read them in order & if they have any thing to Advise me thereupon, I Desire them to do it freely, & speedily.

> your servant J Dudley

[Superscribed] [To M¹] Secretary Addington Boston

Letter from Capt. Andrew Robinson.

Most honoured Sir i am heartily sory that there is such delays in what was proposed when as we might have been out near ten days since but our people are backward and espishaly the millitary ofesers notwithstanding in my first proposing the thing they did much incourige me however i shall now proseed with the greatest dispatch that is possible to compel the two eaptts to make up my complement that i want which is about thirty men Sir i shall not fail to do my utmost to have your Order executed who am your humble subject

Andrew Robinson

[Superscribed] To his exclency Joseph dudley Esa^r

Letter from Gov^r Joseph Dudley to Capt. Sam¹ Moody, Feb. 15, 1709/10

Boston feb^r, 15, 1709/10

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I have now your second letter enclosing two other from Levtenant Litlefeild, that, to you is of no Importance, the

other to Barbar, referring to provisions and Goods to be sent to Sagadahock &c, I always pitty a prisoner in Indian hands, especially when their Masters are Indigent, & in Necessity of Every thing, but no Circumstance of that nature has yet altered my resolution, (never to buy a prisoner of an Indian) least we make a market for our poor weomēn & children in the frontiers.

The business of seeing them at Sagadahock (being Entangled with that Expectation of a Trade with Barbar) is perfectly over and will admitt of no further Consideration.

if they were in Earnest to release Litlefeild or hope for any thing from mee, they will Come again, & then you will Exactly follow your orders of the fourth of february to Insist upon the delivery of Litlefeild, & to tell you their Errand to mee, & they shall have my answer in twenty dayes & for the future whatever happens, never do, nor send, nor say anything but what you have my orders for, & never hide any thing thô it seem to be of the Least Importance, let mee alwayes know it, you may treat them civilly to get some knowledge of their affayrs, but keep your superiority, & distance as serving this Government & Express to mee as often as any thing occurs.

The General Assembly are yet sitting to whom I have communicated your last letter, they are sensible of your mistake in keeping back those two letters, and are well assured it shall be otherwise for the future.

I am S^r your humble servant

J Dudley

Read in Council & sent to y^e Representatives.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Letter from Isaac Addington, Secretary, to Col. Partridge, February ult. 1709/10

Boston, February ult. 1709/10

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

His Excellency has this day communicated in Council, Your Letter to himselfe accompanying those from the Magistrates of Albany, with the Copy of a Letter from M⁴ Vaudreuil Directed to Col? Peter Schuyler, by the hand of his Messengers there attending from Mont Real on pretence of Negotiating an Exchange of Dutch Prisoners &c one Armes of Deerfield brought thither with them, for some French Prisoners at New Yorke, & Beuvenire taken at Haverhill and Le-ffeur, two of theirs in our hand, the latter propos'd to be Exchang'd for Armes with a great Demand upon him for his redemption out of the hands of the Indians :

It's no hard thing to penetrate into their Intreague, The Designe being to conciliate a new friendship, and Neutrality with the Albanians as they have lately had; to gain Intelligence of the motions and preparations of the English; and leave this and other Her Maj^{tys} Colony's to take care for themselves.~

M^r Vaudreuil takes no Notice of his Excellency, Neglects to write to him, thinking to Obtain his Prisoners from hence by the Interposition of the Gentⁿ of Albany, well knowing how false he has been and Violated his promises made once and again to return all the English Prisoners, and that long since, upon which all the French Prisoners on his side were sent home by way of Port-Royall; Knowing also his Ex^{cys} Resolution never to Set up an Algier Trade to purchase the Prisoners out of his hands, and Direction not to have them sent to Albany, but to have them brought in a Vessell by water from Canada, or down Kennebeck River to Casco Bay or Piscataqua. In which Resolution he continues, and it is

agreeable to the mind of the Council.~ So that Armes must go back with the Messengers, unless he can otherwise Obtain his Liberty; you will further Examin him particularly referring to the State of Quebeck and Mont-Real, how they are as to Provisions and Clothing; what Store Ships arrived there the last Summer and other Shipping, and what are there now? what new Fortifications they rays'd in the Summer past, and where?

And by the next Post from Albany you must send for Beuvenire from thence, and write to the Maÿor and Magistrates to adjust the Accompt of the Demand for his Keeping; which as is Intimat⁴ is very Extravagant beyond what is usually allowed for Prisoners and Let draw upon the Governm^t here paym^t and it shall be done.

In case the Hunting Mohawks attend you It's thought Advisable that Major Stoddard joyne a Serj! & Six Centinels of his best hunters wth them, who will take care to Observe them, and they will be a good out scout, for w^{ch} you have his Ex^{cys} Letter & Order wth this.-

You may Adjust the Post, as is propos'd from Albany If the Service will be as well performed, & the Charge of the Province be thereby Eas'd, but the Albanians must not think to make a purse from us, and to Exact more than it would be done for by our own people. It being much better that they have y^e Advantage of what must be Necessarily Expended-

This by the Ord^r of his Ex^{cy} with the advice of the Council from

$\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Yo^r Very humble Servant

Is^a Addington Secry

The Lett! to M! Vaudreuil must be sent to Albany by y^e Post. & forwarded from thence by an Indⁿ wth out Charge or otherwise by y^e french Messengers there, now Attending.~ The Governor's Speech.

" Boston 25th May 1709

Gentlemen

There are more than Thirty Years past wherein this Province & our Neighbours have been Troubled wth the Incursions of y^e Indians Supported by the French to the great hindrance of our Settlem! both of Plantations & Trade, dureing w^{ch} time we have been Oppressed wth great Losses and Greater Taxes, for the Support of our Frontiers, and have been alway's sensible That thô We have well defended ourselves, and these last Seven Years, better than in former times, when we have been forced to draw in our Out Plantations, We have yet had no view of the End of our Troubles, while our own Indian Rebels, as well as the other Tribes of Indians Dependants & Confederates to the French at Quebeck & Montreal, have been Supported & Annimated by the Constant Supply's from them, in all w^{ch} time we have Earnestly desired and lately humbly Addressed her Majesty for such a strength of shipping & Land forces to be sent hither, that might destroy those Nests of Robbers, and put us into a Capacity to be masters of the Indians depending upon them.

And I am now to Acquaint you That her most Sacred Majesty out of her Royal Regard & Compassion to her good Subjects has Resolved to Send Such a superiour fforce of shipping, as well as Land forces, as with y^e Addition from us, & all her Ma^{tys} Governm^{ts} our Neighbours by y^e Blessing of Almighty God, will be well able to Reduce those Colony's of y^e French to the Obedience of the Crown of Great Britain, who if this Opportunity be lost will insensibly grow in Numbers & Strength to y^e Greater Annoyance of these Colony's."

"It is plain to every Considering man that while there is a French Nation in Europe so bigoted to the Romish Religion & so set upon perfidy and Destruction of all protestants, that have dependant Colony's in our Neighbourhood, we shall have no rest or Ease, as plain that if they are removed y^e Indians must inevitably become Vassals & Servants to us, having no possible means to be supplyed wth Arms or Ammunition but from our selves, which must certainly Encourage us to do our Duty and put forward to the Utmost that her Ma^{tys} Royal favour towards us, and great Expence in this Expedition be supported & Assisted by us to the Utmost of our Ability, & the Ease and profit and Establishm^t of these Provinces will a Thousand fold repay us."/~

" Speech to the Assembly"

"July 13. 1709

Gentlemen

I was willing to give you The trouble of a Short Session at This Time that you might see the Forces raised in obedience to Her Ma^{tys} most Gracious Comands for The intended Expedition; upon the Success whereof depends The future Establishment of All Her Maj^{tys} Provinces and Goverm^{ts} on This Shoar. It is come to A plain Question who shall be masters of North America. I humbly hope by The Good Providence of Almighty God it may now be determined in favour of Great Britain, And The True Protestant Religion and its Establishment here.

l have to acquaint you That the Twelve Hundred men and proper Officers are raised: and armed by Her Maj^{tys} Bounty And our Quota cloathed and subsisted at your Cost, and at present Quartered in this Town and The villages near, And There are Thirteen Transports fitted and provided with four months full Allowance of Provision as you agreed in your Last Session in Obedience To Her Maj^{tys} Comands." Boston August 17th 1709/

May it Please your Lordshipps/

My Lords/

I most humbly pray leave to Informe your Lordshipps, that the mast cutt by M[°]. Collins factor are now In number more than three hund⁴ besides those left in the Woods w^{ch} are a great many all lying Perishing and Rotting, and are like so to do M[°]. Collins have not yet loaded one mast since I made the Seizure of those masts, Cut without Contract, or lycense, nither will be this year his mast shipps being Employed in the Transport Seruice, and Imposible for them to be here this Winter (there was one Shipp Loaded last year, but on M[°]. Richard Eylons account w^{ch} is Since gone of,) by the next many of those if not all will be made unseruisable to her Majestie.

My Lords/ I most humbly pray your Lordshipps Leaue to Dispose of those masts that are now under seizure before they are wholly Spoyled, or soe many as will reimburse me, of the Sume I layd before my Lord treasurer for his acceptance Duplicates of which bills I lay'd before your Lordshipps; and for my travailing Charge since, I humbly Submitt to your Lordshipp Allowance it being one year and halfe since./

My Lords,

I have not been so happie to receive your Lordshipps Answers on the allowing Deputies or Deputie Surveyors It being Imposible for one person to Preserue all the Masts, or Woods from Spoyle on the Whole frontiers the Inhabitants thereof living Cheifly on geting Loggs, and In the Woods, with all defference and Submition, I humbly Subscribe./

> Your Lordshipps most Obedient and most humble Servant J Bridger

End :-

New England

Letter from M[°]. Bridger Surveyo[°]. Gen! of ye Woods 5[°]c in America, dated at Boston the 17th of August 1709

Appraisal of Mr. John Stovers' Shallop.

These May Certifie whome it May Concirne that we whose names are Under written Were appointed to appraise a Shollop of Mr. John Stouers of York that was Impressed by Cap^{tt} Lewis Bane Coo^{rn} of the County of York: after the finding of a man dead upon Wells sands and a Raft of Ships tackel: adjudged of all hands to Come from an Hand Called Boon Island Lying about three Leag South East in the sea from York and said Bane with others beleueing that their was men In destress on said Island: on the first day of this Instant January Said bane Commanded said Stouer with three men with him to Put to sea in said Shallope from Cape Neddick in York to make discouery on said Island which they did and found there ten men in Grate destress but the sea was so bousterus that they Could not Gitt them off from said Island Gaue them sum Subsistence and made the best of their way for the harbor but a storme Came on so that they Could Not harbor that night: the Next Morning Early the Shallope by the Violance of the wether was droue on shore and Cast away one of us the apprisers was on borde with said Stoner when Cast away and the other an Eye wittness: and according to our best Judgment said Stouer lost therein the Vally of said Shollope and Tackle besides sum small things saued forty four Pounds Eight shillings six pence if Paid in money

Wittness our hands York January the fourth 1710/11

Samuell Webber George Jacob York ss

May the 23th 1711. Samuel Webber and George Jacob Personally appeered before me and made Oath to the above written appraisment to be according to the best of their Judgment

Abrā: Preble Justis of peace

Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley, 13 July 1710.

New Castle 13 July 1710.

May it please y^r Excellency

I arrived here on tuesday $y^e 11^{th}$ Instant Y^e Gaurd from York came to me last night & we are this morning setting sail for Casco. I have spoken wth some fishermen lately come from our ffort who inform of some Shallops fireing upon two or three of y^e Enemy some where about Penobscut after they treated wth y^m some time & Supplyd y^m wth a small quantity of Bread w^{ch} they asked for tis here reported y^t One or two of y^e Enemy were wounded if not killd; They have since appeared often at Casco & tis probable will indeavour to revenge themselves upon some fishermen or any other y^e first opptunity they have— Y^r Excellency was pleasd to give me some incouragem! About makeing some addition to our Garrison w^{ch} would be a great favour, if it were only for One month or two at y^s juncture,

I am

Y^r Excellencys Most Humble & Obed! Serv! Samⁿ Moodey.

Letter from Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley, 15th July 1710.

Casco 15th July 1710.

May it please y^r Excellency

I arrived at Casco y^e 13^{th} Instant & found all well in y^e Garrison, setting aside some disturbance y^t had been occasion'd by y^e Deserters, who have been too much incouraged by some Mutinous psons in Among us

My Armour^{*} is going off (according to your Excellencys order) in y^e Sloop w^{ch} I have this day dispatchd. & I psume we shall be very easy in a little time.

On Weddensday $y^e 12^{th}$ Currant seven Indians came to y^e Fort with a flagg of truce, pretending they have News to tell, & seem very desireous of peace, & Liberty to return to y^r old quarters in Casco Bay.

Lev! Bean suspected y^m of some ill design (haueing been lately fired upon by Some fishermen somewhere ab^t Penobscut, w^{ch} I gaue y^r Excellency An Acc^t of from Piseataqua) & would not speak wth them himself; but sent a Serg! to tell $y^m y^t$ here was no body to discourse them, but y^t I was Expected every Hour, & they might have liberty to come Again, upon w^{ch} they went Away, promiseing to return in four days & deliver y^r Message to Mee. I shall carefully observe y^r Excellency's instructions in my treatment of them, & shall express to y^r Excellency, as y^r is Occasion to give an Ace! of u^t Occurs —

> I am Y[†] Excellency's Most humble & Obed^t Serv^t Samⁿ Moodey.

Governor's Speech.

"Boston 19th July 1710.

Gentlemen,

In Answer to our repeated humble Addresses to Her Majesty Her Majestys Shipps of war forces & Stores by the Good Providence of Almighty God, are hapily arrived for our releife against the common Enemy in our Neighborhood. I have No Doubt of your ready & Chearfull Obedience to Her Maj^{tys} Commands for our Quota of the forces Transports, & other necessary provisions for the Service."

"Her Majesty has been pleased to appoint & Constitute the Hon^{ble} Colonel Nickolson to Command the forces in the present intended Expedition".

Letter from Capt Samuel Moodey to Gov^r Joseph Dudley, July 20th 1710.

Casco 20th July 1710.

May it please y^r Excellency

I gave y^r Excellency an Ace! in my last p Serg^t Hilton of y^e Indians being here y^e day before my Arrival & y^e treatm^t they met withal. Yesterday y^e 19th Instant A great number of them appear'd (I suppose near 50) who, they said, came from all quarters, Pigwoekett, & Penobscut as well as Kennebeek— They pretended much sorrow for y^e mischeif y^e Indians had done upon y^e frontiers, w^{ch} they had warnd us of in y^e Spring, & promised to give advice of y^r Motions & designs from time to time : & withal complain'd of y^e Fishermens unfair treatment of them under a flagg of truce, & gave us y^e Same Relation of y^e Matter w^{ch} y^r Excellency had from Piscataqua.

 M^r Littlefields Master was y^c man y^t came to us, & told Lev! Bean The ffrench were very Angry with them for bringing Littlefield to our Fort, & haveing now no Comerce wth them, were come for a Supply from y^e English According to y^r Excellency's promise in y^r Letter sent M^r Littlefield y^t they might freely come hither at Any time & be eivilly treated.

They have heard by some Captives y^t 4 of Maquas were gone to England & were much concern'd to know whether they w^r returnd, & $w^t y^e$ Issue of y^t matter was, to w^{ch} I made them little or no Answer-

They plead as formerly, y^r desire of Lying still if they could have a Supply, Otherwise they could not live, but must return to y^e French, & seem'd much disgusted y^t no more notice was taken of y^m ; pticularly Littlef^{ds} master, who thought he deserv^d a reward for his pains in going round y^e country to bring y^e Indians hither. I reply'd to $y^m y^t$ they had no reason to complain of their treatment here: and as to trade & supplying them wth Provision (w^{ch} they earnestly begg'd for) I would forthwith send to know your Excellency's pleasure & they might expect An Answer in ten or fifteen dayes.-

I psume they are very needy, yet dont seem to abate Any thing of y^r lofty imperious temper, & act as if they hop'd for a Complyance wth y^r Excellency upon y^r own Terms. I would humbly pray y^r Excellency's Answer & pticular directions in my Farther treatm^t of them.

I am Y^r Excellencys most humble

& obed! Servant

Samⁿ Moodey .---

John Usher Esgr. to Board of Trade and Plantations.

New Castle 17th Augth 1710

Right Hon^{b1}

Humbly make bould to give the trouble of these lines Her Majty haveing bin pleased to give me a Comistion for L^t Govern[†] In province of New Hampshire, many years Served, never had anything for suport thereof, though two thousand pounds raised of her Majtys Subjects, under Notion of Agency, when in truth nothing butt a private Law suite, however shall be always faithfull as to trust reposed in me.

Oceation of these lines, my comeing into the province, found one Mr Richerd Walderon, & Mark Hunckings admitted Members of Councill under pretence of Ord! from the Queen; Examining the ord! finde an order in Councill signed by E. Southwell, in w^{ch} is ordered, y^t Right Hon^{b1} Secretarys of States prepare Warrantts for Her Majtys Roiall signett; the Gen! judgeing her Majtys favor. & order nott worth the charge, in takeing order out of Secretarys office, getts a minnitt Councill from E Southwell Esqr office, by itt the Governor admitts of them in Councill, as more at large may aper by minitts sent to L^{ds} plantations: wth humble Submistion ought to be outt of Secreterys office wth Roiall Signett, conceive ye goe by, the Secretarys office, Slightt on Queens favor: & affront on Queens ord! haveing due respectt for the Crown, judge my duty to represent true estate of things, crave Exscuse for trouble of these lines, & Subscribe

> Right Hon^ы Yo^r moste Obedientt & Hum^{b1} Serva^{tt} John Usher

M^r. John Usher Nevcastle in New England Aug. 17. 1710 L^t. Governor of New Hampshire.

E:

John Usher Esqre to the Setretary of State.

New Castle 25 Novembr 1710

May pleas yor L^dshp.

by his Excys Speache M^{*}. Allen Surrendering his claime to province New Hampshire, if purchased Her Majtys claime will be from Naumkege to portt Roiall in S⁴. Tractt is all the Trees fitt for Masts & Navall Stoares fitt for Her Majtys Service.

There is such destruction of Trees for Boards, am informed by Major plaisted, if Some Strictt care & y^{tt} Speadily, in foure years times noe masts fitt for the Crown, the Surveio! though prohibitts, & seizes, the Goverm^{tt} nott assisting, uncapable to serve the Crown, Opinion either Governo^t or L^t Governo! have Comistion for Surveio! wth power & liberty to make a deputy.

for an actt to be made for preserveing woods & Nursery will never here be made to answer the end, therefore an actt in parlim^{tt} moste prop^r. I once sentt heads for one (Same may be there perfected) to plantation board. Lett Actte never soe strong made & striett, if act putt in Execution, will never obtain judgem^{tt} for the Crown, because Crown never had rightt: Soile being in Natives as judges of Courtt have declared, & all persons as judges ag^{tt} Queens right I humbly pray an Actt may be pastt wherein Crown or others concerned : if either partys in any case desires a Spetiall verdictt judges to directt the jurys soe to finde; if nott all evidences being in writeing Secretary State may appeall to Superior Courtt & there give in reasons of apeal w^{ch} reasons & Answers shall be in nature of a Spetiall verdiett & incase of apcall for Engld : ye whole Case wth Seal of province be remitted, & meritt ease entered on in Engld, & there either confirmation or revertion.

There is absolute necessity of a Court of Chancery, for Her Majtys Service & reliefe of the Subject.

20

Itt's an unhapiness, judges in this province (where Crown concerned) Instead of setting as Judges, plead as Attorneys agt Crown, as Vaughan & plaisted, if a poore loyall Man Comitts a crime, shall be handled with Severity

I humbly presentt names for Members Councill.

I crave yo^r L^dships favo^r Gen^{!!} Nicholson Cap^t Studley & others may attend yo^r L^dships, & give acc^{tt} whatt hath bin under theire information & observation in this Goverm^{tt}

pray for a Company Souldiers for the ffourtt, will be to strengthen & Suport of Hon! Govern^{tt}, Security for Ships y^{tt} come for Navall Stores; Guard for getting Masts, & to Surveio! woods to guard him

humbly pray for 200^1 to make a Bridge from Main Land to Island, for releife of flourtt if attached; be of small Service.

This Goverm^{tt} never gave me one peny for Service therein, thinking to starve me, & by affrontts discourage me in discharge of my duty. Still shall perform the Same, they haveing nothing ag^{tt} me, butt I will maintain purogative of Crown, & Mony shall nott divert me.

M: Walderon being admitted Councill, I Suspend him, comeing in att wrong door under notion of a Mandate, & affrontt on yo? office, not persuantt to Queens ord? as may Se by minuitt Councill a person ajudge for Setting up natives rightt to soile: ag^{tt} Crown Grants

One M^r Armstrong goes by this conveniance by whome this comes is capable to give a true acco^{tt} of Goverm^t & Soile, & in perticuler Quit rentts whome I recomend to y^r Ldshps for information crave leave to subscribe

> My L^d yo[‡] Obedientt Hum^{b1} & Dutifull Serva^{t‡} John Usher

M: John Usher New Castle in New England Novem 25. 1710 L^t. Governor of New Hampshire

Memorial of the inhabitants of the Middle part of Kittery. March 12, $17\frac{11}{T_2}$

To his Excell'y the Governo^r Councill & Representatives of the province of the Massachusets Bay Convened in General Assembly y^e 12th of March $17\frac{11}{12}$

The humble Memorial of her Ma^{tys} good Subjects y^e Inhabitants of the Middle part of Kittery in y^e County of York.

Whereas Yo^r Memorialls have been Informed that a petition has lately been preferr⁴ by Some of the Inhabitants of the Lower part of this town relating to y^e Settlem^t of a Minister &e^t the Contents whereof wee know not but are Informed about two days since by one of that party that there is to be a hearing of that matter on Wednesday next being the 19th Insta^t And that they had a Coppy of y^e Courts Order but would not let us have it wee therefore humbly Suplycate that if there be any ord^r wee may have Legall Notice thereof and may be Serv'd with a Coppy of y^e s^d Petition from M^r Secretary that So wee may be able to make Answer thereunto and that y^e Matter be Continued to a further day that so wee may have time to provide for our Defence, Wee Subseribe yo^r Excellency & hon^{r*} most humble Servants

> Richard King Selectmen of y^e John Dennet Middle part of Kittery.

Kittery ye 12th March 17¹¹

Read. March 20th 1711. In Council. Ordered That this Hearing be Adjourned to y^e 2^d

Wednesday of the Session of this Court in May next. Sent down for Concurrance.

Is^a Addington Secry

In the House of Representatives. Read & Concurr'd

John Burrill Speaker

Letter from Col. Thad Walton to Gov. Dudley, March 23, 1711.

Casco Bay March 23: 1711

May it Plese yo^r Excellency

I am this Day arrived at Casco Fourt & have Sent one of y^e transports to give your Excellency An Account of my Proceedings, I have cairfully Obseirved your Excellencys Directions refering to ye Exchange of ye Captives, I made no Shew of y^e Vessells at y^e fourt but Ancher^d in a by place behind one of y^e outermost Islands, where I mended my whaileboats which Dun, I improued ye first fair wind and Saild to St Georges Islands, whare Leveing ye Transports, I on ye nex Day took my boats and made Dilligent Sirch for y^e Enemie, on all y^e Islands and Likely places on y^e Sea Shore as far as pinnobscut, and I thank god who has Delivered Six of y° Enemy into my hand two of which are slaine, y^e other four I will Send to your Excellency. By y^e Informahon of y^e indian prissnors I Came on y^e Village whare Casteen Lived but notwithstanding my utmost Care I was (by sum Connoos which wee Chast but our boats Cum not up with) Discouer^d and y^e Indians ware all fleed, but I took provissions anough to furnish an armey which my men brought

of as much as thay Could and Distroy^d y^e place with y^e remainder, by y^e prisners Information I allso found two vessell which ware fitted for privateers which I have burnd by reason thay ware froze up with Ice, I then returnd with my boats before y^e vessells to pemoquid Sarcht y^t river and places adjacent allso Kennibeeck as far up as y^e Ice would permit yⁿ sent a Scout twenty miles further up by Land but with out any Sucksess, from whence I went by water and Land to Pejepscut Amoscogin and with all possible Care Sircht all Caseo Bay Ilands.

S! I have sent a party of men up Saco River and with y^e remainder am Supplying y^e fourt with wood, This Comes to yo^r Excellency by Cap! Harmon who is a good officer and can Informe you of Each action more perticularly and of all my proceedings.

I have Severall men Sick but I bless god I am well my Selfe and all my officers.

I Should bin glad If I could have dun better Service but It was two Late in y^e year, I shall wait here for your Excellency^s further Commands no more at presant but Begg Leave to Subscribe my Selfe your Excellencys

Humble

Obediant Servant Sha^d Walton

the Officers present y^r Humble Duty to yo^r Excellency

> [Superscribed] On Her Maj^{tyes} Service To

His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captaine Genereal and Gour^r in Cheif in and Over Her Maj^{tyes} Province of y^e Masachusetts Bay & New Hampshier in New England p Cap^t Johnson Harmon

Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Joseph Dudley March 23, 17¹¹/12

Casco 23 March 1711/2

May it please y^r Excellency

Coⁿ Walton return'd yesterday to us with y^o Forces, from whom y^r Exc^y will have a full acc^t of y^e Expedition. I psume He may have done his Utmost to surprize the Enemy, Along the Eastern shore as y^e season of Year & craziness of ye Whaleboats would allow. I have shown him yr Exc^{ys} Order for ye Exchangeing ye Men yt have been long here in y^e service, for whom I would humbly intreat y^r Ex^{cy}s Favour y' they may be wholly dismist (haveing been more than four Years in the Garrison here & many of them altogether Unfit for y^e service. Our Garrison hath lately been visited with A malignant fever, with wch ten men at once have kept their beds in Coⁿ Waltons absence for near three weeks & two have died, besides One in ye Winter weh I gave Yr Exey an Accot of. I should account it a Special favr if yr Excy would please to Allow me my Usual complement in y^e winter, of sixty men besides officers, now yt ye Summer is Advancing, when we may expect the Enemy will be often Visiting of us. I desired y^r Ex^{cys} direction in my last ab^t y^e Exchange of the prisoners, whether I might give them part of theirs for an Equal number of ours, or stay for their bringing all. The Squaw is desireous once more to go into y^e Country to look for them; whether it be y^r Ex^{cy}s pleasure y^t I should send her Alone after y^e drawing off y^e forces, or wait for their comeing in, I should gladly know p this Conveyance. I shall indeav^r carefully to comply y^r Ex^{cy}s direction in y^t affair & all others committed to my Trust.

I am

Y^r Ex^{cys} most humble & Obed^t Servan^t Sam¹¹ Moodey.

Petition of Lewis Bane, Coroner. June 2, 1711.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq^r

Captain Generall & Governour in chief of Her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay &c² & to the Hon^{ble} Councill and Representatives in Generall Court Assembled

The Petition of Lewis Bane Coroner of the County of York. Humbly Sheweth

That Your Petitioner in January last being Called to Attend the Duty of his Said Office upon a Corps, found upon the Beach in the Town of Wells opposite to Boon Island, reasonably Suppos'd that a Wreck, had happened upon the s^d Island, & thereupon Ordered a Shallop with a Suitable number of men to go off to the said Island where they found Ten men in the utmost distresse whom they happily releived,

But when the Shallop return'd ashoar, a vehement Storm arose, which brake her to pieces that she is wholly lost. The Owner thereof applies himself earnestly to your Petitioner for Pay, for the same, which your Petitioner humbly supposes not just or reasonable that he should give it and as little reasonable that the owner Should bear the Losse. Your Petitioner therefore humbly Prays Y^r Excellency & this Hon^{ble} Court to Order the Payment of the value of the s^d Shallop (which is hereunto annex'd) out of the publick Treasury, or in such other method, as in your wisdom shall be thought fit.

And y^r Petition^r as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

Boston, June 2d. 1711 Lewis Bane

In the House of Representatives

June 5, 1711 Read &

Resolved That the Prayer of the Petition be Granted and that the Sum of fforty four Pounds eight shillings & Sixpence be Allowed and Paid out of the Publick Treasury, to Capt: Lewis Bane the Petitioner, to Pay for the Shallop within mentioned.

Sent up for Concurrence

John Burrill Speaker

In Council

June 5º 1711.

Read and Concurr'd Is^a Addington Secry

" Return of the Laying out the Head bounds of Kittery present." Octtob: 1711".

Pursuant to the Ord^r of the Gen¹¹ Assembly held at Boston y^e 30th day of May 1711/ Appointing & Impowring us y^e Subscrib^{rs} a Comittee to Lay out y^e head bounds of Kittery within y^e County of York.

Wee have Accordingly on y^e 18th day of Septemb^r Instant run y^e s^d bounds as followeth Viz: by Newchewanack great riv^r begining at Quamphegon ffalls from thence Extending as s^d river runns Northwest and by North nearest up into y^e Country Eight Miles unto a falls known by y^e Name of y^e Stair falls where there is a Certain great hemlock tree marked on v^e North Eastward Side of s^d River and from thence runs North East & by East Eight miles unto a great hemlock tree marked and Sundry other small trees marked near it which is y^e northward bounds of s^d Kittery, and from thence running Southeast and by South unto a Certain river runing into a pond known by the Name of Proneybeage pond and by s^d riv^r unto y^e s^d pond and so through s^d pond unto y^e Southeast End thereof to a pitch pine Marked & from thence to a Certain Spring known by ye Name of Bakers Spring runing out from und^r a Certain rock known by y^e Name of y^e Engraven rock Lying from s^d pond South Southeast Nearest which Spring & rock is yo Antient & known bounds between v^e towns of Kittery & York Kittery y^e 20th of Sept 1711

> John Wheelwright Abram^m Preble: J^r

In Council

Octº 19th & 20th

Read and accepted.

Is^a Addington Secry

Sent down for Concurrence.

In the House of Representatives

Octo^r 22: Read, 23: Read & Concurr'd John Burrill Speaker

Consented. J Dudley

Petition of Lewis Bane in behalf of York.

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Captain Generall & Governour in chief of Her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and to the Hon^{ble} the Council & House of Representatives in General Court Assembled the 17th Day of October 1711.

The Petition of Lewis Bane Representative of the Town of York.

Humbly Sheweth

That this Honour⁴ Court, has for diverse years past had a compassionate Regard to the s^d Town & in consideration of their Impoverishment by the War Abated their Taxes & afforded them Assistance towards the Maintenance of their Minister, which your Pet^r most humbly & thankfully Acknowledges.

And craves leave further to Suggest that their meeting=House is so far Decay'd, that it is not thought fit to be repair'd, and the s^d Town are now Erecting a new one which is so heavy a charge that your Pet^r is well Assured their reverend Minister M^r Moodey (whose great worth is well known to this Hon^d Assembly) will not have due support from the s^d Town in it's low circumstances, while that weighty work is upon them. His maintenance being raised by Contribution, he ever refusing it in the method of a Tax. And y^r Pet^r further humbly shew's that there is constantly in the s^d Town a military Comp^a in the Pay of the Province; which their s^d minister Preache's to and Pray's with them, & other fforces from time to time, marching against the Enemy,

> Your Pet! therefore humbly Pray's your Excellency & Hon^{rs} to Take the Premisses into Your favourable Consideration & Grant such Allowance, out of the Tax of the s^d Town for the Support of their Minister afores^d as to your great wisdom shall seem fit.

And your Pet^r as in Duty bound shall ever Pray.

Lewis Bane

Answer.

In the House of Representatives

Nov. 7. 1711, Read, & In Answer to this Petition

Resolved That the sum of Twenty Pounds be Allowed & Paid out of the publick Treasury to the reverend M^r Samuel Moodey minister of York towards his Support for this year.

Sent up for Concurrence.

John Burrill Speaker

Letter from Capt. Sam¹ Moodey to Gov. Dudley Jan. 3. 1712

Casco 3 Jan^{ry} 1711.

May it please y^r Ex^{cy}

We have this week been visited by all y^e Kennebeck Indians who lay two nights within musket shot of our Garrison very peaceably. They express a great deal of joy & Satisfaction at y^e news of peace w^{ch} I have inform'd them of; I have withal intimated to them y^t they could not reasonably expect to have y^e Benefit of it when perfected, (The peace with them haueing been made a considerable time after y^e War began between y^e two Kingdoms, when they declared themselves y^e Queen of Englands subj^{ts}) unless they would give some satisfaction for their perfidious breach of y^e last treatys with them, & good assureance for their peaceable behaviour for y^e time to come.

And when I only propos'd this Question to y^e Sagamores, What have you to do with this peace? & what if our Govern^r should Say you shall have no peace, what course would you take? where would you have your supply?

They were confounded & answered not a word, only $y^t y^e$ French had deceivd & drawn them in & they now Saw their Folly & intimated their willingness to comply with Anything $y^r \operatorname{Ex}^{cy}$ should offer to them.

At length I hinted to them by Lev[‡] Bean y^t I might possibly be their Friend & speak Something for them, which they greedily catchd at & nothing would serve their turn but I must make some propositions for them. I told them I could propose nothing, haveing no direction to say further.

They then urg'd my comeing to Boston to acquaint y^r Ex^{cy} with what they Said; I reply'd y^t I was but just returnd to my Post, however if need were I could possibly obtain y^r Ex^{cy} leave for my going off when the winter was broke up— I am satisfyed they are reduc'd to y^e last extremity for want of provision; I have been Oblidged to feed their whole company of men Women & children for several days & could not get rid of them, They pleaded y^r Exc^y had sent for them, & they had nothing of their own to live upon.

I have sent Lev^t Bean who will be able to give $y^r Ex^{cy}$ a more perticular Acco^t of our treaty, by whom I should gladly receive your Exc^ys farther Instructions referring to y^t Affair

 $I \ \mathrm{am}$

Yr Ex^{cys} most humble & obedient Servant Sam¹¹ Moodey.

Letter from Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Dudley Jan^y 6, 1712.

May it please yr Excy

While Lev^t Bean was detaind here some days by badness of weather, The Indians have made us several Visits. In my discourse with them to day, some mention was made of a letter I sent to y^r Ex^{cy} by Lev^t Moses wherein they calld y^o French Govern^r their Father & intimated their waiting for Mons^r de Vaudreüil his thoughts referring to y^e peace;

316

I told them plainly if they expected & depended on his Determination of the Matter $y^r Ex^{ey}$ would have no more to say to them; & y^t they who had so often Submitted to the English Governm! might never Expect to be treated as Subj^{ts} to y^e French. They were greatly Surpriz'd & said they were wholly ignorant of what their Minister had written & y^t Mons^r de Vaudreüil had nothing to do with them & y^t they had little reason to hearken to those who had drawn them into such a snare by persuading them to break their Covenants with us; & protested (haveing been taught by long & sad Experience their Own Folly) they would wholly renounce the French Interest, if y^r Excell^{cy} would receive them into Favour once more –

Lev^t Bean can more fully declare y^e matter to your Ex^{cy} how much they Seem'd concern'd y^t the French should imagine to bring them into subjection at such a rate; & further Said y^e French were much afraid they should come over to us. They Again earnestly desire y^r Ex^{cy} would send some proposalls to them in order to a firm & lasting Peace. Severall other Matters pticularly referring to y^e State of our Fort I have desired Lev^t Bean to Acquaint y^r Ex^{cy} withal, concerning which would humbly pray y^r Ex^{cys} Direction.

I am y^r Excellencys most humble & Obed^t Servant Sam¹¹ Moodey

Letter from Gov! Dudley to Capt. Sam! Moodey Jan. 17, 1712.

Boston 17th January 1712

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I have your two letters by Le^t Bean and therein observe well enô the Indians desire of being in friendship with us for their own supply & benefit, but with the advice and Consent of the Council & assembly do Peremptorily Insist upon it that I will not see them nor speak further without first they deliver at your fort all the English prisoners in any of their hands either with them or any Indians at panobscot passamaquody or elswhere within their reach, & you may let them know that I have sixteen principal Indians of Cape Sables in my hands whom I am inclined to send to their own Country & set them at liberty but that I will not Give nor take any redemption for prisoners, which is inconsistent with a peace, upon which all the world over all prisoners whatsoever are always freely set at liberty.

& you must offer them with that Condition to write for them to Mee that they may see Mee at $piseataq_r$ & Assure them I shall treat them with all kindness upon their submission as they know I have done when I saw them Last let them have by your Interpreters the repeated knowledge of what I Instructed you at your going hence and by My last letter & this & that I shall humbly submit all that I say & do to her Majesty for her Most Gratious & royal Comands in Every thing referring to them.

You must Industriously & skillfully pass through these Conferences with them & keep all in writing that you do & say & if you write to me for them you Must Make them signe it.

You may assure them that all the negotiation of peace in Europe as well as here is at the Instance of the french king & that all the Articles are in favour of the English Interest Everywhere, if they conceed to you that they will send & fetch the prisoners from penobscot you may go on to write for them to Mee their Submission & what they pray for.

& let it be their own motion if you can bring it to pass that they give their principal Children as hostages to us, that some English men may be desired by them to dwell

318

amongst them to be witnesses of their good behaviour towards our people & that thereupon they may be further Encouraged. as I would have you let them know that I shall be willing to see them as above, so I will appoynt the time & place & Number that shall attend Mee which must not be more than 5 or 6 sachems as Many servants and four at Least of their principall Children for Hostages

Your Servant J Dudley

To Captain Moody Caseo.

> Letter Gov. Joseph Dudley to Col. Walton March 26, 1712.

> > Boston, March 26th 1712.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I have your Letters of the 23^d Instant and am well Satisfied of your Service and that all is done for the time that was in your power and that the Season would Allow and before that It was Impossible for the Ice to Move either by Sea or Land./.

You will Accordingly Acquaint the Officers & Souldiers y^t I thank their good Service.

And now further Direct you as Soon as the Necessary Service of the wooding of the fort which Captain Moodey will Desire is over that you then Embarque the florces and make the best of your way to York having first Exchanged Such Number of men as I Orderd with Cap^t Moodey & giving him four men above his number you receive from him.

Immediately upon your Arrival at York Dismiss the Piscataq men Colonel Tyngs men and Colonel Saltonstals men, and out of the Essex men if they will hold out fill up the Three Companys of Lane Robinson and Willard. This Direction I have already written to Major Plaisted to Attend and Assist & see it done whose Company and Assistance I am sure will be Acceptable to you.

I am S^r your Humble Servant

J. Dudley.

Let Carver Come away Immediatly upon the Landing of the Souldiers at York or Elcewhere. Make no more stay than is absolutely necessary at Casco. I want Carver and the ffrontiers want the men.

Col^o Walton

Letter from Gov. Dudley to Capt. Sam' Moodey.

Boston March 26th 1712

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I have written the Necessary to Colonel Walton for your Exchange and Ordered him to give you four Sup^rnumeraries and to Wood your ffort which I hope is already done because I earnestly Desire the Soldiers in their places.

referring to the Squaw and the Children In your keeping and the four new ones brought to you, I am Informed that the Squaw is a Little Altered in her Temper and will not do me the Service She is Capable of and I think it best to do nothing at present but Let the Indians come first to you unless you have an other Indian woman fit to go of that Errand which must be left to your Sound Discretion at this Distance and when you come to an Exchange get what you can of the Prisoners of this Province for any or all of them. You must do what is possible and if you do not satisfie your selfe You have always a power to Delay them by Saying that you will Acquaint your Governo^r however if you think yet the first Squaw fitt to be Trusted you may send her and give her a short time and as Short an Errand as you please & think proper and Let me hear from you & you shall have the News from great Britain when it Arrives which I must have before I make any Alteration in the florces and florntiers

I am S^r

your humble Servant J Dudley

Upon further Consideration keep your prisoners Safe and Say nothing till the Indians Apply./~

Capt Moodey

Letter from Commiss^{rs} of y^e Indian Affairs, N. Y., to Col. Sam^l Partridge.

Albany 28th July 1712.

Coll? Sam! Partridge

Sr.

We do hereby acquaint you that one of our Indians is this day come from Canada who has been from hence 2 Months who Says that now 15 days ago the gray Lock went from Montroyall with 12 Indians more in one troop and a party of Eight Indians more at that time in another troop who are gone out Against New England, we are afraid that they'l do some mischiefe on your fronteers before they Return home, we do Exhort you to be on your Guard, this Intelligence we thought fitt to Communicate unto you p this Express who we desire you'l satisfy we Remain with Respect & leaving you in the protection of Almighty God.

S^r your very hum^{ble} Servant Tho Com^{rs} of y^e Ind : Affairs [Superscribed] Pr : Schuÿler On her Maj^g Service Hend : Hunlen To Mÿnderz Schuÿler Coll^o Samuel Partrige John Schuÿler at Pieter Van Brugh Hatfield

p post.

Letter from Col. Richard Waldron to Gov^r Dudley Aug. 25, 1712

Cochecho 25th Augst 1712

May it please yo^r Excellency

This morning I gave yo^r Excellency an Acc^{tt} of y^e Enemies Appearance yesterday & of my Sending out ab! 40 men this morning before day who being returnd Say that when they came into the Woods they found the track of the Enemy ffar greater than it appear'd yesterday & cant Imagine the Number to be less than 50 or 60 & phaps they are but a part of a greater y^t came in to vietual their camp for within 2 miles of my house our people found killed five oxen & ten horses they carryed away all the flesh of the oxen & of 2 or 3 of the horses & they may have killed & carryed away many more, for those our people Saw were Scattered about the Woods, & killed yesterday.

When they killed the cattle the Enemy Seattered after them so that we could not find any considerable track after that & the Extraordinary rain retarded our further March they are

322

now so well Victualled y^t in all probability they will Strike a blow somewhere before they goe off.

I am mustering w^{tt} I can to take y^e Woods Again to morrow morning but am afraid of going too Weak least y^e Enemy be more Numerous than wee Expect, I have sent to y^e bank ffor men this night & pray'd Cap! Robinson to bring or Send mee w^{tt} men he can, 'twill be too late to Send to Exeter or Hampton for this march but I have ordred y^m to Stand upon their Guard & to have the one halfe of their men ready to march at a Minutes Warning, I am

> Yo^r Excellency's most dutifull & Obedient Rich^d Waldron

[The following without date or name of the writer is in the hand-writing of Col. Richard Waldron.]

On thursday morning I sent out Cap[†] Davis wth one hundred ffourty Eight men to March So ffar as to ffnd out y^e track of y^e Enemy who went hence in the way to Winipiciauky ab^t Eighteen mile into y^e woods to the Northw^d of y^e Norwest, ab^t 10 mile above Cochecho they found the track of ab[†] 10 or 12 Ind^{ns} that eame from y^e Eastw^d & return'd upon their own Track—w^e are Supposed to be y^e Same that Kill'd y^e 2 Children.

the first day they could find no track of y^e Army but bending their Course more Westwardly the next morning & So South West & Southwardly till ab^i noon & then they came upon their track w^{ch} was much greater than they made wth 148 men w^{ch} they followed Townward ab^{\dagger} 2 or 3 mile & then Discovered many trees wth y^e bark newly peel'd off, & so Imediately came upon the Wigwams in a very Obseure place, they were Seventeen in Number & Several of them double Wigwams ab! 8 mile in y^e Woods distant from the place where they laid their Ambush on y^e Sabbath day \sim

 W^n they came near the Town they dispersed themselves & So going off, & Cap! Davis & y^e rest of y^e Officers are Well assured they Imediately return'd upon their own track w^c! they pfectly discovered, Soe that wee are all Satisfied they are now gone off Except Some Small Scouts, that may be left behind.

Letter from Col. Richard Waldron to Gov. Joseph Dudley, Sept. 6, 1712.

Cochecho 6th Septemb^r 1712

May it please yo^r Excellency

Yesterday I gave yo^r Excellency an Acc^{tt} Portsm^o of Cap^t Davis March into the Woods wth 148 Men who return'd last night: Inclosed is a pticular Acc^{tt} of w^{tt} discovery he made in That March —

 w^{ch} gives us ffull Satisfaction that the body of y^e Enemy are drawn off & my Selfe Just Occasion to dismisse our men ffor $y^e p^{rst}$ — (Except Cap! Davis $w^{th} y^e$ Constant Scout) however I have ordred y^m all to be ready at y^e first call & await y^{or} Excellency's further pleasure herein.

Ever Since the Discovery of y^e Enemy's ambush o^r Woods have been so full of men that they dared not to attempt an attack upon us wth their main body but marchd off as fast as they Could for Cap^t Saies he believes they never Staid one night in their wigwams as they went off, I am

Yo^r Excellency's most dutifull & Obed^t

Rich^d Waldron

I Desired Cap^t Eaton to march this way as far as oyster river but have now

324

advised him [to re]turn. y^e Newbury troop Lodged [here] last night and are now gone to Nechowonuck. R. W.

> [Superscribed] On her Maj^{ties} Service To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq Governo^r &c humbly p^rst

Letter from Col. John Wheelwright and John Lane to Gov^r Dudley Sept. 18, 1712

Sir,

We inform y^r Excellency that this morning Serg^t Tucker, Joshua Downing & W^m Cole went into the Pasture to get up yr Horses, & were set upon by the Enemy who wounded the first, & took him Prison^r & kill'd the other two. Some Gentlemen that had yr Horses & Arms ready, wth about a Dozen floot Men issued into the Woods. The Enemy fired upon the Horse before the ffoot could come up, & Kill'd Cpt Robinson & took Mr Elisha Plaistead Prison. The Horse made their Retreat out of y^e Woods & order'd y^e ffoot to retire because the Enemy very numerous Cpt Lane & Cpt Harman rallied yr Companies & fought the Enemy a consid^{ble} Time at the Edge of y^e Woods. The Enemy on drawing off offer'd a Truce, w^{ch} we took wth. The Enemy refused a Ransom for the Prison^{rs} till y^y come to Richmonds Island five Days hence. Mr Plaistead writes the Enemy have six Cptns & two hundred Men. We have no sufficient Number to go into the Woods to 'em. We have written for the Companies of Willard & Robinson to repair hither & without

Maj^r Plaistead sh^a think it not convenient shall Pursue the Enemy as far as we can as soon as y^{y} arrive.

We remain

Y^r Excellencies most obed^t Serv^{ts} John Wheelwright John Lane

ffrom Cp^t Wheelwrights Garrison in Wells Sept. 18 1712.

Letter from Elisha Plaisted to his Father.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I am in the hands of a great many Indians with which there is Six Captains. The Sume that they will have for me is 50 pounds & thirty pounds for Tucker my ffellow Prisoner in good Goods as Broad Cloth Some Provision Some tobacco pips Penistone Stockins and a Little of all things. S^r If you will Come to Richmans Island in 5 dayes at farthest for here is 2 hundred and they belong to Canada

If you doe nott come in fiue days you Will nott See mee, for Cap^t Nathaniel the Indian will not Stay no Longer for the Canada Indians is not Willing for to Sell mee.

Pray S^r dont fail for they have given me one day, for the Days was but 4 att first.

giue my Kind Loue to my Dear wife

this from your dutifull

Son till Death

Coppia

Elisha Plaisted

326

Letter from Col. Richard Waldron to Gov. Joseph Dudley Sept, 19, 1712.

Portsm? Sep: 19th 1712

May it please yo^r Excellency

This Morning we have Advise fro Wells that yesterday morning ye Enemy Appear'd at Capt Wheelwrights Garrison Mr Jnº Plasted (wth sundrie others of ye County of York) being at Wells at ye Marriage of his son to Cap! Wheelwrights daughter Three of ye Company went out to look their Horses in y^e morning two of whome were Kil'd and y^e third taken upon weh seven or eight Horses standing ready at ye Door were imediately mounted by Capts Lane. Robinso ye Bridegroom &c. to make a Discovery of ye Enemy, but they met wth an unhappy Shot fro an Ambush w^{ch} Killed Cap! Robinson, shot down, Kild & wounded several Horses took ye Bridegrome Mr Plasteds Son, ye rest made their Escape, after this they indeavoured to make out a party to fight ye Enemy and got together about 70 men who fac'd them & they interchang'd severall Shot but to little purpose save ye wounding One on each side for ye Enemy kept ye Skirts of ye woods and being more numerous 'Twas not thought Adviseable to proceed further but Lt Banks of York goes out wth a fflagg of Truce to treat wth y^e Enemy ab! y^e Redemptⁿ of Mr. Plasteds Son and ye Other Captive Sergt Tucker.

this Banks is now here and saith he was mett wth by Six Indians who cal'd themselves $Cap^{t_{?}}$ of whome he knew two (vizt) Bomazeen & Capt Nath¹¹ he Saw also anoth¹ who took Acquaintance wth him by seeing him at Casco bay wⁿ y^e late Captives were Redeemed there so that they are doubtless most Eastw⁴ Indians & Banks tells me that he that took Plasted is a Penobscotman. They proposed to him y^e sending to Richmans Island in five dayes & there they would bring y^e Captives to Ransome as by a letter frõ young Plasted to his ffath. Copie w^rof Maj^r. Plasted sends y^r Excellency by this Express and I understand they are sending a Shallope thither Accordingly — I have this morning sent advice of y^e Above throughout y^e Province and Ordered all y^e Militia to stand upon their Guard & be ready to Releive any part that may be Oppressed — Cap^t Davis wth his Scout is upon their Duty and I was hopefull in about a fortnights time wⁿ our Indian Harvest is in to have dismis'd him but I now leaue that & y^e p^rsent motion of y^e Enemy to y^r Excellencies Consideration & await y^r Comands thereupon w^{ch} shall No sooner be Received than readily Obey'd by y^r Excellencies

> Obed! & most humble Serv! Rich^a Waldron.

[Superscribed] On her Maj^{ties} Service To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq Govern^r &c humbly P^rst. In Boston

> Letter from Ichabod Plaisted to Gov. Dudley, Sept. 19, 1712.

Septr 19th 1712

May^t please yo^r Exelency

 S^r my Bro^{thr} wth Som others being at Wells at the mariage of his Son yest^rday morning about Eight of y^e clock there was Sent out from Capt Wheelwrights Garrison three men to feth up thiere horses, the Indians in Ambush Shott two dead & took one Prisoner, Cap^t Robison & others thatt was there & had their horses at the doare went Emediately for theire Reliefe, Capt Robinson Joshua Downing & W^m Coale was kild.

Cap^t Heard m^r Hubard & others horses was Shott Dead under them. Elisha Plaisted taken, Cap^t Harmon & Cap^t Lane with theire Comp^{as} fought the Indians Som time after ward the Indians came to a parly & Sent in the Inclosed, & S^r we have made bold to Send to the Redemption of those p^rsons: before we have yo^r Excelencys ord^r by reason the time Limited is so Short that before we Can aquaint yo^r Excelency & have yo^r answer the time sett will be out. We have ordered Capt Willards & Cap^t Robinsons Company forthwith to Wells & Half the Standing Companys to be in Arms till your Excelencys further order.

S^r I am yō Exelencys Most Humble and obedient Seruant to Command

Ichabod Plaisted

Lev^t Bank went to the Indians Saw them and discoursed them & recons them not more than 150 [Superscribed] To His Exelency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Cap^t Gen¹¹ & Govern^r of her Majes^{ts} Provinces the Massachusetts Bay New Hampshire — // &c On her Majes^{ts} Servis Letter from Col. Richard Waldron to Gov^r Dudley, Sept. 22. 1712.

Cochecho 22^d Sep^t 1712

May it please yo^r Excellency

Yesterday afternoon came an Expresse to mee y^n at Dover Meeting from Maj^r Plaisted at Salmon Falls w^{ch} advisd mee that Cap! Harman had Discovered the track of y^e Enemy to the Number of 30 or 40 between Wells & York bending their Course thorow the Woods directly this Way & that Plaisted himselfe Saw 2 Ind^{ns} that Morning & another two more in another Place, upon this advice I was Willing to be provided to meett y^n if they came this Way to w^{ch} end I sent to L! Colonel Vaughan last night to Send mee up 20 or 30 able pick'd men who appear'd Very Early in y^e Morning & of this I desired L^t Col Vaughan to give yo^r Excellency an Ace^{tt} p post. I ordred also From y^e Severall parts of Dover so many as wth y^e Scout & Portsm^o men makes 120 w^{ch} am now Sending abroad in 3 parts Between Salmon Falls & Lampry river to March near on y^e heads of our out Feilds.

Cap^t Davis tells me y^t last night at oyster river in the dead of y^e Night there were doors knock'd at & Stones Flung at Some Garrisons, to find out who liv'd in their houses & whether any watch was kept in their Garrisons, as the enemy did y^e Night before Oyster river was Destroy'd & Wee are Well assured Some Scouts of the Enemy are now near us.

23ª Sept 1712.

That party that went to Salmon Falls river brought in word last night that they discover'd y^e pfect track of a Scout of y^e Enemy abt twelve in number that came Over that river & directed their Course thro' the Woods tow^{ds} Cochecho the other pties discovered nothing

Cochecho 25th Sept 1712 Evening

Wee have Improved or men to make the best discovery

wee can & finding nothing but a Scout this way (that we Know has discovered us for this day our men Saw 2 Ind^{ns} wthin 2 mile of Cochecho but they were on y^e other side the river) I have dismiss'd all Again but Cap^t Davis wth the Standing Scout w^{eh} propose to Continue till our harvest is in valesse yo^r Excellency shall order otherwise.

Wee have yet heard nothing from Richmonds Island ab^t y^e Captives assoon as any advice comes yo^r Excellency will have Acc^{tt} of

I am

Yo^r Excellencys most dutifull & ob – Rich^a Waldron.

Letter from Geo. Vaughan to Gov. Dudley. Sept. 26, 1712.

Portsm^o 26th Sep^r 12 of y^e elock 1712 May it please y^r Excellency

just now I Received this for y^r. Excellency so omit sending w^t. I had for y^r Excellency Coll. Waldron having given you at large I have only to add that we are in fears about y^e Sloop y^t went to Ransome M^r Plasted, here is a Vessell going in Quest of her as far as Caseo.

I am in all Obedienee

Y^r Excellencies Oblidged & Most humble Serv[‡] Geo : Vaughan

[Superscribed]

On her Maj^{ties} Service To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq^r Governour &e^a In // Boston.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Letter from Gov. Dudley to Col. Partridge. Sept. 30. 1712.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Levtenant Williams brings you nineteen prisoners & those with you makes twenty & the four Messengers from M^r Vodeuil are in all twenty four, Make all possible dispatch with them give them what bread & flesh & Rume the officer whose name is Renaw & the other officer shall desire least they be delayed by the bad weather coming in and starved.

Tell them when you give them their Victualls & passport that I am not Governour of Albany nor that you think they would receive them there but that they may do as they please and make the best of their way, if any thing Happen of sickness or othewise that may be stayed and forward the rest & dispose the sick to quarters & let me know it.

Cassot stays with you they have abandoned as a protestant. 30 Sept. 1712

> Let a scout of the men at least See them ten or twenty mile on their way & charge all the officers to keep them from drink & if Captain Wright, be y^n out, let them know it and be carefull to carry their flagg in Sight.

Col. Partridge

Letter of Instructions from Gov. Dudley to Capt. Samuel Moodey, Nov. 12, 1712.

Boston 12 Nov^r 1712

The next visit the Indians make you at the fort receive them friendly & acquaint them that in order to a firm & lasting peace between the Queen of Great Britayn & the french king there is a cessation of arms Concluded for four months to give the Necessary time to make it perfect & that the govements of the french & English are comanded not to Hurt each other till they shall hear the Issue & be furthur Directed & that if the Sachems Will Come to you you have something to say to them & to acquaint them with what is aboves⁴.

& when the sachems shall attend you acquaint them accordingly with what is above and that you are well assured & Certayn of the peace to follow Imediately & that nothing but the winter time can hinder our knowing of it from home.

That the french King has shewed to the world how much Inferiour his armies are to the English by surrendring so many places & fortifications & Towns to the Queen & her Confederates.

That they now see plainly the Mischeif they have brought upon themselves In breaking their Covenant & leaving their dependence upon the English & going over to the french Interest who have now for ever lost placentia, St. Peters, Port royal & all the bay of fundee & acknowledged all those countrys to belong to the Queen of Great Britayn So that they have no french country or people to depend upon Except Quebeck for trade or supply.

That if they have any thing to say to the Governour referring to their good behaviour for the future towards the Qveen of Englands subjects they must acquaint you & you will let The Governour know what it is.

& afterwards in your discourse as from your self you may tell them it will be Very hard to persuade the Governour to believe them to be good after the breach of two sollemn Treatyes in the years 1702 and 1703, and that they must give very good assurances but you have not further to say being not Instructed but that you will be their freind & speak to the Governour for them & get his answer to what they shall propound as fast as the winter will allow

orders to Captain Moody referring to the Eastern Indians. J. Dudley

Letter from Sabastian Rale to Capt. Samuel Moody Nov. 18, 1712.

Monsieur

Le gouverneur general du Canada me mande par sa lettre qui m'a eté apportée depuis quelques jours, que le dernier vaisseau du Roi arrivé a Quebec le 30 Sept. rapporte que la paix n'est par encore conclue entre les deux couronnes de France & d'Angleterre quoi qu'il est vrai qu'on en parle fort. Voila ce qu'il m'en dit.

Et d'autres lettres que j'ai reçües m'apprennent que Monsieur L'Intendant qui est arrivé dans ce vaisseau, dit qu' etant sur le point de s'embarquer à la Rochelle on y reçu une lettre de Monsieur de Tallard, qui assuroit que la paix etoit faite, & qu'elle seroit publiée sur la fin d'Octobre.

Or on ne le peut pas sçavoir en Canada, mais on le peut sçavoir à Boston où les vaisseau peuvent arriver en toute saison, si vous en sçavez quelque chose, je vous prie de me le faire sçavoir, afinq' j'envoie incessament à Quebec sur les glaces, pour en informer le gouverneur general pour qu'il empéche les sauvages de faire aucum acte d'hostilité Je suis tres parfaitement

> Monsieur Votre très humble & tres obeissant serviteur Seb. Rale SJ

[Superscribed]

A Monsieur Monsieur Moody Capitaine & gouverneur du fort &c.

Boston, N. England, Decembr 2d 1712/

My Lords

Captain Rouse in her Majestyes Ship the Saphire, brought my Last Letters to Your Lordships Dated 29th Octob^r last past, wherein I gave your Lordships Account of the Articles in Your Lordships Letters of the first of Feb^{ry} 1711/12 Referring to the Stores of Warr, Small Armes, Left here of the Late Expedition, which are well Disposed and Secure⁴ as now in the Accounts sent Home and Referring to the Difference between this Goverment, and Conecticut, & Road Island Colonyes; Referring to the Division Line which I hope are well arriv⁴, and I shall attend your Lordships further Commands therein~

This Comes by the Chester who brings home the Mas^t Ships, and other Merchant Ships that are Ready; and in your Lordships Packets, are the whole years papers, Minutes of Councill Acts of the Assemblyes of both the Provinces, State of the Castle, & forts Amunition and Stores of Warr, and other Papers which I hope will be to your Lordships Satisfaction ~

About a month Since by Letters from S^t Nicholas Trevanion, then at Newfoundland and a few Dayes After, by Letters from my Lord Dartmouth, brought by Captain Graves in her Majestyes Shipp the Dunnige, I Receiv^d the Happy Account of the Cessation of Armes, which I presently made publiq, being attended therein by the Gentlemen of Her Majestyes Councill, and Representatives of the Assembly, and the Foot Regiment of the Town of Boston, with all Demonstrations of Satisfaction in her Majestyes good Subjeets, in hopes of an Established peace, upon the Artieles in Her Majestyes Speech Referring there unto, A Coppy of the Cessation of Armes I have sent Over Land to M[‡] Vodreil the Governour of Canada, by some French Prisoners which I sent to him Last week, which I suppose will stop any Further March of any Partyes of the Enemy on that Side, and I believe the peace, when it arrives will be as welcome to him, as to her Majestyes Good Subjects in these provinces ~

There will Remayn a Difficulty in the Obtaining One of his Hands, and the French Indians Depending upon him our many Prisoners, Men, Weomen, and Children, which he has Long Detain^d, Contrary to his many promises, and thrust severall of them into Nunerves and Religious Houses, and many more Left in the barbarous Hands of the Indian, Some of them Gentlemens Daughters, to be made Heathen, and Wives to their Maquas. Notwithstanding Every Year I have Assured him that I have Returned to Canada, Placentia, and Martineco, and Into Europe all such Prisoners of the French Nation that have fallen into My Hands, either by Sea or Land, which have been to the Number of 500 & more, of this Redemption I Dispair unless by your Lordships Means, the french Kings orders to his Governours of that part do strictly Command it, and that some Gentlemen from hence, may be allow^d to go to Quebeek, Montreal and other parts in those Goverments to Search and find them out.

Another Difficulty will be how to Govern myself Referring to the Indians In the Bay of Fundee called Kenebeeks, Panobscot, Norigwock and other Settlements upon the English Grounds who have for these sixty years acknowledged their Dependance upon the Crown of great Britayn, and Twice since I have come heither have Acknowledged their Dependence upon the Crown of Great Britayn & their Submission to it, but presently after the Warr broke out Committed barbarous murders and Burnt many Houses in Company with the French and their Dependant Indians, by the Instigation of The French Jesuits, and Priests alwayes Residing Amongst them, and at this time with them ~

These Indians are weary of the Warr, having Lost some Hundreds of their Number, and are not now left above three or four Hundred men, but we Can never be Assured of their fidelity, untill some English Settlements be Established in those Eastern parts to Govern them, and their Priests be Keept from them which will hardly be obtain? unless the French Governours be Command? Intirely to with draw them

In these Articles I pray your Lordships Consideration and that I may Receive her Majestyes Commands therein, It is a great mortification to all These Tribes of Indians, that they can have no more Assistance or Encuragement, from Newfoundland, placentia. Portroyall, Nor any its Dependencyes but must travel to Quebeek for all their Supplyes, untill they are Restored to the English Friendship, which I am humbly of Opinion is best to be Done, both to Secure the Trade with them, as well as to take them of from their French Dependence, or gaining them to any future Assistance.

I humbly Submit the whole Affayr to your Lordships Direction and pray to have her Majestyes Commands, which I shall with all faithfullness persue as in my Duty in the mean time I shall bring them to as good a Quiet as I can, which they are already Enquiring after, at our Eastern Garisons next adjoyning to them \searrow

Your Lordships will please in the Accounts of Stores of Warr, to observe that the thousand Small Armes left here of the Canada Expedition are divided One hundred to New Hampshire, half, in the Fort, and half in the Comissaryes Stores, and the other Nine hundred to this Province, One hundred at the Castle, Eight hundred in the Comissaryes Stores, some few of them were Lost in the Soldiers passage by Sea, in their going & Return, and Death of some of them, as is usuall in Such Cases, they are Disposed under the Care of the Comissaryes of Each Province, for the publiq Service, and will be Keept, clean, & Serviceable at all times, and shall be Disposed in an Armory, in the publique State House, which was Last Year burnt, but is again built in better form and will be soon finished.

My Lords /

I am Your Lordships Most faithfull obedient humble Servant J Dudley

End:)

New England

Letter from Col? Dudley, Governor of New England, to the Board, Dated the 2^d of Dec^b: 1712./

Letter from Lieut. Joseph Been to Gov^r Dudley Dec. 8, 1712.

Desember ye 8 1712

May it pleas your exsilence your humble servant promuses to give your exsilence An a Count of the Indins Coming in Cp^{tt} Moodys Absence they hear that it is Like to be peac and they have Don noo hurt to the inglish But once this Sumer and they Would Make peac: apon terms thatt your exsilene See Meatt they told me that the french governer told them that they must not Come with a flag of truse Knor more to Casco Bay: Leftenant Moses Can in form your exsilency at Large all things Are in good order our fourt by Storms partly blod down which we repard Sune: I Remane your exsilences humble Seruantt

Joseph Been.

Letter from Capt. Sam! Moodey to Gov. Dudley. Dec. 10. 1712.

Casco 10th Deebr

May it please yr Excy

I arrived here this morning after along & tedious passage & found all well at y^e Garrison. The Indians have made us three visits in my absence & brought several letters from y^e Friar w^{ch} are inclosed, Lev[‡] Bean tells me they are very desireous to hear of y^e confirmation of y^e News of peace w^{ch} they hear from Canada y^r is a prospect of We are in daily Expectation of their return when I shall treat them according to y^r Ex^{eys} instructions with all caution. Cap^t Moses who arrived y^e Next day after He left Boston, & has carefully attended y^r Exc^{ys} order in visiting y^e Garrison at Saeo is now returning according to y^r Exc^{ys} Direction, I cant learn but y^t his men have been very orderly, & he has prudently discharged his Duty in y^e whole voyage — I haue by Him sent a Goose w^{ch} humbly craue y^r Ex^{eys} acceptance of

I am

Y^r Excellencys most humble & Obed! Servant Samⁿ Moodey Letter from John Wentworth to Gov. Dudley, July 20, 1713.

Portsmº July 20th 1713

May it Please Your Excellency

On Thirsday Morning at four of ye Clock Capt Carver came to Saile with ye Indian Messengers &c on board, and at 3, in y^e Afternoon Wee wear Abrest with Winter harbour whear wee discharged Three Great Guns to notifie ye Indians at Saqua and their abouts, ye ffoart answered us with one Great Gun --- Wee Stood along till 8, at night then wear abrest wth Cape Elsebeth whear wee fired one Gun Small gaile of wind at one of y^e clock in y^e Morning were off Perbudock then fired one Gun Cap^t Moodey went Emediately on Shoar, and when it was day an Indian Cannew wth four men came on board us. Wee put two of our men indians on board y^e Canoe and Sent them on Shoar to Notifie their breatheren, which they did to Effect, for by Saterday One of ye clock wee had all ye Indians at Casco, The Sagamores then Sent Two Messengers one of which was Cap^t Nathaniel To acquaint us that they wear all reddy to waite upon us, Wee appointed Two of y^e clock by which time wee had made a booth for our Selves, and opesite to us a long foarme for the Sagamores and Principle officers that would Seate 30 men soon as they wear all Seated Wee Marcht out of ye ffoart very Gravely, with what Show we could make to our booth whear y^e Sagamors reed: us Very handsomly as Soon as wee wear Seated Cap^t Whealwright tould them wee ware glad to See them here on that ocation &c/

and Supposed their Messingers had acquainted them with what had Past between your Excellency and them at Piscataqua, They tould us they had, and that what had past between your Excellency and their Messengers at Piscataqua they wear now come with all their people to Confirm ~ wee bed them Welcome and desired to know y^e Names of y^e cheif Sagamores, They took a few Minuts to Consider and then Named five of y^r cheifes of which ould Moxis was first and Soe four moor one of which was young Mogg a man about 50 years a likely Magestick lookt Man who spake all was Said, wee Soon came to y^e Articles which wee passed over Explaining every of them Espetially about y^r 'Trade and that of not comeing to y^e Westward of Saqua river which they very well approved off and Said Amen to Every Article, they Askt some Questions which wee Satisfyed them, and then Proceeded to Drink y^e Queen of Great Britains Health, with y^e Discharge of the Cannon from y^e ffoart, They drank y^e Health Very Chearfully and gave Three Cheeres, and then Exprest abundance of Joy and Satisfaction, Wee gave them one ox, a hhd. bread a barrill Pork, a barrill fflower Molassis Rum Tobacco pipes &ct: all which they recd Very thankfully, and had finnished every thing by Six of y^e Clock.

Their was about 30 Sagamors and 180 brisk young men many of them well cloathed and behaved them Selves handsomly. Soon as wee had finnisht all, Mogg Stood up and Spake Applying himself first to y^e cheif of men and then to All his people

I doe agree to euery article here read unto us and have agreed to Stand by $E\bar{m}$ and doe advise you to doe the same.

Bean tould us & gaue them a great deal of Good Aduice, and then turned to us and Said let this peace bee as lasting as y^e earth we Stand upon And Soe said they all to which wee made a Short reply and then took our leaue, your Excellency will haue a moor perfict acco^t at y^e return of y^e rest of y^e Gentlemen which suppose may bee by Weddensday night, My ffather Hunking arrived at Casco ffryday night with your Exellencys letter, Wee had Conserted Measures to find out the Truth of that Story but findeing Nathaniel and at y^e Generall Assembly we let y^t drop, he not haueing been absent aboue 4 dayes Since Cap! Moody left Casco we Judge y^r might be of Men Women & Children about 420. as Soon as wee had finnisht y^e work your Excellency Sent us and haueing Soe good an opertunity wth Cap^t Hunking, M^r Geo: Jaffryl and Self took leaue of y^e Gentlemen at Casco Ffoart Saterday 7, in y^e Euening wee haueing some Extreordinary business that required our being at home, y^e Next day y^e wind being Contrayrey wee landed at Winter Harbour and eame from thence by Land, and Just now came to town being 4, of y^e Clock after noon.

as wee are capeble of Judging y^e Indians are well pleased with peace and wee all think they are in earnist, they are uery desirous of a Supply, Coll^o Rednap has some Commands from your Exellency which Suppose will finnish at Casco this day, This is the Substance of what I can at Present think of, which I thought my duty to post to your Exellency, M! George Jaffryl gives his duty to yo^r Exellency as dos

your Exellencys Moast obedient Humb Serv^t [Superscribed] Jn° Wentworth

dispacht Monday evening at Six of y^e clock : from Portsm^o To Coll^o Noice at Newbery

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esqui^r &e^r

Mr. Coram to the Earl of Orford.

To the R^t hon^{ble} Edward Earl of Orford, &c

> The humble Represent? of Thomas Coram.

Most humbly sheweth

That his Majesty has in North America between New England & Nova Scotia, bounded by the River Saga-

dehocke & S! Croix, a large Tract of land now waste & uninhabited, capable of great Improvements, to the advantage of his Majesty's Kingdom.

That Tract of Land is well situated, having many safe harbours, and navigable Rivers, lyes in the Latitude of 44 to 47, being above an hundred Miles Square, abounding with Trees fit for Masts of all Sizes, & for the making of Pitch, Tar & Rozin in very great plenty, as well as 10^{ch} Oak for Planks Knees, & other Ship Timber in great Abundance; The Soil deep & fertile, very proper for hemp, & might in a few Years be made to supply his Majesty's Kingdoms with the Naval Stores &c^a, now precariously had at Arbitrary prizes from the Northern Kingdoms.

The Sea before this land, is commodious for Fishery, having many other Advantages for the Increase of Trade & Navigation.

The said Tract of Land was granted by King Charles the second to his Brother the Duke of York. Some Fishermen & others endeavour'd to settle themselves thereon, but they wanting the Countenance of Authority, as well as a Support from the Crown, did not well succeed, for that the French, who were then in possession of Nova Scotia, prompted the Native Indians to drive away or kill them, w^{ch} they effected, by reason the Settle^{ts} were begun in a disorderly manner, at too great a Distance from one another; To remedy w^{ch} King James the second built a Fort; At the Revolution the New England People possess'd themselves of it, but in the Year 1696 shamefully deliverd it up & yielded themselves Prisoners to two French Merchant Ships, who demolish'd it, since w^{ch} time none have attempted to settle upon that fine Land.

There are now a good Number of the disbanded Officers & Soldiers who having been bred up in the Wars from their Youths, have no Calling, or Trade to enable them to subsist here, are extreanly desirous to make a Settlement upon the said Land, w^{ch} they apprehend to be for the Service of their Country, as well as for y^e Good of themselves & their posterity; and do humbly hope his Majesty in his Royal Compassion will grant them the said Land, as also his Letters patent for a Brief, or otherwise enable them to raise Money to transport themselves & Families thither, & help support them there at first, till they can subsist themselves by raising Naval Stores, & by the Fishery; His Majesty reserving to himself & his heirs 5^s p Annum for ev'ry hundred acres w^{ch} shall be taken up by the Settlers & all those shall come after them, to be paid in Hemp & other Naval Stores fit for the Navy Royal, or in what manner his Majesty shall think fit.

The settling the said land with some of the Disbanded Soldiers, & others who cannot get Employment & Maintainance here, will make it the most useful Plantation of any to this Kingdom, and be a means of strengthening his Majesty's Empire in America, & a lasting Security to y^e neighbouring Plantations against y^e French & Frenchify'd Indians in those parts, & wou'd open a Way for the future, if Occasion shou'd be, to Quebeck, without the hazarding a Fleet in the River of S! Lawrence, where the late Misfortune befel That under S! Hovenden Walker; & wou'd also create a new Nursery of Seamen by continually bringing a certain Supply of Naval Stores from thence.

Which is most humbly submitted

To Y^r. Lord^{ps} Consideration by

Rt Honble

Your Lordship's most obedient & most humble Servant

London 16th Oct^r 1714.

Tho: Coram.

(No Endorsement.)

Further Proposals from M? Coram and Others, to Earl of Orford & c.

According to your Lordships Order to lay before your Honours our Proposals for settling a Colony in the County of Cornwal in North America.

1st That near the Mouth of y^e River Sagadehock alias Kenebeck, the aforesaid Colony by the Title of S^t George's shall build a Royal Town, & call it Augusta, with sufficient habitations for 500 small Families, w^{ch} shall be well enclosed in an Earth Wall & a Ditch well palisadoed which shall be capable of securing y^e whole Colony & give Encouragement both to Trade & Fishing.

2: This River having a large Course, bordered with some of the best Land in that part of America, well furnish'd wth good Trees for building of Ships & the best Masts now known in America, will easily furnish the Colony wth Timber for to build Vessils of all sorts for their use, & supply Masts for y^e Royal Navy of Great Britain.

3. The land being known to be a good & deep Soil, w^{ch} is proper for the planting of Hemp 'tis proposed that as this Colony is chiefly design'd for raising a Supply of Naval Stores, that as soon as the land can be clear'd from the Wood, w^{ch} in the destroying will produce Pitch & Tar &e: & all the land (that can be spar'd from the necessary Corn to be sown for their subsistence & convenient pasture) shall be kill'd & sown with Hemp, & the possessors shall pay to his Majesty 5^{s} p annum for ev'ry hundred acres they shall take up.

4. The persons proposing this Settlement are many of them Officers now supported by half pay, who think it will be an Advantage to the Publick to take off five hundred out pensioners now in the pay of Chelsea College, such as are recover'd of their Wounds, & may be capable of doing good Service, being persons knowing y^e Discipline of War, under which they must continue for y^e first three Years till y^e Colony is settled & secur'd, & afterward do duty as Militia under such Regulation as his Majesty shall think fitt: But they do humbly beg to be incorporated without Subordination either to New England or Nova Scotia.

5. Whereas your Lordships demand an Estimate of the Charges of this Undertaking, We have made a Computation of the Charge of pay of one thousand Men wth Officers in proportion, building of Churches, erecting of Forts, &e^a amounting to sixty thousand pounds Ster: w^{ch} Estimate is herewith deliver'd; And they humbly conceive if the Coinage of the Copper upon half pence & Farthings (for w^{ch} some of them have mov'd) was applyd thereto, it wou'd be an Expedient, if not, they hope that some other Way might be found.

6. As for the Transportation of y? Coloney over with their ffamilys, as also a sufficient Number of Artillery for y^e necessary Forts & Block houses w^{ch} are to be had out of his Majesty's Stores, as well as the Arms & Ammunition for the Men, with other necessary Utensils to raise the said Forts, your Lord^{ps} will also be pleased to have under your wise Consideration.

7. We also beg leave to let your Lordships know that when his Majesty & y^e Council referr'd this matter to your Honours, it was his Majesty's Pleasure to say, as we are well inform'd, that he had rather give the Coinage of the half-Pence & Farthings to So publick a Good than to any other matter whatever; and we further humbly pray your Honours to consider the Season of the Year; for We are all of the Opinion that if your Honours are pleas'd to favour Us in y^e Report to his Majesty & Councill, that then We may happily get away in March or April, for We can be forthwith furnish'd wth Money on that Credit for the first Year.

Febry 10th 1714.

Right Hono^{ble}

The Officers & Soldiers requesting this Settlement, have desir'd us the Sunscribers on their behalf, to wait on your Lordships with their proposals, & to receive your Lo^{ps} Pleasure therein.

We are

Rt Honble

Your Lordships most obedient hum^{ble} Serv^{ts}

Thomas Coram. Richard Jones. Dn¹ Hall. Will^m Armstrong. Will^m Birkett. Samuel Balls.

 $171\frac{4}{5}$ An Estimate of the Charge for settling theFebry 15thNew Colony near the River Sagadehoek in
North America.

Three Years for	£	\mathbf{S}	D
Ten Captains at 8 ^s p Diem	5010		
Twenty Lieu ^{ts} at 4 ^s p diem	5010		
Thirty Serjeants at 1 ^s 8 ^d p diem	2457	15	
Thirty Corporals at 1 ^s p diem	1642	10	
Twenty Drums at 1 ^s p diem	1095		
One Thousand private Men at 8 ^d p diem	36466	13	4
One Surgeon at 6 ^s p diem	328	10	
Two Surgeon ^s Mates at 2.6 p diem each	273	15	
One Surgeon ^s Chest	100		
Two Ministers each £100 p annum	600		
Two Gunners each at £50 p annum	300		
Two Montrosses at £20 p annum each	120		
One Store Keeper at £50 p annum	150		
One Surveyor at £50 p annum	150		

To build Churches & Forts, with			
other incident Charges.	6295	16	8
	± 60000		

Extracts from Letter of Jeremiah Dummer Agent, in England, to Secretary Addington April 5, 1715.

"The project so often mention'd in my former letters about setling our Eastern parts with disbanded Soldiers has bin once more reviv'd. The Lords Commissioners for Trade writ me a letter desiring me to attend their Board about it, & to bring with me the Principal New England Gentlemen that were in Town, & the Traders there, that it might be thoroughly debated, & they might hear every body's opinion about it. I did so, & the cheif thing argu'd was Whether the land about Cape Sables, or that to the Eastward of Kennebeck River were the most convenient place to make the Settlement. It was agreed at last that the former had an Advantage in lying nearer to the fishery, besides that a fort there with a Town well inhabited would check the French at Cape Breton, & be a Security to the Countrey of Nova Scotia.

It was also agreed that the latter Scituation was better for Naval Stores, & was of importance otherwise, as it would cover His Majestys Provinces of Main & New Hampshire. In this manner it was left for their Lordship's further consideration, since which they have taken no Step in it.

I had another letter from the Board of trade to know if I had any thing to offer as to the bounds which were to be setled between New England & the River of Canada, to which the Substance of my answer was, that I beleiv'd it would be necessary to appoint Commissioners to make the Line, unless it can be obtain'd of France that the British Colonies shall extend to the borders of the River, which would be better."

"I beg the favour of you that together with this letter you'l present my most humble duty & Service to the General Court.

	I wish you health I am
Whitehal	$\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$
5 th of Apr: 1715	Your most Obed ^t Ser ^t
	Jer. Dummer

Mr Secretary Addington"

To the R^t Hon^{ble} the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations.

> Memorial relating to New Hampshire Province in New England.

May it please your Lord^{ps}

The province of New Hampshire is of very great Importance both for the Honour & Service of his Majesty & Good & Benefit of the whole Kingdom, being in some respects preferable to any other of his Majesty's Plantations, in that it affords Trees fit for Masts, Yards, Bow Sprits, such as for their Goodness & large Dimensions have never yet been found in any other part of the World but there, & in the adjoining province of Meine, being fit for his Majesty's greatest Ships of War as also Trees for smaller Masts in great plenty, likewise Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Turpentine, & a. the Soil is also suitable to produce Hemp & Flax.

I have formerly been at considerable Charge to search the Country as far Eastward as Kennebeck River; sending sev! skilful persons & with them the Liner of his Majesty's Masts, to survey the Woods, but thô they found smaller Masts plentiful, yet they found none, or but few Trees beyond New Hampshire & Province of Meine wou'd make Masts exceeding thirty two Inches Diameter; I wou'd humbly propose to your Lordships to have the Opinion of the Comiss¹⁸ of his Majesty's Navy, whether or not it wou'd be for his Majesty's Service to have a certain Number of suitable Masts, &c: to be got & securely key'd down, to be always in readiness, whenever his Majesty shall have Occasion for them.

This Province & further Eastwards affords plenty of Trees fit for Timber, Plank, boards & joyse enough to supply the whole Kingdom, the purchase of w^{ch} from Norway, & the Sweed is chiefly by money sent out of the Kingdom, & Bills of Exchange. Whereas from America, besides it being y^e Growth & produce of his Majesty's own Plantations, are chiefly purchas'd by English Manufactures & Comoditys; the Nature of New-England Firr-Trees is esteem'd by many deal-board Traders, or timber Merchants to be as good, if not superior in Goodness to any other, they are very good, of a good Grain, ordinarily yellower, & much better than Norway white Boards, but not quite so yellow as the yellowest Sort; if the Duty w^{ch} is 23^s 6^d p hundred Deales, be taken off, wth some addition of Bounty Mony to incourage the Importation, the Freight by ye great distance being dear, it will greatly advantage the Kingdom by Consumption of the English Manufacture, will breed up Sea faring Men, imploy much Shipping & be greatly serviceable, if a Rupture with the Sweed &ca

I would also humbly represent it as needful, that the person whom his Majesty shall appoint Lieu! Gov! of that province, do reside within the same, his Excell? the Governor who is also Governor of Massachusets Bay province residing (as it is proper he shou'd) at Boston, w^{ch} is sixty Miles distant, cannot conveniently visit the same more than once or twice p annum. The Province may well be term'd the Key of New England, if an Enemy shou'd possess themselves thereof (as in the late War was much fear'd) it wou'd endanger the whole Country.

If there be any other particular relating to y^e Massachusets Bay or New Hampshire provinces, wherein your Lord^{1,8} desire to be satisfy'd, I shall be ready at all times to contribute all I can, to the best of my Knowledge, faithfully & truely for the Good of his Majesty's Service & true Interests of the provinces.

> Your Lord^{p,s} most humble & most devoted Servants Sampson Sheafe.

from my Lodgings at M! Matthew Probee against the Swan near Water Lane & Temple Gate.

(No Endorsement.)

Committee to prosecute Settlements, &c.

At a Great and General Court or Assembly of his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts bay held May 25th 1715. —

The following Vote passed in the House of Representatives Read and Concurr'd Viz[†]

Voted that Major John Wheelwright M^r Abraham Prebble, M^r Joseph Hammond & Charles Frost Esq^r M^r John Leighton and any three of them be a Committee to Prosecute the Reguler Settlements, of the Eastern frontiers And that in Answer to the Petition of the Proprietors of Cape Porpus and Black Point to the Committee for Claims, the said committee be Directed to lay out the town Platts, in A Reguler and Defensible manner at the Charge of the Proprietors, & of Such other Towns, as Shall Offer Agreeable to the order of Court; —

> Copy Examined per J Willard Seery

Memorial of Sir Bibye Lake.

To the Right Honoble the Lords Com^{rs} for Trade and Plantations.

The Memoriall of S^r. Bibye Lake Barr[†] only Grand Child & Anne the wife of Increase Mather Doctor of Divinity only Daughter & Heires of Cap[†]. Thomas Lake Decd and Edward Hutchinson & Josiah Walcott Esq^r[†]. Heires of Major Thomas Clarke deced.

Sheweth

That your Memorialists & their Ancestors haveing been in possession of Arrowsich Island and the other Lands Claimed by them as in the Report of his Majesty's Soll^{or} Generall to your Lordships are mencoñed for 78 years or thereab^{ts} (viz[‡]) from the year 1639 to this time & haveing expended above 20000 in purchaseing the p^rmes and makeing Settlem^{ts} thereupon dureing all which time there was only two Interrupeons (Viz[‡]) in the year 1675 & in the year 1684 when the ffrench Indians made Insurreccons and destroyed the Settlem^{ts} and killed the s^d Cap[‡] Lake & divers other persons in defending the Same & imediately after such Destruccon retired and quitted the P^tmisses.

That by vertue of an Ord! or Act of the Gen1 Court and Court of Eleccons held at Boston in New England the 15th Oct[‡] 1673 the s^d P^rmisses were called Devonshire and your Memorialists Aneestors Capt Lake & Major Clarke with others were appointed to repair thither & Impowered to keep a Court as a County Court to give Oaths to Constables and to appoint meet persons & Inhabitants there to such Offices & places (so far as within their Patent) according to God & the wholesome Laws of their Jurisdiccon and to appoint Comrs for Ending of Causes which Com^{rs} had Magistraticall power to punish Criminall Offences to licence Publick Houses to prove Wills and take Acknowlegem^{ts} of Deeds As also for marrying and to Settle the Militia in those places and in all Cases where they were not ffreemen they might make use of other fitt men provided they had taken the oaths of flidelity (any thing in the Law to the contrary notwithstanding.)

That pursuant to the aforesaid Authority your Memorialists Ancestors with others held Courts Sumoned Jurys appointed Constables and Officers for the Militia for the places now Claimed by your Memorialists and a Treasurer was appointed and Money raised on the Inhabitants to defray the Expences thereof and a Jurisdiccon according to Law exercised & afterwards Certified to approved of and Confirmed by the s^d Genⁿ Court at Boston as by Authentick Copys of Court Rolls recorded at Boston now ready to be produced to your Lordshipps doth appear.

That the Governm! of New England impowering your Memorialists Ancestors to Exercise a Jurisdiccon both Civill and Military aforesaid on the s^d p^rmes fully proves they had then a just and legal Title thereto under their Indian purchases since which your Memorialists

have had the same Confirmed by the Crown as in M^r. Soll^r. Generalls Report is menconed.

That your Memorialists have since his Maties happy Accession to the Crown built a Town called George Town upon Arrowsiek Island and made the same defenceable and have made diverse other Settlem^{ts} upon the p^rmisses and are now dayly Imployed in perfecting the same which they are able to perfect and are now in quiet possion thereof.

Therefore your Memorialists humbly hope there may be a Saving for their said Lands in any Grant that shall be made by his Most Gratious Matie

> And yor Memorialists as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

> > Bibye Lake.

22 January 1717.

The Lands Claimed by S? Bibye Lake M? Hutchinson & other Proprietors of Lands in New England Viz?

Rowsick als Arrowsick Island lyeing on the East Side of Kennebec River Negueasitt als Negnesseg bounded by Sagadiock River on the Western Side thereof and Sheepscock River on the Eastern Side thereof one great Pond on the North side and Negnesseg River on the South west Side All Lands on both Sides Kennebeck River East & West Extending from the North most part of Cape Sacantry reaching Ten Miles into the woods called by the name of Swann flour

Leagues in length South & North and the Lands from half a Mile above Swan Alley to the northmost part of Cape Sacantry and the Lands of Toeonoek which beginneth at the Lower End of Neagnamker & reaching up the River four Miles above the ffalls of Toconoek reaching Ten Miles into the woods on each Side the River Kennebeck All Lands in & abt Agnasearangan adjoyning to Kennebeck River on the North west & so South Westward to the Southermost Island of Negmomkey and Six Miles from Toconock ffalls north Eastward and flifteen Miles all along on the s^d River Kennebeck into the Maine Land South Eastward And all Lands at & abt Agnascarangan River near the Toconock w^{ch} beginneth at the ffalls of Neagnamker & reacheth up the River abt 4 Miles above the falls of Toconock And all Houses Edifices Buildings woods Underwoods Mines Minerals Ponds Lakes Rivers Creeks Bays Priviledges & appurts whatsoever in the North East part of New England.

E:)

A Perticular of the Lands Claimed by S? Bibye Lake and other Proprietors in New England Extracted out of the Indian Purchase Deeds.

Letter from Capt. John Gyles to Gov. Samuel Shute, April 27, 1717.

May it Pleas your Excellancy

Sr

having this information y^e 26: Currant that thier is great motions among y^e Indians y^e Caralina Indians and Mohox sending belts of Pegue to our Indians to know if they would Joyn wth them Vpon o Casion, which they have as yet Refuesd y^e Belts & Denied to Concern in troble as to a warr, the Mohox Grevance is that they had a Sagamor Murdred y^e summar Past by y^e English at Albeny they buried him wth 2 belts of Pegue & Propose to Raise him towward y^e English Nation in a short time Except Satisfacttion, and thir ar sum hundreds of Caralina Indians gathered towards Canaday (y^e informars say thousands) waighting for the motion, Expecting it to be this Sumar Eastward if they can oblige these Eastward Indians, those furrown Indians send em word y^t y^e English keep them only in Play to such the time they can gather em to Cut them of, which will be this sumar if y^e Govarnar Can get em to Gether,

S! I Credit this nues & y^e ttruth may be Proved in sum measur at Albeny if faithfull their,

the Indians hear as yett ar all Vpon thier hunting motions and seem to be Very Easy in ther minds as I informd your Excey in my Last, this is a new Measuag from those Indians that I informd of in mine one novembar Past, fort George at Brunswick

April ye 27: 1717

I am your Excellancys Most Obediant & faithfull servant to y^e best of my skill to Command

I indeavr to make our Indians sencable that it is all falce and Delusions from those furronars an intreague to bring them in to troble

John Gyles

Letter from John Lane to Gov. Shute. May 19, 1717.

May it Plese your Excelencey

This moment Came A young man from Spurwinke which wass Taken by A pirat sloop of Aboute ninty men with Eight guns which is now att an anker In Cape Elesebth Roade sum of them Came to Spurwinke to M^r Geordons house which occation him to take to woods they have Taken one sloop & one shallop which they keep with them to cleene there Slop —

this is all the account I have I am your Excelenceys most humble and

obediant serv^t

John Lane

Winter harbor the 19 of May 1717 saboth Day att Eleven of the Clock

Memorial of Thomas Coram. June 6, 1717.

The Memorial of Thomas Coram, in Answer to the Petitions & Memorials of Jeremiah Dumer Esq^r & others against making a Settlement on his Maj^{tys} Land & Islands between Nova Scotia & the Province of Main in New England.

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas Jerimiah Dummer Esq^r Agent for the Inhabitants of the Massachusets Bay in New England, hath by his Memorial & Petition read before your Lordships the 24th of May last, Represented,

That near a third part of the said Lands, Viz^t "the Tract lying between Penobscot & Kenibeek was more than sixty years since "purchas'd Bonâ Fide of the Indian Natives "by Numbers of English People, with the Consent of the "King's Governor's & Government from time to time & con-"firm'd by Grants from the Council of Plymouth,

That pursuant to such fair & legal Purchases & Confirmations, "the Purchasers & their respective Agents, did "with great Expence make sev¹ flourishing Settlements, w^{ch} "were at last broke up & utterly ruined by the late War,

To w^{ch} the underwritten Tho: Coram most humbly begs leave to make the following observation

The Inhabitants of the Massachusets Bay in New England by their Charter from King Charles the first being limited to a Tract of land between Merrimack & Charles Rivers & three Miles each Side above one hundred miles distant from the nearest part of the Land now in Question, without permission from the Crown to settle in any other part of his Maj^{tys} Land or the Lands of the Indians. It appears that to confirm any Settlement or Purchase made of Lands from the Indians, it was necessary to have his Maj^{tys} Authority, Nevertheless the New Englanders as well as others, Traders & ffishermen tempted by the Conveniencys of the said Land to settle themselves thereon in the time of the unnatural Rebellion in Great Britain, when the King had no Gov^r there, practis^d so with the Indian Natives of the Land now propos'd to be settled, that debauching them with strong Liquors they drew in the Indians to execute Deeds for large Quantities of Land, whether their own or his Maj^{tys}, without any valuable consideration for the same, knowing nothing of the Intents of those Writings. But when the Indians became sensible of the Deceit put upon them, they were so exasperated, that waging War with the New England Men, they destroy'd with ffire & Sword, the Purchasers & their ffamilies by w^{ch} not only the said Land was laid desolate, as it remains at this day, but many other Towns & Villages near it in New

England have been laid waste, in revenge of the Deceit put upon them by those pretended Purchasers from time to time, who in truth cou'd not know whether the Persons signing their Deeds were the Possessors, or had powers to dispose of those Lands.

That since the time mentioned by the s^d Jeremiah Dummer Esq^r for those Lands to have been purchas'd the said Lands were granted by King Charles the second to his Brother the Duke of York, who reconvey'd some of them to the New England Men. Indeed one West & Grayham with some other Creatures of Col? Dungon & S? Edmund Andros, when they privately heard that King James had left England being desirous to raise a Sum of money to go off with, sold lumping Penny Worths, And whether these Purchasers any more than those from the Indians can be thought good, Your Lord^{ps} will please to determine.

As to M^r Dumers second Petition, wherein he seems to doubt his Maj^{tys} Power of granting the Lands afores⁴ without Consent of y^e Gen¹ Assembly of New England, by whose Neglect they were lost to ffrench & many years after recover'd by Conquest at great Expence to the Crown, your Lordshipps can best judge of it.

From S^r Bigbye Lake's Petition it may be observ'd how difficult it has been & may hereafter prove for a private Person to support such large Tracts of Land as he thereby pretends a Right to, & as wou'd be sufficient to employ many thousand ffamilies, his Claim is by Indian Deeds too, thô indeed some part he says is confirmd by the Crown; Be that as it will, it is very discernable from his own words, that the weak Settlements he & his Grandfather have been able to make upon his great possessions, have only serv'd as a Prey to the Indians as often as they thought it for their Pleasure & Interest to dispossess them. Insomuch that tir'd with their Disappointment, neither the present petitioner, his Grandfather or partner have had any regard to those Lands for more than thirty years last past in Peace or in War, till now since his Maj^{tys} Accession to the Throne, they have built a few ffishermens Hutts upon Rowsack Island, call'd by them a Settlement of thirty ffamilies, in order to prevent the present Grant.

The Duke of Hamilton's Lands not being included in those petitioned for, for making this new Settlement, the Dutchesses Letter in his Graces behalf can have no relation thereto, or supposing they were included they will fall under the same Considerations as the Lands granted in the forementioned manner.

One wou'd think the propos'd Settlement wou'd be much for the Security of New England, since the inhabiting the said Lands may prove a good Barrier between them & the Indians, rendring the former secure from all Attempts of the latter without prejudicing any Comerce or Intercourse between them, And since the Inhabitants of New England are not excluded taking Share in the New Settlement in the manner propos'd they have the less Reason to object against a well regulated Gov^t w^{ch} may be appointed under his Majestys Authority interposing between them & their common Enemy, less than w^{ch} cannot be sufficient to settle the afores⁴ Tract, but less may be the Occasion as has been already hinted of destroying many of his Majestys Subjects.

It is hop'd, that what is above mention'd may prove full answers to the sev¹ Objections made in order to disappoint the propos'd Settlements for the Advantage of his Majesty & his Kingdoms, And that your Lordships clearly seeing through the Cobweb Pretensions of the sev¹ Parties claiming Right the afores^d Lands, will use your powerful Interest with his Maj^{ty} for obtaining the Grant in the manner and for the uses contain'd in a Plan sometime since deliver'd to your Lord^{ps} sign'd by the underwritten and others; Which will

occasion the imploying & maintaining many of his Majestys Subjects, the supplying his Majesty with Naval Stores from his own Dominions & the Consumption of great Quantities of the Manufactures of Great Britain.

London

June 6th 1717

Tho: Coram

Petition of sundry Proprietors of Falmouth.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute Esq^r Cap^t General & Governour in Chief in and over his Majestics Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, And to the Hon^{ble} the Council and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled this 29th day of May 1717 The Petition of Sundry Proprietors of the Township of Falmouth in Casco bay; Humbly Sheweth That your Petitioners and their Predecessors, formerly brought forward a good Settlement in the said place, which had a hopefull prospect of being a Strong and Flourishing Town; being very well and beyond most places Accomodated for husbandry, Navigation Fishery and the Lumber trade; But the said Plantation was unhappily broken up and ruined by the French and Indian Enemy—

And now Peace being Restored and Several other Settlements Carrying on Further Eastward, Your Petitioners and others Concerned with them to the Number of Upwards of Thirty familys are desirous without Delay to Go or Send and Rebuild their wast Places, & Resettle their Lands, Which they are Excited to do the more Speedily by Reason that Great Strip and wast is daily made of the wood and timber in their Propriety to their great Damage by ill minded Persons that frequently load vessells with the Same—

And your Petitioners being informed that this Honourable Court have in their Wisdom Passed an order that no Settlement Shall be made in those Parts without their Approbation Do therefore now in Obedience thereto Humbly Address Your Excellency and Honours Praying your Allowance Countenance & favourable Aspect on their Designed Settlement which for their own Security they determine to make Compact & in a manner as reguler & defensible as may be : And Your Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall ever pray &c

James Marriner	Jonathan Hudson	John Higginson		
Phillip Barger	Richard Pullen	Timothy Thornton		
Phillip Breton	Mary Brackett	John Smith		
Thomas Walter	Joseph Malem	Ebenezer Thornton		
Jacob Royall	John Seccomb	John Brown		
John Young	Samuel Sewall	Samuel Poveley		
Jacob Freese	Peter Seccomb	George Ingersoll		
Thomas Haines	The W mark of	James Bowdoin		
Daniel Ingersoll	Lewis Tucker Sen ^r	Nathaniel Webber		
Solomon Townsend	Benj ^a Marston	William Thomas		
Stephen Boutineau	George Felt	Tobias 🕇 Oakman		
In behalf of them-	Abraham Tilton	William Scales		
selves and about	Joshua Marriner	Mathew Scales		
twenty other Proprietors.—				

In the house of Representatives June 13th 1717 Read & ordered that the prayer of the Petition be Granted, & that the Petitioners apply themselves to the Committee Appointed by this Court in June 1715 to prosecute the regular Settlement of the Eastern frontiers for advice in the manner of their Settlement, Sent up for Concurrence

John Burrill Speaker June 14th 1717 In Council Read and Concurr'd

Joseph Marion D Secry

Copy Examined per

J Willard Secry

Letter from Gov. Shute to the Kennebeck Indians, f.c. June 22, 1717.

June 22, 1717.

My good Friends

I sent you word last Winter that I designed to visit the Fronteirs of my Government about the middle of this Summer & at the same time to meet with you, being then in hopes I should have had nothing to hinder my doing so, but I now find the affairs of my Government will not allow me to make a progress to the Eastern parts where you dwell till the next Spring when I hope (God willing) I shall be able to see you; As I shall alwaies expect you will be true & faithfull to your promises to the English so I am careful to keep my word to you, & therefore I thought it proper to give you Notice in Season, that so I might prevent your attendance in expectation of my coming.

You find the benefit of carrying it well to the English, & I shall order them to carry it well to you, & if you receive injury from any of my People at any time, you must not quarrell with them but make complaint to me that I may punish them. While you are true to your engagem^{ts} you may expect my favour on all Occasions, being

Yr Loving Friend

To the chiefs of the Indians about Kenebeck & Ambroscoggen Rivers.

The Deposition of Richard Pearce Sen^r of y^e Age of Seventy Years Testifieth and Saith That I knew Richard Fullford and wife y^e Parents of Elizabeth Martin the wife of Samuel Martin now of Marblehead in the County of Essex Fisherman or Shoreman and of Francis Fullford of Marblehead aforesaid Fisherman her brother and the said Richard Fullford and wife Lived on a place called Round Pound fronting to the Eastward against Misconcus Island distant from Pemmaquid River about five miles and that he had a House on said Land above fifty Years agoe and that I and Morrice Champnie mowed in the meadows of said Richard Fullford Severall years and his Land was bounded on y^e Westward on pancake hill and on the Eastward with a place called Beartree Joyning on the Land of my Father Richard Pearce on the Northward on Pemmaquid fresh River and on the Southward with the River over against Misconcus Island with the dry Pound meadows thereto adjoyning and that y^e Richard Fullford and his Family Lived on said Lands and possessed them and no other Person many Years togather without Molestation or Disturbance till y^e Indian Enemy drove him and his Family from thence

Exam'd

The Deposition of John Pearce of Sixty five Years of Age Testifieth to the truth of the above Deposition of my brother Richard Pearce and that about thirty Years ago I knew the said Richard Fullford and Family remove to the abovesaid Land of Round Pound where he first Lived and that he then also built a house and Lived there about five or six years till the Indian Enemy drove him and Family from thence the Second time.

Marblehead November 29th 1717

The above named Richard Pearce and John Pearce Appeared before me and made Oath to the truth of their Severall and Respective Depositions

Edward Brattle Justice Peace

Marblehead November 29 1717 The above named Morrice Champnic appeared before me and made Oath to the truth of the above Deposition

Edward Brattle Justice Peace

Exam^d ss

Essex The aforegoing is a Copy of Record as appears in the office for the Registry of Deeds & for the County of Essex Libro 37 Folio 257 &

Examind p John Higginson Register

Resolve.

On the Petition of Hezekiah Egglestone in the House of Representatives Nov. 2, 1770 Read and Resolved that the Prayer be so far Granted that the Justices of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas or the Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature before whom any action is or may be depending Relating to the Lands mentioned in said Petition be Impowered to admit the Testimonies **A** Refered to in said Petition to be plead as Evidence in the Case as valid in the Law the failure of Taking the Testimonies before Two Justices Quorum unus Notwithstanding

Sent up for Concurrence T Cushing Spkr

In Council Nov^r 7th 1770 Read & Concurred as taken into a new draft

Sent down for Concurrence Jnº Cotton D. Secry

In the House of Representatives Nov^r 8 1770 Read & Nonconcurrd & the House adhere to their own Vote with Amendment at **A** viz insert of Morrice Champney Richard Pearce Sen^r & John Pearce

L.	Sent up	for Concurren	ce T.	. Cı	Ishing	Spl	ζr
----	---------	---------------	-------	------	--------	-----	----

In Council Nov! 8 1770 Read and Concurred

Jn° Cotton D. Secry

Consented to

We the Subscribers of ffull age Testifie and Say That on the Third Day of October Last We were Ordered on board the Sloop Speedwell for a Cruise under Command of Eleazer Moses Lieu^t of the Province Gally and Going out of the Mouth of Port Royall Harbour We Saw a Small Vessell After which we Gave Chase upon w^{ch} s^d Vessell was immediately Run a Shore and Set on fire and Left by the men y^t were on Board And when we came up with her found her to be a French Ketch ffrom Penopscott One Casteen Cond^r or Owner Loaden with Beaver And after some time the ffire being put out the s^d Ketch was Brought off and Halled a Long side the s^d Sloop Speedwell and there on Loaded of her Cargoe w^{ch} Contained between Forty & flifty Bundles of Beaver Severall Bundles of Seale Skins and many other Loose Skins some Bundles of Otter three small ffrench Guns & Ffour Baggs of Ffeathers.

Boston New England Novm^r: 1: 1710

Tho Cheney Rich R Bethen's Dauid Balch David Bedle William Trow nehemiah Barker Joseph ______ Gilberts ebenezer henderson Joshua Edwards

John Gilbert is vncertaine, to the quaintety, bever, feathers, &c:

Ebenezer Henderson, vncertaine of the quaintety or number of the Baggs of Fethers.

> Sworne the day, & year, above before mee, // Jer: Dummer. J. Peace.

Attorney General's Opinion respecting settling Soldiers at Augusta.

Sr.

In obedience to the Commands of the Lords Com^{rs} of trade and plantations signified by Yours of the Sevent of June last I have considered the peticon and the several memorials & have heard all parties concerned except M! Patridge on whom no personal Summons could be served by reason of his absence from England as I was informed & his Son who presented the Memorial on his fathers behalfe being Summoned Answered that he should take no care about it as was deposed before me.

The Question their Lop^s are pleased to ppose is whether the King can pperly Grant the Lands peticoned for which Land is described to be a tract of Land Between Nova Scotia and the pvince of Maine in New England in America Mr. Dummer Agent for the province of Massachusetts bay, appeared before me and I required of him to make out the Allegaçons in his first Memorial wherein he Asserts that near a third part of this tract of Land was purchased of the Indian Natives bona fide by English people & confirmed by Grants from the Counsel of Plymouth which he says also therein are ready to be pluced & that severall flourishing Settlements were made at great expense by the said purchasors till they were ruined by the ffrench in the late warr I found him Unable to make out any of the said facts but he alledged he wanted time to pluce the said Deeds of purchase & make out the other facts I heard him as to his Second Memorial wherein he Asserts that the pvince of Massachusetts bay have these Lands given to them by the Charter of King William only with this limitation that their Grants be afterwards confirmed by the Crown & that therefore a good title cannot be made to these Lands without a Grant first made by the General Assembly of the said province & to make

good this assertion he referred to the Words of the Charter in the printed booke page (13) which are as follows

Provided also that it shall and may be lawful for the said Governour & General Assembly to make or pass any Grant of Lands lying within the bounds of Colonies formerly called the Colonies of Massachusetts bay & new Plymouth & pvince of Maine in such manner as heretofore they might have done by virtue of any former Charter or Letters patents which Grants of Land within the Bounds aforesaid We do hereby Will & ordain to be and continu for ever of full force & effect without further approbacon or Consent And so as nevertheless it is our Royal Will and pleasure that no Grant or Grants of any Lands lying or extending from the River of Sagadahock to the Gulph of St Lawrence & Canada Rivers and to the Main Sea Northward & Eastward to be made or past by the Governour & Generall Assembly of our said pvince be of any force validity or effect untill we our heires & Successors shall have signified our or their approbacon of the same.

Upon Consideration of these Words I am humbly of opinion that the Crown has not divested itself in any manner of the right to the Lands described to be extending from the River of Sagadahock to the Gulfe of S! Lawrence & Canada Rivers & to the Main Sea northward & Eastward which I understand is the Land in question Nor has the Crown given the said Governour & General Assembly any of the Lands these words being at most only a power by implication to prepare Grants which are to have no validity unless confirmed by the Crown so that I humbly conceive there is nothing in this Charter which prevents the Crown from granting those Lands the Sole legal right remaining still in the Crown.

I required the Agent for Duke Hamilton to make out the right of the Duke to the Tenn thousand acres as is Asserted in the Letter of her Grace the Dutchess of Hamilton in the

behalfe of her Son and I find that there was a Grant in the 11th Year of Charles the first of that quantity of Acres lying on the South East side of Sagadahoek river to the then Marquiss of Hamilton & his heires But I do not find that the Grantee or his descendants have taken possession or in any manner occupyed the same which is attributed to the Civil Warrs in England that ensued after the said Grant & to the other Warrs of the Indians not many Years after Nor do I find that any other person have been in possession of the same. If so it would be hard for the Crown not to reserve such right in any future Grant As to Sr. Bigby Lakes pretencons for himself and the others mentioned in his Memorial I required some of the Assertions of their Right to the Lands menconed therein & there were pluced to me A Conveyance under the hand & Seal of Robert West Esq! to S! Bigby Lake by vertue of a patent dated the Sixth day of December in the Second Year of the Reign of King James the Second and several Authentick Copies of antient Deeds which were purchased of Indians & English certified under the hand & Seal of the Governour of the p vince of Massachusetts bay which seem to convey a very good title to the Memorialists of the p ticulars hereafter menconed (Vez!) Rowsick als Arrowsick Island lying on the East side of Kennebeck River Nequeasitt als Negwegseg bounded by Sagadiock River on the Western side thereof and Sheeps Corke River on the Eastern side thereof one Great Pond lying on the North side thereof & the River commonly called Nogwasseg River on the West side thereof And all houses and Lands in Nogwassett bounded by Saekeehork River on the West or Westerly & so to Merry meeting Creek and from thence to the Northwards eight Miles up into the Country and from thence Easterly to Shipscott River and from thence to a place called Tapanegine Southerly and from thence all along Mourswaggen Bay & so along to Russock & from Russock to Tossock & from thence to Merry meeting all along Sackrehock River All Lands vpon the River of Kennebeck the bounds & limitts whereof extend from the northmost of a certain place called Caper Sacantry & on both sides of the aforesaid River of Kennebeck reaching ten miles into the Woods on each side of the said River Kennebeck East & West and so extending Southwards unto a certain place called and known by the name of a sworne all which is about four Leagues length South & North all Lands lying on both sides Kennebeck River reaching ten miles into the Woods on each side of the River beginning about half a mile above Swann Alley extending to the Northmost part of Caper Seconbie als Caper Sacantry which is in length up and down the River about 32: or 37: miles and all Lands at and about Teronock als Tochonock lying and being on both sides of the said River Kennebeck reaching tenn Miles into the Woods beginning at the lower End Neaguamer als Neguamcott and so reaching up the River four miles above the falls of Torkonock all Lands lying in and about Agnascorangaw adjoyning to Kennebeck River on the Northwest and so South westward to the Southermost Island of Negnomkey and Six Miles from Torkonock falls Northwastward and so fifteen Miles all along from the said River Kennebeck into the main Land Southeastwards and all houses Edifices buildings Lands grounds Trees Timber Woods Vnderwoods Mines Minerals ffeeding pastures Moores Marshes Swamps Meadows Waters water-courses pooles ponds Lakes Rivers Brookes Coves Inletts Creakes Bayes fishing fowling hawking and hunting profitts priviledges advantages Hereditaments and Appurts whatsoever in the North East part of New England in America And the Memorialists Ancestors were at great expence in improving and maintaining the p misses but were unhappily driven from thence by the Indians and some of them pticularly the said S^r Bigby Lakes Grandfather destroyed by

the Indians in defence of their possessions as in the said Memoriall is sett forth and the Memorialists have been at great expences to improve and resettle these pr misses since his Majesties happy accession to the Throne and have settled a great many families thereupon and are now in quiet possession thereof I am therefore humbly of opinion that in Justice and Equity these Memorialists the Duke Hamilton S: Bigbye Lake Ann the Wife of Inreas Mather Edward Hutchinson and Josiah Waldo are entituled also to a reservation of their Right to the p misses aforesaid respectively.

W^m Thomson.

18th Decemb^r 1717

E:)

New England M^r, Soll^r, Gen^{v,s} Report upon Several Claims and Pretensions to some Land between New England & Nova Scotia upon w^c^h the Disbanded Officers Sold^{rs} & others desire a Settlem^t.

 $\left. \begin{array}{c} Recd \\ Read \end{array} \right\} \quad 19 \ Decemb^r \quad 1717 \\ \end{array}$

Solicitor General's Letter enclosing Foregoing Report.

Decemb^r y^e 5th 1717

S^r.

I had obeyed ye commands of ye Lords Coñiñirs signifyed by you in June last immediately after, If ye petitioners for ye tract of land between Nova Scotia & ye Province of Main had not been ye occasion of their own delay: I desired their agent to summon all partyes who had given in memorials against ye petition, and I fix'd a day for a hearing, and I found three different partys not summoned ye vacation came on when I was at leisure I order'd fresh summon's, but I found some of ye partys out of town, and their agents applyed for time till their writings could be produced, I could not in Justice deny their request, It was some time in last month before all partys could be ready to attend a full hearing of ye affaire, ye hurry of ye latter end of ye Terme has prevented my preparing my thoughts for ye board; I fully intended it ye first leisure day, but am very much out of order with a violent cold so that tis very uneasye to my eyes even to write these few lines I hope ye beginning of next week to be able to obey the commands of my Lords.

Tis contrary to my inclinations to lett business lye before me undispatched, nor should this have been so, if it had not been upon ye occasion I mention.

> I am S^r Your most Humble Serv[†] W^m Thomson

New England

Letter from M! Sol! Gen! relating to his opinion upon the Petⁿ of some disbanded officers & Soldiers, praying for a Settlem! between Nova Scotia & ye Province of Main.

 $\left.\begin{array}{c} Recd \ Dec^r \ ye \ 6^{th} \\ Read \ 9^{th} \ D? \end{array}\right\} \quad 1717$

Admty Office 13th Febry 1718

I have read to my Lords Comm^{rs} of the Admity your Letter of yesterday's date, together with the Extract of one

E:

 S^r

from Nathaniel Shannon, relating to Irregularities coñitted by the Captain of the Squirrel on the Coast of New England, in answer to which I am coñfanded by their Lordships to send you the enclosed Extract of a Letter from the said Captain, and to acquaint you, that the same is all the accounts their Lordships have received of that Affair. I am

S^r.

Your most humble servant J Burchett

William Popple Esq!

February 24th $171\frac{7}{8}$

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Comm^{rs} for Trade & Plantations.

The humble Petition of several Persons attending on behalf of the People that have proposed to settle the Land lying between the Province of Main in New England & Nova Scotia in America.

Sheweth,

That the Petitioners to his Mag^{ty} for a Settlement on the said Land, did alledge that the Land did formerly belong to the Crown, that it was lost to the French in King Williams War & was reconquered from the French by the Crown of England in the Year 1710, that it lay wast & uninhabited &c:, Which Allegations his Majesty in Council, was graciously pleased to refer to your Lordships to be examined.

That your Petitioners humbly conceiving the Crown by the Conquest thereof has reinvested itself of a just Right & Title to the said Land, the French demolishing Pemaquid the fortress thereof laid the Governmen^t of that Land to the Garrison of Port Royal in Nova Scotia, & was surrendered together at the Conquest to the Crown, & also confirmed to the Crown of England together at the Peace of Utrecht.

May it thereof please your Lord^{ps} to have the Conquest examined before you, & that it may please your Lord^{ps} to give direction to your Secretary to write to Gen! Nicholson to lay before you the Extent & Limits of the French & English Conquests as they appeared to him at the Reduction of the said Territory's in the Year 1710.

And your Lord^{ps} Pet^s as in Duty bound

shall ever pray &c. Le Marq^{*} De Wignacourt Francopuelle Dujary

> Dan! Petisson W^m Birkhead

(No Endorsement)

Letter from Governor Samuel Shute "to the jesuit at Norigwalk," Feb. 21, 1718.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Tis now some time Since I received your long Letter of August last, and had sent you an Answer to it before now, but that I was willing, and in some measure Obliged to Communicate it to the General Assembly of this Province; and which I accordingly did at our last Sessions, and Who are very much surprized at many of the Articles Contained therein, and especially at your Unchristian, as well as unkind Treatment of M^r Baxter: But of that I shall take Notice in it's proper place, as I Come to it in your Letter which I have now before me.

I Observe you begin it with professing your self a Lover of Peace; I shall be very glad to understand you Approve your self so, in your Management & Conduct with respect to the Indians, and especially those that are under the Allegiance & Protection of His Majesty the King of Great Brit. ain, and that accordingly Inhabit within His Territorys in America. And this is what you ought always to remember when you are treating with the Eastern Indians; And therefore you must Expect to be Accountable first to God Almighty by whom Kings Reign, and then to His Majesty and His Government, if a People that have in many solemn Treaty's put themselves in great willingness and seriousness under the Government and protection of the Crown of Great Britain, should by your Influence be seduced from it, and drawn into a Disturbance of His Majesty's Government & People of this Province who are Willing to live in Peace and good Affection with them, But I hope & Expect Better things from a Missionary of the Gospel of Peace. When you say Ecclesia abhorret a sanguine, I suppose you mean vera Ecclesia, the Church of God built upon the Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets Jesus Christ Himself being the Chief Corner Stone; For otherwise we read in Revelation of a False Church or Spiritual Babylon who was Drunk with Blood Vizt the Blood of the Saints, and of the Martyrs of Jesus; and it will be very Terrible, where even a drop of that Blood is found when Inquisition is made.

Your Allegorical Character of the Indians Temper and resentments is a little Misterious; however I Cannot Apprehend any Danger or Mischief from them so long as We are Just & keep Our solemn Agreements and Treaty's with them, which I shall always Endeavour with utmost sincerity & Exactness to perform and make good And that you may the better understand what those are, I have herewith sent you a printed Copy of the last Treaty I made with them my self at Arowsick, which will set you right in Many things that hitherto you are either mistaken in, or not well Informed of.

After all, if the Indians, should without any Just provocation on Our part, Maliciously, or by Ill advice give us any Disturbance (which God forbid) we shall Endeavour to Defend Our Selves, and punish them; Always Trusting in the Protection and favour of a Good, Almighty, & a Righteous God.

As to the Affair of the Man of Justice, by whom I suppose you mean Capt Ephraim Savage; I have Enquired into it, And he Justifys his proceedings in that matter by the Laws of this Government: And you know the Old saying Cum Fueris Romæ Romano Vivito More ~ If the Indians or French Come into Our Towns, they must Observe the Laws of the Land, and Especeally those referring to the Sabbath or Lords Day, and the preservation of the Peace, Drunkeness, or the like; And the Old Gentⁿ Averrs That he did not otherwise with the Indians than he would have done by English People in the like Circumstance; After all it is such a Trifle, that it is scarse worth mentioning, much less Can it deserve to be a Foundation of a publick Quarrel, Especially when the Indian had no Indignity done his Person & all went off with a small Mult. Besides Capt Savage was a Magistrate under Oath, & so Obliged to do what he did ~ Before I leave this Paragraph, I must needs Desire you in your Religious Instructions to the Indians to Observe and press upon them how very necessary it is for them and all Christians to Sanctify the Lords day Sabbath.

As to the Business of Rhum, or Strong Drink; I am perfectly of your Opinion, Concerning the Mischievous Consequences of Supplying the Indians therewithall, that it is destructive to Soul and Body; and that it has all along had a great hand in private Murthers, as well as the Open & Cruell Warrs, we and they have in times past been Engaged in, but how to prevent it Hic Labor, Hoc Opus — The Clergy of this Countrey have from the Pulpit bore a very Affectionate and Solemn Testimony against this Wickedness.

And the Government have made very wholesome and Severe Laws with Penaltys against it; and as often as the Transgressions are Convicted, they are Punished: But helas ! it is almost Impossible to prevent it, the Countrey, & Sea Coast being so large. However you may be Assured this Government have nothing more at heart than this very thing, to prevent the Indians to the Eastward from having any Rum sent them, and every session of the General Assembly, we are projecting new and more Effectual methods for that purpose; And I shall take it kindly if you Can suggest anything of that sort, either of your self or from the Indians ~

Besides the Laws of the Land against this Iniquity; I have given Strict Orders to the Officers of the Government and principal persons of the Eastern parts to take Special Care that the Indians have no Rhum sold or given them on any pretence whatsoever; and I am in hopes we shall in time attain a good reformation in that Article ~ However you must Assure the Indians that nothing of this sort has ever been Transacted, by Order, or so much as with the knowledge of the Government, for they utterly renounce & Abhorr it But transacted secretly by Villains; for which reason the Iniquity, or Ill Consequences thereof, cannot with Justice be Imputed to the Government, no more than a plunder, or Robbery Comitted by the Pyrates ~

As to Your not having an Answer from this Government to a Letter of yours dated three years since, it was before my arrival here, and therefore say nothing to it \sim

I am now Come to that part of your Letter which referrs to Mr Baxter ~

By the Treaty I had at Arowsick which I must again referr you to; You will find that I presented M^r. Baxter to

377

the Indians as a Protestant Missionary to Instruct them in the Religion of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, according as we find it Revealed in the Holy Scriptures of the Old & New Testament: And that as he Came with an Ardent and Sincere Desire for their Conversion & Eternal Salvation; So I Expected they should treat him with all Affection and Respect for his Character and Works sake: to which the Indians Answered That it would be Strange, if they should not love them that came from God It is true they Added withall, that which was not only very Surprizing but even a Contradiction or Inconsistency Viz^t That they Desired to be Excused as to the Bible, Giving as a reason, That God had Given them Teaching already ~ Must it not seem Strange even to Your Self, That a People whom you pretend to have Instructed in the Christian Religion and Even Proselyted thereunto, Should Disclaim the holy Scriptures which Contain the Entire Rudiments of the Christian Religion and are the only Rule of Faith, Worship and Manners; You would do well to Explain that matter for them, That they should pretend to have teaching already, & yet avoid the Bible ~ But as to your Charge of Mr. Baxters want of Scholarship; I have never yet seen either your Latin Letters to him or his Answers to you, and so Cannot Judge which of you may have the better, as to the Latinist: But Certainly you Cannot Suppose the Main or principal Qualification of a Gospel Minister, or Missionary among a Barbarous Nation, as the Indians are, to be an Exact Scholar as to the Latin Tongue I say with respect to the Indians, For I am perfectly of Opinion That a Man Cannot be Accomplished for the Work of the Ministry without good Literature – And that next to a Zeal for the Glory of God, a Love to Souls; Learning is not only an Ornam^t but even Necessary to an Able Minister of the New Testament ~ And Yet after all a Man may be well skilled in the Learned Languages & not Capable Ex Improviso, to write a Correct Latin Letter ~

I hope I need not tell you the Main design of a Christian Mission among the Indians is to bring them from the Darkness of their Ignorance & Paganism to the Marvellous Light of the Gospell, and Under the Influence of the Divine Spirit to Translate them from the Power of Satan, who has had a Usurped possession of these parts of the World for so many Ages, to the Kingdom of the Son of God, whose right it is, and to whom every knee shall Bow &e And as I Can Assure you, it was with this Design that I Carried and left M! Baxter in those parts; So I Dare Answer for it, he had never undertook the Blessed Work, but with & from the same principle; most seriously and Affectionately professing, there was nothing he Desired more in the World than to be Instrumental in setting up and Carrying on the Kingdom of Our Lord Jesus Christ among the Indians.

And it seems strange to me, That one who professes himself a Christian Missionary, as you do, among the same People, should not only Oppose, But even Ridicule a Mission in the same Glorious Name, and for the same Blessed end; Altho the Method taken may be very differing; Your Conduct in this Affair does not seem to be Agreeable to the spirit and practice of the Great Apostle in his Epistle to the Philippians, Chap. 1. Verses 15. 16 & so on. What then? Notwithstanding every way whether in pretence or in truth Christ is Preached, and I therein doe Rejoice yea & I will rejoice. Upon which Catholick Principle I had reason to Expect that instead of hindring and Abusing M^r Baxter you should have Embraced & bid Him Wellcome; If not as a Brother on all Accounts, yet at least as a Fellow Labourcr in the Work of the Lord, & the rather when the harvest was so plenteous, and the Labourers so few; And instead of Excomunicating and Unchristian Treatment of the Poor Indians for only Attending on Mr Baxters Instructions, you had Recommended him and his Labours, to those poor People; This had been not only for the Glory of God, the promoting the Common Cause of Religion, but your own honour & Comfort.

After your long Paragraph referring to M! Baxter, you proceed to tell me of a Complaint the Indians make of the Treaty of Arowsicks being already Broken by the English Settlements up the river Kennebec; here again I must remark to you That either you never saw or have forgot the submission and Agreement of the Indians to His Majesty King George & His Government, at Arowsick in that Treaty, which was but the Repetition and Confirmation of many preceeding Treatys, you will find - Notwithstanding some little Difficulty and Dispute at first It was finally Agreed on, That the English should have Enjoy and settle, if they saw good, where their predecessors had done - And be look't upon as the just and rightfull Owners or Proprietors of such places and Lands as at any time heretofore have been under the English Improvement; Nor would I put it wholly on the foot of Possession, but a Just and good Title by Purchase from the Natives, the Original Indian Sachems or Proprietors of those Eastern Lands: For we not only had it in Command Antiently from the Kings of England, But it was one of the Fundamentall Laws of this Government not to Enter upon any of the Lands belonging to the Aboriginees without a fair, honest purchase; and accordingly the Gentlemen Claiming Lands about Kennebec River, and those parts have their Indian Deeds to show for the same —

As to the Lands lying to the Eastward of Pemaquid I know of no Settlement Designed at present from hence in those parts and whenever any does Come forward by Order of this Government I shall take Care, that no Lands be Entred upon but such as have been honestly purchased from the Indians, or heretofore possessed by the English being Determined according to my promise at the Treaty

380

afores⁴ to preserve the Indians in their rights of Land, as well as other privilidg and at the same time to Defend & secure the King's Government and the English proprietys; ~

You will also Observe by the Treaty That the Liberty of fishing fowling & hunting was freely and without Exception Granted and secured to the Indians; I am glad to find no Complaint upon that head —

In the Conclusion of your Letter, you were pleased, as in the beginning, to set before me, the Warlike and Terrible Genius of the Indians, and the strong Alliances they have with some other Indian Tribes; this Harangue I Can look upon no otherwise than as a Menace & Insult to His Majestys Governmt & People of this Countrey; but you will please to remember what a King of Israel once said in a like Case Let not him that puts on the harness, Boast as he that pulls it off, nor is the Strong Man to Glory in his strength: And as I have told you already, so I now repeat it, That as long as we are Just and true to our Treaties of peace, & Agreements with them, and give them no Just provocation for a War, we shall not fear or be Dismayd, but put our Trust in God, & not only Defend our selves, but Endeavour to Chastise them And I would have both you & them to know, That I serve a Great, a Wise, a Just & Mighty King, & who will take Effectual Care, not only to Protect His subjects but to punish His Enemy's & tho they are at some Distance from His Throne Yet he will find a way to reach them with his Armes, & make them sensible of His power & Just Displeasure, And Especially if any of the French King's subjects are found to be promoters of any Disturbance, or Warr between us - pursuant to that strict Alliance between Great Britain & France, by Virtue of which the French are Obliged to Assist us against our Enemys; And it seems strange to me That when there is so strict a Union & peace at home between the two Nations,

there should be the least mention of a War abroad in the plantations. Nor will it suffice to say, It is the Indians &c. No: We have found by more than three score years Experience, that We had always lived in perfect peace with Our Neighbouring Indians, had it not been for the Instigation, protection supply & even personal Assistance of the French; so that in Case any Unjust War or Breach should happen (which God forbid) We shall look upon ye French, & principally the Popish Missionareys among them, as a Main Cause thereof I must therefore caution & Charge you regarding the Indians to keep them in peace to put them in mind of their own Submission & solemn Covenants from time to time with my Government, to remind them of their being under the happy protection & subjection of King George as they themselves acknowledge by the Treaty - And finally that you will well & faithfully Comunicate to them the Contents of this my Letter & Assure them of my Justice & favour to them, in whatever they Can reasonably Desire, upon their faithfull peaceable & good behaviour And yt they will Certainly find their Account in being at peace & ffriendship with us. I shall add no more, but upon your Just respect & Dutifull behaviour towards His Majtles Governmt of this province, with regard to the Indians you shall find me

> S. Yours &c Samll Shute

Postscript I have also Inclosed you a Copy of a Law of this Govern^t referring to persons of your Order, that are found in any of King Georges Dominions, which you will do well to Consider of.

Boston Feb. 21. 1718.

Boston April 15th 1718.

I have the favour of Yours of the 27th of March last by his Excelecys order and likewise Inclosed a Copie of a leter to M^T Speaker signed Elisha Cooke.

I pray you to return my Acknowledgements to his Excelency for doing me this Justice and his cautioning me I have not been guilty of any such actions as is complained of believing that the Complainant has been wrong Informed.

I have allways made it my greatest care and buisnes in the first place to Secure and Protect his Ma^{tys} Intrest to the best of my power from being Cut or destroyed.

So on the other hand particularly in the Province of Main whose Township is so large, That the Inhabitants do not goe out of there Township to get Loggs, to my Knowledge. Nor did I demand or Receive any Sum whatever from any of those Inhabitants Cooke Taxes me with. Nor can any produce my order to any for demanding any Sum as Cooke setts forth In his leter, since my arrival.

This I hope will be a Satisfactory answer to his Excelency, to whom pray give my Duty I am

 Sir

Your most humble Servant

J Bridger

To Josiah Willard Esq[‡] Secretary of the Province of the Massachusetts bay

this was the first Notice I ever had of Cooks Complants thô It had been from the Begining of Febu^{TY} before the Representatives.

JР

New England

End:)

Copies of several Papers vindicating

Sir

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

M? Bridger from the Accusation of having Exacted Mony from the Inhabitants of the Province of Main, for liberty to cut Loggs there./ received with M? Bridger's L? to y^e Board of July 14th 1718.

> Anno Rⁱ. R^{is} Georgÿ Nunc Mag. Britannia &c Quinto

A# At a Great and General Court or Assembly of his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 28th day of May Anno Dom: 1718 and Continued by prorogations to Wednesday the 29th day of October next after and then met.

Thursday

Decem^r 4th 1718 The Committee appointed to Consider
A. M. the Memorial of Elisha Cooke Esq^r &c
having perused the Several papers referring thereto Do
report as follows viz^t That the allegations made against
the said Elisha Cooke by John Bridger Esq^r Surveyer
No 1# General of his Majestys Woods are not Supported by

the papers laid before us —

That the said Bridger hath Obstructed the Inhabitants of this province in their Just Rights and priviledges of Logging by his Arbitrary & unwarrantable Demanding money of them for Liberty to Improve their Rights as aforesaid

The Committee are therefore humbly of Opinion that some Effectuall care be taken by this Government to Secure both his Majestys Rights in Trees fit for Masts for his Navy According to the Reservation in the Royall Charter and the aforesaid Priviledges and just propertys of his Majestys good Subjects of this province from further Invasions.

In the Name and by Order of the Committee.

John Clarke

Read and Accepted,

Sent up for Concurrence.

Petition of J. Wellington & others

["To Gov^r Shute."]

May it Please Yo^r Excellency

In as much as sundry the Proprietors of the Town of Scarborough are disposed to resettle there in the Spring; but not willing to attempt any thing of that nature wthout first making application to your Excellency We have sent the bearer on purpose, humbly praying that yo^r Excellency and Councill would please to countenance and direct therein for a more regular settlem! — Wee being to the Number of between 30 and 40.

By the same Messenger we have sent to W^m Burridge of Watertown, who was formerly the Keeper of the Records; If in case he may refuse to deliver or bring them, we pray your Excellencys favour therein; that our proceedings may be more agreeable unto y^e whole.

With all due respects, Wee remaine

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

Yo! Excellency's most humble and most obd^t Ser^{ts} J: Wentworth Geo: Vanghan Sam¹ Penhallow W^m Cotton 385

Memorial of Proprietors, &e., of Falmouth.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute Esq: Cap! General & Govern! in Chief in & over his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England And the Hon^{ble} Council And Represent. in General Court Assembled,

The Memorial of the Proprie^rs & Settlers of the Town of Falmouth in Casco bay.—

Humbly Sheweth That by a Petition of the Proprie^{rs} of the Town of Falmouth in Caseo bay to his Excellency the Gov! Hon^{ble} Council & Represent in General Court Assembled in May 1717. Liberty was Granted to the said Proprie^{rs} to resettle the said Town And in order thereunto the s^d Proprie^{rs} were directed to Apply themselves to a Com^te^e Appointed in the Year 1715 to regulate the Settlements of the Eastern Frontiers; for Advice in the Manner of their Settlement

That Your Memorialist have Fully Complyed with the s.^d Direction And that Notwithstanding we have repeated Our Applications to the s.^d Com^{tee} the Matter is still delayed which has a tendency to Great Confusions in Our Settlem! And is a Great discouragment to the Proprie's & Inhabit's of which there are a Considerable Number already Upon the Spot that are very desirous of a Good regulation.

That Your Mem^{rs} Also have been Informed that a Small Number of the Antient Proprie^rs of the Town of North Yarmouth (having been Incouraged thereto by some few of the Proprie^rs of Falmouth bordering upon them) have Petitioned Your Excy and the General Court for Liberty to Settle a Town at or Near a place called Broad Cove & so to Extend to Pesumpscut River And have Already taken possession And have Actually Laid out Lotts (without Approbation of the Governm!) by a Com^{tee} Chosen Among themselves that have no right or Interest in said Towns.—

That the Greatest part of s^d Tract of Land Your Pet's Crave Leave humbly to shew is within the Antient Bounds of the Town of Falmouth Settled by the Governm! And Contains at Least an 8th part of Our Said Town together with a Commodious Stream for Mills the Antient priviledge of s^d Town which Land And privileges if we should be deprived off would tend greatly to Our detriment & Discouragment of Our Settlement here

Your Memo. Therefore humbly pray Your Excy And the Hon^{ble} Court now Assembled take Our Circumstances into Your Consideration that some proper Method may be taken for Our regular Establishment, as to Our Antient Bounds as well as in Other respects by a Com^te^e fully Impowered for that End or by Liberty Granted to the Proprie^Ts & Inhabitants here to Act as a Town which We humbly Suppose tend to Our peaceable Settlement & prevent all Unhappy diffirences And Confusions Among us.

But all is Submitted to the wise Consideration & Determination of Your Excy Your Hon^rs And the General Court now Assembled. By Your Humble Pet^rs

Sam¹¹ Moody, Peletiah Munjoy, Joshua Bracket, Benja. Larrabee, John Savage, Elisha Ingersol, Benj. Skillen, Rich⁴ Shute, Elias Hart, Daniel Ingersol, John Gustin, Rich⁴ Richardson, Tho⁵ Snell, Jona. Danford, Eben Pratt, Rich⁴ Coller, Nath¹¹ Winslow, W^m Clap, W^m Seales, Rich⁴ Willimot, John Wass, William Haly, Place Stevens, John East, Elias Townshend, John Lovell, John Prichard, Mathew Seales, Thomas Tomes, Eben Hold, Thomas Danford, Sam¹¹ Case, John Danford, James Mills, Sam¹¹ Procter, Sam¹¹ Richardson, Benj⁴ Larrabee Jun⁷, Francis Danford, Mark Round, James Mariner, Adam Mariner, Simon Lovel Job Harris W^m Roberts, Richard Jones, Azre Gale, Philip Barger, John King, John Smith, Rich^d Pullen, Jacob Royal, Jarvis Ballard, Timothy Thornton

In The House of Represent. June 18, 1718

Read & Ordered That Lewis Bane Esq! and Cap! Joseph Hill be Added to the Com^{tee} formerly Appointed to direct And Regulate the Eastern Settlements, Any three of the s^d Com^{tee} (If no more be present) to have power to act in the said Affair.

> Sent up for Concurrence John Burrill Speak.

In Council

June 19 1718. Read & Concurd J Willard Secry

A True Copy Examin^d p

J Willard Secry

The right of Massachusetts to the Province of Maine, vindicated.

Their late Majestys King William & Queen Mary of Blessed memory in the Third year of their Reign in their Royal Wisdom being Graciously pleased to gratifie their Subjects of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: & also for other Good ends & Considerations did of their Special Grace, Will & Ordain that the Territories & Colonies Commonly called or known by the Name of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay & Colony of New Plymouth the Province of Main, the Territory called Accada or Nova Scotia & all that tract of land lying between the said Territories of Nova Scotia & the said Province of Maine should be Created United & Incorporated into one Real Province by the Name of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England : Ferdinando Gorge Esq! Grandson & Heir of Sr.

388

Ferdinando Gorge Knt deceased, being Advised thercof & Supposing the Lands within the Province of Main to belong to him, made his humble Application to the Queen & the R^t Hono^{b1} the Lords of their Majestys most Hono^{be} Privy Council that his Inheritance might not be given away to the Massachusetts Colony And by his Petition set forth, that King Charles the first by his Letters Pattents under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the third day of April in the fifteenth year of his Reign did Give grant & Confirm unto S^r Ferdinando Gorge Kn^t his heirs & Assigns forever the propriety & Government of all that Country called the Province of Main in New England, lying between the River of Kennibeck Eastward & Piscataqua Westward: containing one hundred & Twenty Miles with diverse great privledges Royalties & Jurisdictions, And the s^d S^r Ferdinando Gorge being so seized as aforesaid did lay out & Expend Twenty thousand pounds at least, for the better Improvement of the said Province of Main, That after the death of the said S^r Ferdinando Gorge it legally descended & came by Right of Inheritance to him the s^d Ferdinando Gorge; Who soon after sent Persons over to New England to take Care of his Interest in that Province John Archdale Esq^r having a Commission from the Crown at the Request of the s^d Gorge went over for that purpose & was there Resident for the Space of One Year, & then was opposed by some of the Inhabitants of the Colony of the Massachusetts by their laying Claim to the Chief part of the s^d Province: which Occasioned several Contests & Suits at Law & he thereby compelled to defend his Legal Right to the s^d Province Several persons being sent over to England by the s^d Colony to maintain the same : And Several hearings were had on both Sides before his late Majesty King Charles the Second in Council who was then Graciously pleased to declare at the Council Board that the s^d Province did of Right belong to the s^d Petitioner Gorge, & accordingly it was Confirmed unto & Reinvested upon him Which Tryals & hearings did occasion vast Charges & almost the undoing of the s^d Ferdinando his Estate & family: Whereupon the s^d Ferdinando did humbly offerr the s^d Province to his said late Majesty for a Reasonable Consideration, as belonging Originally of Right to the Crown, but his Majesty Not Accepting thereof granted him to dispose thereof as he thought convenient, And by reason of his great Extremity Occasioned as afores^d he was forced to sell the same to John Usher of Boston for an inconsiderable sum, who afterwards sold it to the Colony of the Massachusetts : In some short time after, his said Majesty Ordered a Quo Warranto against the Corporation of the Massachusetts & by a Legal Sentence made Voyd their Charter : And the s^d Corporation being so dissolved & become forfeited he presumed that upon the dissolution of the Charter of the Massachusetts the Lands purchased by them of the s^a F. Gorge did Returne & Remaine in the s^d F. Gorge whom they had disseised & not either to the s⁴ John Usher or any other, And did therefore humbly pray that his Inheritance might not be given away as afores^d but he permitted to maintain his right at law or that her Majesty & that Hono¹ Board would condescend to hear his Case & what ever should be by them determined he would Cheerfully Submitt unto: And the Right Hono¹¹ the Lords of the Committee of trade & plantations were appointed to Meet at the Council Chamber at White Hall on Wednesday the 26 of August 1691 & to hear at that time by Council Learned, the Agents of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, the said Gorge Mr Samuel Allen & such others as might be concerned in the Settlement of the boundaries of that Colony, And by a Summons signed William Blathwayt directed to the Messenger Attending the Committee of trade & Plantations the Agents were Summoned to Appear for the ends afores⁴ Who did then & there among other things In Answer

to the Petition of the s^d F. Gorge Acquaint their Lordships concerning the Vast Charges the s^d Gorge had been at in Maintaining Countors at law with the Massachusetts, that in the year 1676 the Kings order respecting that affair was sent to the Government of the Massachusetts & the same year they sent over their Agents & before they had been Eight Months there the matter was determined in favour of the s^d F. Gorge; Who after he had tryed such as he thought would give the Most sold the Province to M^r Usher And the Massachusetts Colony to buy their & the Inhabitants peace purchased it of him And besides the purchase it had Cost them to defend it in the late Indian War Anno 1675 & in the then present War at least Twenty Thousand pounds besides the loss of Men: And altho by the Execution of the Judgment against the Massachusetts Charter, they might be deprived of their Charter priviledges & Rights as to the Government, yet not of their Rights to their Lands nor was it so intended; For King Charles the second when he sent over the Quo Warranto against the Colony he therewith sent his declaration bearing date the 26 of July 1683 wherein it was declared that none should Receive any prejudice in their Freehold & estate thereby & that the Private Interest & properties of all Persons should be Continued to them; and the greatest part of that Province is Accordingly disposed of : And the Remainder is in the same Condition with the Estates belonging to the Corporations in England that were so deprived of their Rights & priviledges & not legally Restored And if there be any Revertion why to Mr. Gorge & not Mr. Usher he having been the Immediate precedent Proprietor but if he must be leapt over why not M^r Gorge too & the Lands Revert to the Crown which advantage the late King Charles the Second declared against as afores^d & they therefore humbly their then present Majestys would not take: And after the matter had been fully heard & argued on both sides M^r Gorges Petition was dismissed and in less than two months the Charter granted to the Inhabitants of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and the Province of Main notwithstanding all the strenuous Endeavours made by the said Gorge, and the same then Incorporated with & put under one & the same form of Government with the other Colonies & Territories. In which Royal Charter are the several Grants & Provisos following vzt. Provided nevertheless, & we do for Us, our heirs & successors Grant & ordain, that all & every such Lands Tenements & hereditaments & all other Estate which any Person or Persons or Bodies Politick or Corporate, Towns Villages Colleges or Schools do hold & enjoy or Ought to hold and Enjoy within the lands afores^d by or under any Grant or Estate duely made or granted by any General Court formerly held or by virtue of the Letters Pattents herein before Recited or by any other Lawfull Right or Title whatsoever shall be by such Person & Persons, Bodies Politick & Corporate Towns Villages Colleges & Schools their Respective heirs Successors & assigns forever hereafter held and enjoyed According to the purport & Intent of Such respective Grant, under & Subject nevertheless to the Rents & Services thereby Reserved or made payable, any matter or thing whatsoever to the Contrary Notwithstanding.

It being our Further will & Pleasure that no Grants or Conveyances of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments to any Towns Colleges Schools of Learning or to any Private Person or Persons shall be judged or taken to be avoided, or prejudiced, for or by Reason of any want or defect of Form, but that the same stand & remain in force & be maintained & Adjudged and have effect in such Manner as the same should or ought before the time of the s^d Recited Judgment, According to the Laws & Rules then & there usually practised & Allowed. Again Provided, also that it shall & may be lawfull for the Governour & General Assembly to make or pass any Grant of Lands lying within the bounds of the Colonies formerly called the Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay & New Plymouth & Province of Maine, in such manner as heretofore they might have done by Virtue of any former Charter or Letters Patents ; Which Grants of Lands within the bounds afores⁴ we do hereby Will & Ordain to be & Continue forever of full force and Effect without our further Approbation or Consent. It is now Seventy Nine years Since the Crown Granted the Province of Maine, now Called the County of Yorke to S^r Ferdinando Gorge Under whose assigns the Inhabitants of those parts do now hold their Lands & Estates: during which time many disputes, Controversies & Law Suits have been between the then Inhabitants & the Agents of Gorge concerning the Title to the Lands in the afores^d Grant, which being Complained of by Gorge A hearing was had before the King & Council & pursuant to the Report of the Two Lord Chief Justices Sr Rich⁴ Ransford & S^r Francis North, to whom the Matter was Referred for their opinion, as by their Report bearing date July 11, 1677, it was determined and Given in favour of the Complainant; So that had the Inhabitants no other Title than what they derive from M^r Ushers Deed, which was several years before the vacating of the Charter of the Massachusetts; And Continuing ever since in the Uninterrupted quiet & peaceable possession & Improvement of their Lands properties & Estates and they being Anno 1691 by the afores^a Royal Charter fully & absolutely Confirmed to them their heirs successors & Assigns forever in such manner as they held & enjoyed them or ought to have held & enjoyed by force & Virtue of the afores^d Grant of the Crown to the s^d S^r F. Gorge and the several Purchases from his Assigns: It necessarily Creates in them an absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee simple forever: Wherefore It cannot be Supposed that the & owners of ye Lands, Woods Timber & contained within that Grant ought to be any Measure Abridged Restricted or hindered in the Use & Improvement thereof as they shall from time to time think will conduce most to their profitt & advantage, but they have to all Intentes purposes & Constructions as good Right & Lawfull Authority to make Use of them as the Proprietors & owners of the Real Estates within the Colony of the Massachusetts & New Plymouth can pretend to have: And therefore if at any time attempts have been made to deceive the People in the County of York & make them beleue that they have not a Right to Cut down the Trees & make Use of the Wood & Timber growing & being on Lands within their several Townships & they thereby in great danger of being put by their Usual employ & business without which many of them would not be able Comfortabley to subsist themselves & familys or pay their Publick dues but very soon brought into very mean & Low Circumstances to distressing streights & difficulties: And it being often Intimated to them, that whoever shall be so hardy as to venture into the Woods to logg or get Timber without purchasing a libertie & license so to do from the surveyor General of his Majestys Woods would forfeit one hundred pounds sterling for every tree they should fell cut or destroy of such a Diameter and made to pay it: When such base designs are on foot why it should be thought Criminal or in any wise mischeivous or Injurious to his Majestys Interest, to endeavor to detect & defeat such Intollerable enterprizes. And therefore sometime last winter being advised that John Bridger Esq^r Surveyor Generall of all his Majestys Woods in North America vnder Colour of his Commission, & preserving the Woods for his Majestys Service, had, by himself or his Deputy Strictly forbid all persons goin to the Woods within the Townships to Cut down trees for any Use until he had Caused the afores^d Woods to be

Surveyed & (which might have their Cost & Charge) they obliged themselves to pay to him forty shillings for each team employed in that Service And that all such as would give into his terms should have free libertie to go into those Woods as their Occasions required. I being then in that County & hearing Several of the Inhabitants of the Towns Complain that by reason of the insnaring demands & Extravagant Exactions of M^r Bridger & his deputy they should be wholly put by their Constant Winter Work being the best Season to procure Timber for the Supply of their Saw Mills the ensuing Summer, & being under fears & Apprehensions that some of the People rather than be forced to ly still all Winter to their greivous hindrance & damage would be prevailed vpon to purchase M^r Bridgers favour to make use of their own estates, which might prove a great snare to them & their posterity if once brought into practise: put me upon Reading & perusing his Majestys Commission to Mr Bridger 1 could not find that by any Clause or paragraph in his Commission or Instructions he was therein directed to prohibit or forbid the Inhabitants the Use & Improvement of the trees & Timber growing & being upon their properties, much less that the Crown had Invested him with Power to Sell the Kings trees & Timber & put the produce thereof into his own pocket; I did therefore Inform the Inhabitants, that in my opinion the Reservation, made by His Majesty in the Royal Charter for the better providing & furnishing of Masts for his Royal Navy, wherein all trees of such diameter growing upon any spot or tract of Land not heretofore Granted to any Private Persons were Reserved for his Majestys Use & all Persons forbidd Cutting any such trees upon penalty of forfeiting one hundred pounds sterling to his Majesty Could not in any Legal Construction or Intendment effect the Lands of the Townships of that County inasmuch as they had been for so long a time heretofore legally

granted to & quietly possessed by Private Persons who for valuable Considerations had bona fide bought & payd for the same: And did therefore declare to some that Provided they did not go beyond the bounds of the Townships, notwithstanding all Mr Bridger false Amercements they could not Incur the afores^d penalty for Improving their trees without his libertie and dissuaded them, by what Arguments I was capable of, from Suffering such a manifest Incroachment & mischevous violation to be made upon their estates & Properties contrary to all Law and Justice: withall assuring them, if Mr Bridger should Continue to Interrupt them, I would acquaint the Assembly at their next Sessions what Ill treatment they had suffered from him in this Affair In no wise doubting but that if they were capable to make out their Allegations against him the Government would take effectual care to Redress them. And accordingly at the Session of the General Court in February last, not being able to attend the Court in Person by reason of Bodily Indisposition, I looked upon myself under an Indispensible duty more especially considering the Station I then Sustained in the Government to Inform & make the same known, which I did by Writing a Letter to Mr Speaker Burrill praving him to communicate the same to the House, Relating the demands of Mr Bridger upon those People. And as in the afores^d Information I had no private end or design of my own to serve but purely Intending the Publik good, so neither did I in the least intend in any Measure to affront or put any slight upon his Excellency the Governour & the Hon^{1e} the Council in directing my Letter & Memorial to the House only, But taking it for granted that in England all Petitions or Matters of Grievance were directed to & layd before the house of Commons only & not to his Majesty & house of Lords in Conjunction with them, was what wholly guided and directed Me in that path: Regis ad Exemplum. Supposing that when

396

the Matters inserted should come to be disclosed before the Hond House of Representatives, upon either want of proof or their not being deemed hurtfull or greivous there would be a stop put to all further proceedings thereon, but if otherwise they would take such further steps as in their wisdom they should think best: And accordingly the House after the Letter had been Read Ordered it to be sent up to the Hon^{le} Board Requesting his Exceev & Council to enquire into the greivance Mentioned therein & to do what is proper & Nec essary to Remedy it, At the same time Voted Me thanks for the Information I therein gave them, & appointed three of their Members to Acquaint me therewith, which they accordingly did but inasmuch as their vote for thanks is not entered in the Journal of that Sessions, Nor why omitted is not for Me to say, Some have almost questioned the truth of it. The Letter I sent to Mr Speaker Burrill was follows. Mr Speaker Burrill &c. Sometime in the month of March following Mr Secty Willard was ordered to write Mr Bridger who was then at Piscataqua & let him know what I had alleadged against him & the Resolve of the House thereon that he might have time & opportunity to make Answer thereto: which occasioned the following Letter from that Gentleman:

Boston April 15 1718 S^r I have the favour of a Letter by his Excellencys Command of the 27 of March from You, & Inclosed a Copy of a Letter from Mr Cooke to Mr Speaker, for which Justice I Return my due Acknowledgments to his Excelly & likewise for his Caution to Me, but have not been Guilty of any Executions complained of makes me beleive the Complainant was wrong Informed for as I have always made it my Care & duty in the first place to Secure & protect his Majestys Interest to the best of my Power & diligence from being Cut or destroyed so on the other hand I have been as Careful & tender of the Subjects Right & propertie,

Ŀ

nor did I ever Act or design any thing contrary to the Just privileges of the Inhabitants of that Province for those Townships are so Large that they never go out of their Townships to Cut logs as I know, nor did I ever Receive any Sum at all from any Person of that Province nor can any Person produce my Order for Receiving forty shillings or any other Sum Since my Arrival all which I presume will be a Satisfactory Answer to his Excelly to whom please to Communicate this with my duty is all from

S^r your humble Servant J Bridger To Mr Seev Willard. This Letter being Read at the Board it was observed that it was directed to No Person whereupon the Secry has directed the Gentl therewith that it might be amended by him which he did and the Letter brought to the Board again. Had this Letter Contained just as much of truth as it doth artfull evasion & Misrepresentation it might have been Satisfactory to all Mankind: And yet I can readily Agree with him that he hath been alike Carefull to secure his Majestys Interest from being Cut or destroyed as he hath tender of the Subjects Rights & properties for it is very probable in his apprehension, Its no waste of the Kings Woods for him from time to time to sell & dispose thereof and to license such Persons as will gratifie him to go & Cutt trees there, for their own occasions, so on the other hand he dont think it any breach upon the Peoples Rights & properties to be debarred from making Use of that which they have long since bought & payd for, for why should they unless they can comply with such Easie & Reasonable terms as he so Generously offers them : If the Gent had well Read over and Considered my Letter he might have Answered much more direct had he thought it Convenient, What I Charge him with was that he was endeavouring such & such things which he Industriously passes over And again As to the time of Receiving Moneys he fixes that since

his Arrival & that only to take in the persons of that Province which seems to be a tacit Confession that it was his practise to Demand & Receive Money in this Manner heretofore, And if so, it was doubtless as pernicious in him then, as now. And after the Letter had been Read I then declared to his Excy & the Hon¹ Council, that notwithstanding what Mr Bridger had Wrote I had the declarations of Sundry Persons of that County of good fame & Creditt to make Evident what ever I had Charged him with in my memorial who were all Willing & free to make Oath thereto when Required And prayd the favour that they might be severally Read over, which being Admitted of then left them with the Secry who Ordered to send them to Major Charles Frost of Kittery Esq^r that he might summons the Several Persons to Appear before the Hon! Justices of the Superior Court at their Sessions at of May following to make Oath to Kittery on the their afores^d declarations: who in obedience to the Summons Appeared and after having been Examined, were sworn Sam¹¹ Plaisteed of Barwick Esq^r, Mr Bridger Deputy, being in Court at the same time & objected against their being Sworn. And the Several affidavits were Returned into the Secrys Office, Are these following. Some time after Mr Bridger Exhibits the following Memorial & a Copy of Archibald Maphedens oath thereto attested by himself to be a Copy together with a Paragraph of Maphedens Letter to him Certified after the same Manner. It must Necessarily be a surprizing story to hear of the wonderfull Care & pains & that for so long a Space of time Mr Surveyor hath been in the Constant practise of to preserve his Majestys Woods, when it is so notoriously known that contrary to the Gov^s ends & designs, for which he was Commissionated, forsaking his duty & altogether perverting the Instructions given him for his Management in that Concerne, has from time to time for the sake of Money given libertie to such a Number of Persons to go into those very woods which he deems to belong to the Crown & there to Cutt down trees for loggs & other Uses: Who presuming upon the licence they had purchased of him & some at dear & Extravagant Rates too, have Improved that libertie & Cutt down many hundred of Pine trees & Converted them to their own Use. And this he esteems to be no Wast or Spoil made upon his Majestys Interest.

It is now almost full Eighty years since the Crown Granted the Province of Maine now called the County of York to the first Pattente Gorge under whom the Inhabitants of those parts do now hold, Since which time diverse Controversies have Arisen Referring to the Title of those Lands which occasiond hearings to be had before the King & Councel, and pursuant to the Report of the Two Lord Chief Justices Sr Rich^d Ransford & Sr Francis North to whom the matter was Referred for their opinion bearing date July 17, 1677 It was in favor of the Successors of the s^d Gorge, So that had the Inhabitants of that Province no other Title than what they derive from Mr Usher which was several years before the vacating of the Charter, & continuing ever since in the uninterrupted quiet possession & Improvement of their Lands & properties & the same being fully & absolutely in & by the afores^d Royal Charter Anno 1691 fully & absolutely Confirmed to them their successors & assigns forever in such manner as they held & enjoyed them by Vertue of the afores^d Grant of the Crown to the s^d Gorge and the Purchase from his assigns must necessarily Create to them an absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple forever; Certainly then the Proprietors & owners of the Lands within that Grant cannot be Supposed in any Measure to be abridged Restrained or hindered the Improvement of their Lands & Estates as they shall from time to time and at times think will be most for their advantage, but have to all Intents purposes &

Constructions in the Law as good Right & Lawfull Authority to Improve & dispose thereof as the Proprietors & owners of the Lands lying within the late Colony of the Massachusetts & New Plymouth now have or at any time ought to have had. Wherefore if at any time Attempts have been made upon the People there to forbid them in their Lawfull & necessary Improvement of the Wood & Timber growing & being upon Land within the Several Townships in that County, without which they would not be able to Subsist & pay their publick dues, and they in great danger of being seduced & made to beleive that if any of them shall be so hardy for the future to presume to Cutt & make Use of trees for Loggs or the like that they thereby will be trespassers & liable to severe penalties & forfeitures unless they will procure libertie with their money from one who under Colour of a Commission from his Majesty is contriving & endeavouring, by Indirect Means & false Insinuations to disturbe and greviously Molest the people in their Estates & properties, I think it no ways Injurious to his Majestys Interest for any one to do as much as in him lyes to detect & defeat such unjust practises & wholly prevent the same, And therefore being well advised, that some time Last Winter John Bridger Esgr Surveyor Generall of all his Majestys Woods on the Continent of America, under pretence of Preserving the woods for his Majestys Service had by himself or Deputy threatned the Inhabitants in the County of Yorke, by declaring that who ever of them should go & Cutt any trees off of Land with the Townships before they had obtained his license so to do he would make them pay one hundred pound a tree by them Cutt down, But if they would pay to him or his Deputy fourty shillings a Teame for every Teame employed in that Service after he had Surveyed the Woods at their Cost & Charge he would upon those Terms Suffer them to logg in the woods afores^d: I being then in that County & hearing

401

many of the People often Complaining that by Reason of the afores^d demands of the s^d Bridger they were very much hindred in their Usual Winter business from loging in the woods that being the Chief time for procuring Timber for their Saw Mills for the coming Summer, And I some what fearing lest the people would some of them rather than be put off from their necessary business & livelyhood be prevailed vpon to purchase libertie to Improve their own estates from one who had no manner of pretence to grant the same. After having Read over & Considered the Kings Commission to Mr Bridger I was fully perswaded that he did not try to answer the good ends & designs of his Commission but the Reverse I did then once & again Inform the Inhabitants that I could not think that the Reservation made by his Majesty in the Royal Charter for the better Providing & furnishing of Mast for his Royal Navy whereby all trees of such diameter growing upon any Soil or tract of Land not heretofore granted to any Private Persons were Reserved for his Majestys Use and all Persons forbid Cutting any such trees upon penalty of forfeiting one hundred pounds to his Majesty could by any construction be thought to reach the Lands within the several Townships for as much as they had been for a long time heretofore granted to Private Persons. And that therefore if they should give into Mr Bridgers Measures & come up to his Illegal demands they would extreamely hurt themselves & suffer a very great Incroachment to be made upon their Estates contrary to Law & Justice: withall assuring them that if Mr Bridger shall persist in the affair I would acquaint the Assembly how they were treated by him, no ways questioning but that if they could make out their Allegations against him the Goverment would take effectual Care to Redress them. And Accordingly At the Sessions of the General Court in February last not being able to Attend the Court by Reason of Bodily Indisposition, I looked upon my

Self undeniably & Indispensably bound more especially considering the Station I then Sustained in the Government to make the Same known and did therefore Write a Letter to Mr Speaker Burrill praying him to communicate the Same to the House, wherein I briefly Informed of the Actions of Mr Bridger And Sure I am I did not any ways design to affront his Excelly the Governour or the Hono¹¹ the Council in not directing my Letter or Memorial to them as well as the House of Representatives, but taking it for granted that in England all Petitions or Matters of greivance are directed to & laid before the House of Commons only & not to his Majesty & house of Lords in Conjunction with them was the only reason that Guided & directed me in that Path Regis ad exemplum ; Supposing that when the Matter should be disclosed before the Hono¹¹ House of Representatives, upon either wanting proof or being thought no ways prejudicial or greivous there would be an end of the Matter, but if otherwise they would take such further Steps as in their wisdom they should think best. And the House of Representatives Ordered the Letter to be Sent up to the Honoⁿ Board Requesting his Execlly & Council to inquire into the Greivance Mentioned therein & to do what is proper & Necessary to Remedy it. And at the same time Voted Me thanks for the Information I then gave them Respecting that affair & appointed three of their Members to acquaint Me therewith which they Accordingly did this latter vote not being in the printed Journal of that Session. Some have made doubt of the truth of it. Sometime in the Month of March following Mr. Secretary Willard was ordered by the Gov^r & Council to write Mr Bridger who was then at Piscataqua, an account of the Memorial & Resolve of the House thereon that he might have time & opportunity to make Answer thereto; who accordingly on the 15 of the next month wrote a Letter to Mr Secretary which he desired might be Communicated to

his Excellency which was produced & Read at the Board wherein he denys the Matters Complained of & that as he always made it his Care & duty to Secure & protect his Majestys Interest So on the other hand he hath been as Carefull & tender of the Subjects Rights & properties & that he had not since his Arrival Rec^d any Money from any Person of that Province for libertie to logg, &c. And after his letter was Read I informed his Excelly & the Honⁿ Board that notwithstanding what Mr Bridger had wrote I had then the declarations of sundry persons of Good fame & Credit wⁱⁿ that County to support & maintain all that I had Charged Mr Bridger with in my Memoriall who were all willing & ready to make oth thereto if Required and after they were severally Read M^r Secerty was Ordered to write to Major Charles Frost of Kittery Esqr to Summon the several persons to appear before the Superiour Court at their Sessions at Kittery in May following and make affidavit to their several declarations Who appeared & after being Examined by the Court were Sworn. And their affidavits Returned into the Secretarys Office. Sometime after this M^r Bridger Exhibits a Memorial against Me to his Exceey which I had not the least Knowledge of he Fyld it the last of May last past wherein he complains of my Audacious & bold declarations made in that Province in the Winter last as by Affidavit he says may Appear wherein I denyed the Power the Crown had Invested him with over all the Woods which he has preserved for Twenty years, & the libertie I took would soon destroy all the valuable Pines & render all the Care Charge & endeavour the Crown has been at forty years vain & fruitless And in as much as this was done by a Member of the Council & the time being neer wherein his Excey would have opportunity to Remove all Enemys to his Majesty from that board he was obliged to give notice thereof declaring to the Inhabitants that they might go & Cutt where & what

loggs they pleased & I would bare them harmless. And to support his memorial Adds a Copy of Archibald Maephedris Oath thereto & signs a Copy Examined p J Bridger together with a paragraph of Cap^t Maephedris Letter to J B & Coneludes Copy Examined p J Bridger The Gentl in this Memorial first declares that he has for Twenty years past preserved the woods belonging to his Majesty. It seems strange that he should pretend to have preserved the Kings Woods when Contrary to his duty & Instructions has from time to time for the sake of money given libertie to so many persons to go & Cutt trees for loggs & other Uses in those very woods which he deems to belong to the Crown, who presuming upon the license they had purchased of him and that at an extravagant rate too, have gone into those woods & Cut down Many hundred of Pine trees & Converted them to their own Use, this he Accounts to be no wast or spoil made upon his Majestys Interest, & why because he has tho in a base & shamefull manner Raised Considerable Sums of Money for his own Support & Maintenance. But if any man that hath not bought it & his good will should within the Bounds of the Townships where the Proprietors or owners have undoubted Right to the woods & trees thereon standing & growing Cut down but a small tree for a Sloops Mast or the like nor suffering Ships to go from Piseataque to Spain & Portugal with Masts & other Naval Timber he shall have his tree seized & threatned & made to beleive that he has forfeited a hundred pounds & put to Considerable Charge for presuming to go into the woods till he had Surveyed them & given out his libertie. And as in the first part of his Memorial contrary to truth boasts of his own faithfullness & Service he hath done in his Past so in the same manner gos on to charge Me in a very Extraordinary Manner tho with as little Reason as he had to Applaud himself; for I did at all times acquaint the Inhabitants of those parts that if they Cutt down or Carried off any trees or Timber from Land out of their Townships they would not be able to defend themselves in so doing but if sued would be found to be Trespassers And have at sundry times told Coll Leighton the Sheriff of that County that I thought he would be well to prosecute all such as should Cut down any trees off of the unappropriated in order to freight ships as by the several affidavits will appear. The Gentleman in another part of his Memorial seems to be weary of Surveying the Kings woods, and marking such trees as he thinks fit for his Use, but thinks himself well qualified to pass his Judgment upon Men & dictate to his Excey whom he thinks suitable to sit at the Council Board—Unparalleled Impudence. So that I have no great Reason to Wonder that he treats me with so little civility or good Manners, Since he so Rudely Gives his Advice to his Execy in the Election of Councellours; And in as much as I knew my self very grossly & falsely abused & misrepresented being Conscious to my Self that in all the proceedings I had not done any thing to Retarde or hinder M^r Bridger or any under him either in surveying or preserving his Majestys Woods or doing any thing in the Execution of his office pursuant to his Commission & Instructions & have been no ways Injurious to his Interest in that Regard & ought not to be sayd by him to be an Enemy to his Majesty, to whom as I always have so hope ever shall bare true loyalty & firm allegiance. I was obliged to make my application to the General Court which I did by a Memorial presented to them in their last May Sessions, bearing date June 14. 1718 & vpon considering some days on the first of July after was Read at the Board & some time after sent down to the house where after hearing the Several papers Relating thereto appointed a Committee to Join with such as the Hon¹ Board should nominate to be a Committee to whom that Memorial & the papers Relating thereto were Referred to sit if it might

be before the rising of the Court otherwise in the Recess to Receve any further Information & to Report what they think proper for the Court to do thereon which vote on the 1st of July was read & Concurred & a Committe of the Board joyned with the Committee of the House: And at the Last Sessions of the General Court made their Report on the above affair which. In his Letter he Asserts that he never Acted or designed any thing Contrary to the Just Priviledges of the People, & how vastly differing that is from the Orders & Instructions under his own hand & seal to his Deputy is very obvious: He gives Mr Plasteed a Commission & Prays his great Care in the Preservation of all the Woods under his Inspection & orders him to mark all Trees that then were or in time to come should be fit for his Majestys Service & that all Persons that design to go into these woods must give in their names to him or his Deputy or they should be Excluded the Woods and that y^e woods y^t he surveyed must be payd for by them they are Surveyed for, And lest any should Scruple his Authority, whether Ignorantly or to Terrify the Common People Assumes a Jurisdiction over all the Kings Justices & all other Civil Officers Requiring them to Aid & Assist his Deputy as they will Answer the Contrary, a Power that never any before him but the Governour of the Province did Essay to belong to them; And where is the Place assigned for Mr Plaisteeds Care & Circumspection in his warrant dated 1709 he is confined to the woods up the Little River & Swamps Adjacent. In the other Warrant dated 1714 he appoints him Surveyor of all his Majestys woods in the District of Newichawannock; both which places are within the Township of Barwick & yet by his Instructions all Persons are Strictly Injoyned not to go there and his Deputy Impowered to mark all trees that are or shall be fitt &c – Well then if these orders of his are Complyed with the Inhabitants of Barwick cannot Improve

the Common Lands lying within their Township but they will make themselves obnoxious & liable to his prosecution : And can all this be Consistent with the Inhabitants Right properties & priviledges: ? So that were there no other proof than what proceeds from him Self, it would be more than enough evidence to demonstrate all that hath been Imputed to him to be undeniably true. Mr Bridger having plunged him self into such difficult Circumstances & Justly fearing that should these Matters be set in a true light it would strike at his Commission & all the Interest that he or his friends could make for him, with men of Justice & Honour would be fruitless & vain: And unless some speedy way might be found out to put a full end further proceedings against him, he would be discarded, And Conceiving of no Readier way than to make a Representation as if what I had done with Relation to him had a Tendency to defeat all the good designs Care & Charge of the Crown which it had in the Article of Masting, not sparing to say that I was an Enemy to his Majesty, vainly Conceiting that by this weak stratagem he should discourage & divert Me. It must needs be a very strang & surprizing story to far the greatest part of the Inhabitants both of the Province of Maine & Newhampshire to hear that Mr Bridger for the space of Twenty years past hath been Carefull to preserve the Kings Woods, when for many years past it hath been so notoriously Known that contrary to the Good ends & purposes, for which he was entrusted, not Regarding his duty but as perfidious & ungratefull Servants Serve their Masters, for Lucre of Gain hath Licensed great Companys of Men to go & Cut & dispose of the trees growing upon Land without the Townships & yet all the woods thereon he deems to belong to the Crown, Who presuming upon their License procured at dear rates have Improved their Time & Cut down many hundreds of Good white Pine trees for Boards Rafts & other Uses, at

408

other times Conniving & permitting Ships to load in the River of Piscataqua in the Government of Newhampshire with Masts & all Sorts of Naval Timber for Spain, which hath been Accustomed these late years past & Mr Bridger when he went last for England went a Passenger in Capt Archibald Macphedris Ship from Piscataqua to Cadiz & without Scruple had he been as willing to know if Ignorant what the Cargo then send on board or this last fall when he saild thence for Spain he might without much expence of time or Money had a full account thereof. How therefore he can shew forth that such management is not inconsistent with the Interest of the Crown at present is attended with some difficulty, for what Reason can he assign for Extorting Money by such base & vile tricks for his Releif. And notwithstanding the Consideration of Two hundred pounds p Annum the Poor People must be in Considerable Advance to have their Woods Surveyed contrary to the Stat. 3 Edw.^d 1. Where it is Enacted that no Sheriff or other the Kings officer take any Reward to do his office, but shall be paid out of that which they take of the King & he that so doth, shall yeild twice as much & shall be punished at the Kings pleasure.

And whereas in the Province of Newhampshire a very few Gentlemen have wrote in favour of Mr Bridger & Recommended & set him up for one that hath with Care & Pains gone through his Work & duty, which in all likely hood (met with the same Recognition if no more) Creditt & Esteeme rather than the other part of the Letter wherein they as (unadvisedly) Write of Malacontents & disaffected Per sons in this Government, tho if all of them were to come & make a strict search & scrutiny they would not be able to make up a quarter part of the number of the Recommenders. which one Individual would compleate. Having in the first place made proclamation of his faithfullness & Integrity & boasted of the great Service He hath done in his Post. He proceeds to Enumerate my transactions in the Province of Main with Respect to his Power & Commission & would render it a more heinous Crime in Me to say that He had not power to make Merchandize of the Kings Woods, than for him to make havock & destruction therein & Repeated Incroachments upon the Rights of the People. The only Proof that hath been produced to make good the Allegations against Me is the Testimony of Archiballd Macphedris, who Relates what he heard Me say tho not in that Province as by his Affidavit is manifest & therefore were it true could not possibly be any manner of Evidence to Confirm his Memorial, And then for the Person complained of & in whose favour any Testimony is taken for that Person to Attest Copys of Such Affidavits is what hath never been heretofore done. I was so far from encouraging the Inhabitants of those parts in the manner he Sets forth that I have as by the oaths of Several English Men, constantly declared that they had not the least pretence of right to go out of the Townships for Timber and if any should be found so doing & Informed against the Law would be against them & have urged & pressed Capt Leighton Sheriff of that County to prosecute those that for the future trespass upon the unappropriated Lands, thereby to put a stop to such destructive practises: and in the close of his Information breaking thro all the Rules of Civility & good manners & putting on an unparalleled Impudence raises himself up to be of Advice to his Excy the Goven^r in a Matter of Election to be transacted by the Great & General Court or Assembly: and has the Pride & Arrogancy to put his Excy in mind that the time will then come wherein he will have an opportunity if so a Negative voice, that he would not forego it. Adding that in the past he had fully Answered his Instructions & discharged his Duty. By this high flight of his those that are Strangers to the Constitution of this Government may be apt to conclude that Mr Surveyor hath some other Commission that thus emboldens him. And forasmuch I was conscious to my Self that I never endeavoured to discourage Retarde or hinder Mr Bridger in the due Execution or his office, & therefore not Injurious to his Majestys Interest, or deserving by him or any one else to be said to be an Enemy to His Majesty : towards whom as I always have borne & intend ever to have & bare true & complete loyalty & firm allegiance. had I had a Copy of this Memorial before any procedure had thereupon it had been no more than Mr Bridger was once and again Indulged. Had his Excellency been pleased to favour Me as Mr Bridger once & again was, so far as to have been possessed of a Copy of his Memorial before any proceedure had been, which I had as much Reason to Expect & would have been answered to & Comported with the Repeated & spontaneous Assurances of Receiving Such treatment if ever occasion should call for it. I trust it had been no hard task for Me to have demonstrated how that Gent. had Misrepresented things & without the least Shadow of truth or Colour of Justice by groundless imaginations taken upon him to deceive his Excy & Injuriously treat Me. forbidding the inhabitants to eut trees nor suffering ships to go from Piseataqua to Spain or Portugal with Masts & other Naval Timber which hath been frequently done these late years & I have been told Mr Bridger when he went last for England went a Passenger in Capt Macphedris from thence to Cadiz the it doth not follow that therefore he knew what Cargo was on board no more than he might know what he was doing with this timber. How therefore he can make out that such Management as this is not Inconsistent with the Interest of Crown Appears to be somewhat difficult, for there can be no Reason assigned for his Raising such Considerable Sums of Money from the Inhabitants in so base & shamefull Ways for his own Support & Maintenance. Moreover as hath been before hinted If any of the Inhabitants that will not be prevailed upon & brought over to give him Money should even within the bounds of the Townships go upon the Common Lands where the Proprietors or ownners have an undoubted Right to the woods & trees thereon growing & standing & Cut down but smal trees fitt only for Sloops Masts or the like y^y shall be sure to have their trees seized & they threatned to be sued & liable to be Ruined unless they will Compound & make up the Matter with him, for presuming to go & Cutt in these Woods before he had Caused them to be Surveyed which he also Refused unless the persons that came for a Survey would be at the Costs & Charge thereof. & Notwithstanding his being allowed Two hundred pounds Sterling p annum for that service Contrary to the Stat. 3: Ed: 1. Where it is Enacted that no Sheriff, nor other the Kings officer take any Reward to do his office, but shall be paid out of that which they take of the King & he that so doth shall yeild Twice as much, and shall be punished at the Kings pleasure. Wherefore I cannot but perswade my self had those very few Gentlemen in the Province of Newhampshire that have Recommended Mr Bridger & set him up for a good officer & one that hath performed the trust Reposed in him, been more Cautious & Circumspect in that Affair it had been as well, notwithstanding the obligations & honors some of them may have heretofore Received from him. And as to the first part of his Memorial contrary to truth he boasts of his own faithfullness & Integrity & tells of the great service he hath done in his Post, so in like manner he goes onto Charge Me in a very Extraordinary Manner tho with as little truth or Reason as he had for Applauding himself and in truth would make it far More Criminal for Me & give out that he had no power to sell & dispose of the Kings Woods & that the Inhabitants might follow their own business & Improve

their own Estates with asking of him leave, than for him to make such havock & destruction of his Masters Interest & Incroachments upon the Peoples liberties & properties. I was so far from encouraging any to do & behave themselves towards the Kings Interest: as he would Intimate that I have in the hearing of Many often Cautioned the Inhabitants there, told them their danger in Cutting down or Carrying off any trees or timber that grew upon Land out of their Townships & that they would not be justified or defended in so doing and that if they should be sued the Law would make them Trespassers: And have Urged & pressed Capt Leighton the Sheriff of that County to prosecute & Sue any that should Cut down trees off of the unappropriated Lands, thereby to put a stop to such dishonest & Illegal practises. And now in the Close of his Information, to his Excey, breaking thro all the Rules of good manners & being bewitched with unparalelled Impudence assumes to himself the Freedom of being of Advice to his Excey in a Matter of Election to be transacted by the Great & General Court or Assembly, And has the vanity to think himself qualified to Survey & pass his Judgment upon Men & mark out whom he shall think not suitable to Sitt at the Council Board & haveing Carracterisd Me for such a persons therefore hopes when the time comes his Execy will Remove me therefrom Adding withall that he is obliged thus to do or he should not fully Answer this Instructions, And for as much as I certainly knew my self to be so grossly abused & falsely misrepresented and being conscious to my self that in all my proceedings in this affair I never Retarded & hindered Mr Bridger nor any under him either in Surveying or preserving his majestys woods or doing any thing in the due Execution of his office & therefore no ways Injurious to his Majestys Interest & not deserving by him or any one else, to be sayd to be an Enemy to his Majesty to whom as I allways have

deserved trust so hope I ever shall bare true & unshaken Loyalty & firm Allegiance And had his Excey the Governour been pleased to have favoured Me with a sight of the Memorial before it was proceeded upon, which would very well Comported with his own voluntarcy Assurances so to treat Me if there should be Occasion, I doubt not but that I could have easily demonstrated to his Satisfaction how that Gent. had misrepresented things & without the least Colour of truth & Justice by groundless imaginations taken upon him to deceive his Excey & Injuriously treat Me: which I was altogether Incapacitated to do not having a sight thereof til Saturday the Last of May last past; Was then obliged to make Application to the General Court by a Memorial in the Words following $\tilde{}$

And on the first of July sent down to the House of Representatives who after having heard the same & the several papers and affidavits Relating thereto passed the following Vote

In the House of Representatives. July 1, 1718.

Ordered that J A R Q

In Council July Read & Concurred & C. G.

And at the last Sessions of the General Court the afores^d Committee Reported &c ----

A Copie of An Act humbly Proposed to be pass'd forthwith: for the better preservation of his Majestics Woods & Intrest in America/

Be it Enacted by the Kings most Excelency &c^a

That from and after the 24th day of Dec^r next to Come 1718 no person nor persons within the said Colonies of Nova Scotia, Province of Main New Hampshire the Massachusetts Bay &c^a as the Act runs In America or any of them do or shall presume to cut, fell, or Destroy any white Pine Tree or Trees on the pennalty or forfeiture of one hud⁴ pound ster¹ for Ever tree so cutt fell'd or Destroy'd or shall presume to cutt fell or Destroy any Pitch, Pine, tree or Trees on the pennalty or forfeiture of five pounds Ster¹ for each Tree or Trees so cut felld or Destroyed or any White Oak Tree or trees whatever. Not being within any fence or actual Inclosure and not by any Line run by Compass or marked tree or Trees On proof thereof to be made by one or more Credible Witnesses &c^a but for the Easie recovery of any of the above said forfeitures; to be Levied on the Boody goods or Estate of the Ofender, or Ofenders, at the liberty of the person sueing for the same ~

> This humbly submited to Your Lordships But wth submition there is a Necessity for some thing to be done as soon as possible for his Majesties Intrest if Yo! Lordships disaprove of this draught ~

The Deposition and decleration of Sam¹¹ Plaisted of full age who Testifieth and says that some time In January last past, he heard M^r Elisha Cooke of Boston say, at Cap^t Arch^d Macpheadris's house at Portsmouth in New Hampshire, That neither the King nor M^r. Bridger his Officer had anything to do in the County of Yorke formerly the Province of Main, in surveying the mast trees, and that I should be a Blockhead to hold the Deputy Ship he had Invested me with/

Sam¹¹ Plaisted

The above named Plaisted appearing before me the subscriber one of his Majesties Justice of the Peace swore to the Truth and verity of the above Written Declaration./

Portsm^o June 12th 1718. Tho: Packer

Some time in the month of January or December 1717 Elisha Cook Esq? in my hearing said that he understood the Inhabitants of the Province of Maine were hindred by M? Bridger as to their Cutting of Loggs, saying that Bridger Demanded Money. But says Elisha Cook I am now goeing into that Province to let the Inhabitants know that they may goe on with their Logging for I know no Power that M^T Bridger has in that Province to hinder any person to cutt Loggs where they please and that if Bridger gave them any molestation, he would bare them harmless.

Province of Archibald Macpheadris personally New Hampshire appeared before me the subscriber and made oath to within

Thos Packer Just Peace

Portsm^o May 16, 1718. True Copie Examined by the Original p

J Bridger July 14th 1718.

Whereas Elisha Cooke Esq^r has falcely accused me in a leter & memorial to the Gover^r Council & Assembly.

That John Bridger having Reec^t a Commission from his Majestie for Surveying the wood, In North America under Colour of putting the same In Execution, In Strenuously endeavouring and Contriving by wrong Insinuations and Threats to compel the Inhabitants of these And the Neighboring Towns In the County of Yorke formerly the province of Main.

to Contribute and pay me forty shilings a Team for each Team they send into the woods to logg and get Timber, & that I Exact this Sum from them, for my Allowance or Lycensing them to worke upon land within the grant of the Townships.

I John Bridger Survey! Generall & voluntary make oath, That I have not demanded from the above named Inhabitants either by my self or deputy any such Sum or Sum's; nor

416

Exacted or Received any Sum whatever from those Inhabitants- nor from any other person whatever.

 $\mathbf{S}_{\cdot}^{\mathrm{ir}}$

I offered to take the oath above written before the Governor and Council but was reffused which I humbly may be Laid before their Lordships

I am with due regard

Sr. Your most humble

& obedient Serv!

To William Popple Esqr. J Bridger.

Boston July 14th 1718.

Rt Honble

In this leter your Lordships will have an account of my proceedings last winter and too this time. In Nov^r last by virtue of his Majestyes Royal lycense to me directed. I gave Warrants for the Cutting of 478 mast Trees in his Majesties Woods. Contracted for with the Navy Board by M! Taylor to be delivered into his Maj^{tis} respective yards according to Contract this Summer

My Instructions from the Lords of the Admiralty forbids all persons his Majestics woods with out leave, the Inhabitants of all the towns next his Maj^{ts} woods being Acostomed to go & cut such trees as were not fitt for the Royall Navy, the Woods being first Survey'd and the trees marked that were to be reserved, to put these Instructions in pratice gave me very much trouble; and the people dissatisfaction, however by care, and Application, Diligence, and a Deep Snow falling in November the wood has been preserved better than in some years past which gave me great satisfaction.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

But Ill minded persons factions, Malicious, and Dis-Loyal and vile in Practise are never Easie and who to Carrie on their designes stick at nothing all which will appear in the Actions of one Elisha Cooke Esq? one of the Council of this Province, who In a leter to the Spaker of the House of Representatives, unjustly fales on me, and office : Asserts vindidates, and maintaines, that his Majestie Nor Officers has anything to doe with the Woods in the Province of Main as by a true Copie Inclosed your Lordships may see and pray to reffer thereto

This was done in Feburary while I was at my Duty at Portsm^o in New Hampshire I knew nothing of It, till the Governer Inclosed me a Copie of his leter to the Spaker of the House of Representatives in Apprill which leter I answered to the Gov! by way of Memorial (w^{ch} Is likewise inclosed) upon which the Governour at the next Election of Councilors was pleased to put a Negative on s⁴ Cooke.

Since which he has delivered a nother representation to the Gov^r and Council & Assembly to w^{ch} I answred by memorial to the Governour But the Majority are for him and his Rebelious Assertions, saying that they bought the Province of Main for 1250¹ 80 miles long as by Cooks Memorial will appear which was out of the power of the then Charter to purchas, much less had they a power to Annex it to a Charter Goverm! if so; they may now purchass Roade Island Connetieutt &c? and add it to this Charter, and Entierly thrô of his Majesties Power and prorogative from this Continent. the people of this Province pleading they have a Charter; When the Dispute of his Majesties Just rights and Prerogative of the Woods was debating in the lower house. I gave one of the Members two Acts of Parliament Pass'd in the 4 & 11 years of the late Queen for the preservation of his majesties woods here in America, he was very smartly answred that Acts of Parliament were of No force with them

they had a Charter with great submition I am of Oppinion that the Grant of the Province of Main may be reassumed and Annexed to his Majesties Province of New-hampshire, with much more reason than the Grants of Ierland were, wth out any regard to the possesors) if it should be thought proper to repay the Purchase Sum: there is none can in Justice be against it, for the present Inhabitants should be so still. only paying An Annual Acknowledgment to his Majesty of sume small value as a otter, or minks skin, from each proprietor; the land to be Subject to the people and Heirs as before so many miles 41(?) there grants were; Hereby no person would sufer a Mite in their Estates. but the King and Crown as before Lords & Masters of Goverm^t and Woods &c^a the Province of Main is better furnished wth Mast Trees both for Number & Large Sizes more than all besides: there are now Cut this last Winter $\frac{3}{5}$ of what was cut of the 478 trees: there are severall New Towns Laid out In the s.d. province Since 4 years past, all and every Proprietor that have Conveniency for a Saw Mill is Building one, and Nothing but a Resumption of that Grant will, I fear do to preserve the woods. An Act of Parliament as severe as that for the preservation of Pitch Pine Trees or Tar trees that very Act would wth Amendments do. but i pray leave to Inclose a Copie for a Bill to be pass'd forthwith wth such Amendm^{ts} as your Lordships shall think Convenient, or all the large pines will be Destroy'd, unless I go where Mr. Cooke pleased to Direct; that is beyond & above all Grants without Inhabitants those parts that Gen^{t1} says may be the Kings; there be large Trees.

I allways Deemed the Woods without the Township to be his Majesties: the General Court says he, that is his Majestie has none, and that it is In their power to Grant all land & woods with out the Townships or give them away as they please. And can lay out or give away another rainge

of Towns above the present Towns if so, the King cannott have a mast Tree without purchasing it of these Proprietors. Thus the Case stands at present, and what farther may be done by the people in this Country Prejudicial to his Majesties Intrest I cannot yet Informe. There being a Committee appointed of the uper, and of the Lower house, to sitt as Judges of his Majesties Title to the Woods in the Country, which with other particulars remaine undetermined till next Session In October, and I hope to give your Lordships full satisfaction of the Care I have taken to defend his Majesties Intrest, as may appear by the Inclosed and by which your Lordships may see Cook's Disloyal and base Pretences; and malitious and falcely Accusing me with 50¹ recđ from one Mico Eleven years since w^{ch} I answred to your Lordships before the renewall of my Commission and at the time when I was first charged wth it. Equaly frivolious is his mentioning 10¹ w^{ch} was received by me to let a prosecution fall; to prove this Cooke brings his affifavitts from some persons, who swore I proceuted them in this very action; and at the time they sware this against me, I was not In this Country; as by Oaths I have from the Master & Officers of the Ship I went hence in will appear and Designe to proceute them as Guilty of Perjury. but I would not trouble your Lordships wth Inclosing this and many other affidavitts, as Insignificant.

Such libic Treatment I have allways meett with from those people, In two causes perticularly, wherein I Recovered Judgm^t & Execution in an action against Elisha Davis, who after the fact committed made over his Estate by a fradulent conveyance, and thereby Evaded the Act of Parliament w^{ch} lay'd the pennalty of one hundred pounds Ster¹ for Every Tree so cut fell'd or destroy'd, after I had Expended on this Action more than fifty pounds and so It Remains with out remidie to this Day. the other Instance is one of John Sincler that I obtained Execution against, & his Estate Delivered to me by the Shrife and by the s^d Sherifes neglect of making a Due return I have lost the Sale, and am out of near 30¹ ever since; both those Causes being the Kings I have lost and no remidie or reliefe can I find to this day.

I could heartiely wish some care might be taken for Maintaining his Majesties Rights, and Title, and the supporting his Officers in this Country In their Duty, for all belonging to the Crown are so obnoxious to these people in Generall, that it is very dangerous for to travaile a lone this is by my own Experience true; as well as the Officers of the Customs can testifie who has been Molested in the Execution of their duty; In all the Charter Goverments, some of them being forced home this last year for redress; which I presume is not unknown to your Lordp[§].

and Whereas s⁴ Cooke Charges me wth receiving and Demmanding Exacting & Threatning the Inhabitants of the Province of Main to make them pay me forty shilling^s a Team for every Team of the Inhabitants that cut Trees for Loggs within the Town grant, or grant of their Townships of the County of Yorke &e^a in the Province of Main which Insinuation is malitious falce and Groundless, as May appear by the Copie of my affidavitt made before the Gover! & Council Inclosed.

A Specimen of the General Assembly's Loyalty will appear by their thanks they gave s⁴ Cooke for his Seditious Lybel and Information wherein he Denies and Defies all Intrest of his Majestie here; and I pray leave to let yo⁷ Lord^{ps} know that the Copies of some Officers leters hence to some board at home, relating to his Majesties Intrest, has been sent over hither, to their great hurt, and damage to his Majesties Intrest.

The care that has been taken to preserve his Majesties Woods by Good & wholesome Laws as Cook says In his Memorial will not appear when there was a Necessity for making such your Lordships may please to Observe, that in the time of My Absence and some time before these Great and Generall Assemblys has laid out Eight New Towns, and no reserve made according to the Charter which reservation ought to have been the Obligatory part in every Town Grant so lay'd out, the neglect of w^{ch} not only a breach in the Charter, but Destroys all the Woods within those townships beyond redress, besides when ever there is Occasion to But name this is for his Majesties Intrest or tis against the Prorogative of the Crown, the Answer is, these are the priviliges of the Charter so that the Charter is allways pleaded and the reservation for his Majesties Navy is Rule'd, If this Magogg or Idoll of these people were lost, No one person would Suffer a penny Damage in there Estates: and his Majesties Intrest secured, & Officers protected, and keept from the Insults of the people.

My Lords./

If in any thing in this Letter I have not keept strictly to a Just Distance to your Honours or have said any thing Displeasing to your Lord^{ps} I heartily begg your Lordships Pardons, and beg that you would Impute It to my Zeal for his Majesties Intrest, for should I be Silent, and See his Majesties Intrest abused & trampled on by Every one, I should think my Self unworthy of your Lordships favour or his Majesties Service I am with all Possible Defference and Regard.

> Right Honourable Your Honours Most Obedient & Most faithfull & Most humble Servant J Bridger :

422

There is affidavitt where in I am Charged with receivng 20¹ & 5¹ for leting some people get logg and that in land up Merrimaek River, and is In propriete wth some other Persons and My self J Bridger

Lord Comrs of Trade. ~

End:)

Massachusets Bay

L. from M. Bridger to the Board, Dated July 14th 1718, Complaining of y^e Disobedience of the People to the Acts for preserving the Woods, & Justyfying himself from some Informations against him by Elisha Cooke and others [Followed by Abstract]

Advice of Committee to regulate Settlements, &c.

We the Subscribers having been Appointed a Committee to Regulate y^e Settlem^ts of y^e Eastern Frontiers by a Vote of y^e Genⁿ Assembly in y^e year 1715 & upon a petition of y^e Proprietors & Setlers of y^e Town of Falmth in y^e Years 1717 & 1718, haveing been directed to visit them in order to y^e regular settlem^t of s^d Town we offer our advice to them as followeth viz^t.

That you be very carefull in laying out of your Streets & High Wayes, & placeing your Houses in a Regular, Compact & Defensible manner wth due regard to a Commodious Passage by y^e Water Side y^t None may be debarrd of y^e Priviledge of Landing; And so as not to intrench upon Any of y^e Rights of y^e Antient Proprietors.

We are also of Opinion $y^t y^e$ Riseing ground upon y^e great Street formerly known by y^e Name of Kings Street (w^{eh} we have taken a view of) is the most Commodious Spot for your Meeting House, being as we judge nearest y^e Center of the Town, & would therefore advise to y^e Building of it in y^t place : —

Dated at Falmth, July 18: 1718 John Wheelwright Abra^m Preble John Leighton Lewis Bane Joseph Hill

Copy of a Letter from M? Bridger Surveyor of the Woods in North America Dated from Portsmouth 26 Aug^t 1718.

I have since my last to your Lordships discover'd some Persons, who have made it a Practice to destroy a great Number of Mast Trees in his Maj^{tys}: Woods, by cutting them down, and sawing them into Plank, Joice, Boards &c^a this Trade was told me by an acquaintance in that countrey more than 150 Miles hence, upon a Promise of Reward in money which I have comply'd with and have their names, designing to Prosecute them forthwith.

Upon viewing the Eastern Parts and Woods I have discover'd a large Swamp of 10 miles long and 4 broad, full of WhitePine Trees of the first Sort, in which there has not been a Mast Tree cut, as I am inform'd by some of the old People that lived in these Parts before the Indians cut them off; near thirty years.

424

This Tract or Swamp of Pine lyes very commodious near a Navigable River, not above 6 or 7 miles land Carriage, whence these Mast Trees may be Shipt for Great Britain; These parts being now Settling, and the People building Saw Mills on every River and Brook almost which will soon destroy those Fine Trees and all others, unless an immediate care be taken, by an Act of Parliament, or some other Method as your Lordships shall think most proper for the preservation of the Whole, which are now threatned on every Side as well as the Officer, who must use his greatest care and diligence more than ordinary for the future, the People being perswaded that his Maj^{ty} has no right to the Woods in this Countrey by Elisha Cook, and on that Opinion they will act next Winter they say.

This in all Humility, as well as Duty, I lay before your Lordships, and although, I have known all this Countrey for 500 Miles together, and have been employ'd here 22 years, I find it very difficult singly to protect even the least part of his Maj^{tys} Woods from the Common Waste made therein by the respective Inhabitants next the Frontiers, all which is most humbly submitted to your Lordships &c^a.

8 8^{br} 1718

Send this to Com^r^s of Trade desiring them to give my Lords y^e best informacons they ean concerning these Trees & his Mat^s right thereunto ~

End:)

New England

Plan⁸. General

Let from M: Lowndes of $y^e 9^{th}$ Octor 1718, with the Copy of a Letter from M: Bridger Surveyor of y^e Woods in America relating to his Ma^{tys} Right to y^e Woods $s_{f}^e y^e$ Waste committed there, for the Opinion of the Board thereon /

To William Popple Esq[‡] Secretary to the Right Hono^{ble} the Lords Com^{ts} for Trade and plantačons /

Captain Cyprian Southack to M! Popple, inclosing various papers

(I)

Memorial

To S^r Ovide De Brovillian Governour of Island Breton in North America Concerning Antient Boundaries of Nova Scotia or Accadie September the 11th 1718.

The whole Countrey of Nova Scotia as farr Eastward as Cape St Lawrence was Seized for the Crown of Great Brittain about the Close of the Fifteenth Century by S! Sabastian Cabott Grand Pilot to Henry the Seventh King of Great Brittain and by him sent to find out such parts of North America, King James the first therefore knowing his Title to be good did in Year 1621 make a Grant of this Countrey to Sr. William Alexander afterwards Earl of Sterling, who Settled a Colony there by the Name of Nova Scotia. Upon the Marriage of King Charles the first with the Lady Heneritta Maria it was by Order of the King given up to the French in Year 1627 and Year 1628 we gott it againe and was given to Sr. David Kirk, who was both Proprietor & Govern^r of the North side River called Cannada and South side called Accadie it fell againe into the hands of S. William Alexander in Year 1632 it was given away againe to the ffrench King who Obliged himself to pay in Leiu of the

Forts Five Thousand pounds to Sr. David Kirk which he never did, Cromwell weighing the premisses sent Colonel Sedgwick in Year 1654 & retook it, and when he made peace with ffrance the following Year, tho' their Ambassador made Pressing Instances for the Restitution of it Yet he would not part with it Insisting that it was the Ancient Inheritance of the Crown of England, and of right belong to it Whereupon Monsieur S! Estinne Son and heir to Monsieur De La Tour. a French Refugee, who bought Nova Scotia of the Earl of Sterling came over into England and making out his Title had it Delivered to him and then Sold it Sr. Thomas Temple who was Governour of it till the Restoration, soon after King Charles delivered it againe to the french and Canada with it, in Year 1710. Colonel Nicholson recovered Nova Scotia againe and the Treaty of peace and Friend ship between Queen of Great Brittain and the Most Christian King Lewis the 14 Concluded at Utreeht 31 of March and the 11th day April 1713, in the 12th Article of peace the Most Christian King to Deliver to the Queen of Great Brittain all Nova Scotia or Accadie with its Ancient boundaries which Ancient Boundaries of Nova Scotia or Accadie was to Cape St Lawrence Eastward on Island Breton, and Cape Roziers Northward to the Great River St Lawrence as may be seen by Monsieur Subercase Passport to the English and that the Subjects of the most Christian King shall hereafter be Excluded from all kind of Fishing in the said Seas, bays and other places on the Coast of Nova Scotia That is to say on those which lye Towards the East within Thirty Leagues beginning from the Island Commonly called Sable Inclusively and thenee Stretching along Towards the South West It has not been Mentioned in the Thirteenth Article of peace that the Island called Cape Breton as also all others both in the Mouth of the River St Lawrence and in the Gulph of the same Name shall hereafter belong of right to the French. and the most Christian King shall have all manner of Liberty to Fortifye any place or places there and no other It must of Course have been the Queen of Great Brittain as being within Ancient Boundaries of Nova Scotia which showes that the French have Nothing to do with any part of the Continent nor Islands from Cape Canso to Cape Roziers afore Mentioned

Cyprian Southack

General Nicholson being Obliged by the Second Article of the Capitulation to Transport the Garrison to France he appointed Majors Richard W. Cullins & Captain Charles Brown to go with the said Transports, by which article Monsieur Subercase was obliged to procure passes for the said Gentlemen Upon their Arrival in France to go for Great Brittain and for the Vessells to return which Obligation here follows

We Daniel Auger of Subercase Kn! of the Military Order of S! Lewis Governour of Le Accadie of Cape Breton Islands and Lands adjacent from the Cape Roziers of the Great River S! Lawrence as far as the last part of Kennebeck River, do promise to procure Passports for the Majors Richard Mullins and Captain Charles Brown for their return home to Great Brittain Either by Sea or Land, as soon as we shall be Safe arrived together either at Rochel or Rochfort where General Nicholson Commander in Chief of Her Majesty's Troops of Great Brittain at present in New England, has Appointed them to go Conformable to the Capitulation Agreed on by him and, us on the Surrendring him up the Fort of Port Royal in Le Accadie Dated in the place, this 23 Day of October N. S. 1710 and Sealed with our Seal of Arm's and Countersigned by our Secretary

By my Lord Fontainne Subercase

Memor^d.

of what Fish the french have Catched and part dryed in the boundaries of Nova Scotia Vizt

in Year 1715	Ten Thousand Quintells or thereab ^{ts}
in Year 1716	Fifteen Thousand Ditto
in Year 1717	Twenty Thousand D ^o
in Year 1718	Twenty flive Thousand D ^o

The Boundaries of Nova Scotia is from St Georges River to the Eastward of Island Sable Thirty Leagues being One hundred and flifty Leagues and from Cape Canso to Cape Roziers Northward Sixty Leagues ~

Letter from J. Wentworth to Gov. Shute, Sept. 22, 1718.

Portsm^o Sep^{tr} 22, 1718

May it Please Your Excellency

Inclosed is Express from Cap^t Moody by which your Excellency will See that the Indians are Very Insolent and therse no doubt but they intended Mischif but for this Winter I am of Cap^t Moodys opinion that they will not make war this Winter but the next Summer who ever lives to See it, we may Expect a war except your Excellency prevent em by Sending A party into the Eastern Country which must be the only way to Keep them our ffriends, and allso cover our New Settlem^{ts}

I wrote m! Boydle p last Post and advised him of Our Adjournm^t to the Second of Octob^r

I am extreemly well pleased that Your Excellency had Soe Pleasant a Journey to Rhode Island.

I take leave to Subscribe my

Your Excellencys Most Obed^t Humb^e Servt J: Wentworth

Self

Sir / / The Lords Comm¹⁸ of his Ma¹⁸ Treasury desire that the inclosed being a Copy of a Letter from M! Bridger the Surveyor of the woods in North America may be layd before the Lords Comm¹⁸ for Trade and plantacon's and as it appeares thereby that the woods there are not only in danger of being destroyed, but that his Mat⁸ Title is brought in Question with relaco'n to some woods discovered by the said Bridger My Lords desire they will please to consider the same and give their Lordp's the best Informaco'n they can concerning the said Woods and his Ma¹⁸ right thereunto with their Opinion what is fit to be done therein I am

 Sir

Your most humble Servant

Treasury Chambers 9th October 1718.

W Lowndes

Mr. Popple

Boston January the 28th 1719/20

Most Worthy Sir

I humbly pray you would Speake to the Lords of Trade in my behalf that I may be one of the Commissioners to Settle the Boundaries between french and English in these parts, being Acquainted with all these Countreys, and to Speake to the Several papers sent to your Honour as it lay's in your Power.

The 8th day of February 1719/20 his Excellency and Council Sent me Two Queries which came from your board, for me to Answere Concerning the French plantations in our

430

Neighbourhood which was Answered with the best Account I could give.

Your Honours Most Obed! Serv! Cyprian Southack

To the Hou^{ble} William Popple Esq^r

- Querie I What is the Condition of the French Settlem[†]? at Cannada and Cape Breton, and how they may Affect any of his Majesty's Plantations and what can be done to prevent any hazard or Inconvenience from those Settlem[†]?
- Querie II We further Desire that you would Send us the best Account you possible can gett Concerning the French plantations in your Neighbourhood, what is the Number of the Inhabitants and of the Militia or what other Military force is in Each of these plantations, What are the Several Commodities produced in them and how much is the Annual Produce One Year with Another of such Comodities What Trade is Carried on to and from these Plantations, what form of Government is Establish'd in them and what Methods are used to Encourage and Improve the products and the Trade thereof

New England

Lett? from Captⁿ Cyprian Southack (to M? Popple) dated the 28th January at Boston 1719-20 relating to the Boundaries between the French and English in those parts, together with several Papers upon that Subject.

E:)

Rec⁴ April 14th Read July 5th 1722

Portsm^o October 22^d 1718.

 Sir

- But soon after comes the Squirrell Man of War from Boston to break up & destroy (I may say rather the English than) the French Fishery at Canso, which (after he had been to Cape Britton) on the 18th Sept! last he began like fury to do; my Vessell then happened to be at Sea: caused me to be but under poor circumstances to secure & get away what little Fish & other Effects I had: the disturbance grew so great in 2 or 3 days, that I fear'd to lodge in my house, but left it for severall nights with all in it to the generosity of the (then) theivish French & Indians, at last on a Sabbath day I sold & was forced to weigh of my dry Fish, & 2 or 3 days after got Freight to Cape Ann for my Green Fish, & had got most of my things out of my house

The 26th Sept^r the Fleet sail'd for Boston together with a Brig! & Sloop, two Prizes taken from the French, the former had a thousand Quintalls of Fish; the French Admiral had his Ship given again but all his Fish & Wine & Brandy; about 4000 quintalls in all & considerable Wine & Brandy all Lassoons, & he carried to Boston a Prisoner &c Hall, Robinson & I tarry'd with six Vessells 7 days after the Fleet, We are all bent (with three times the Number before) upon going another year, hourly expecting Coll^o Phillips with Forces to Garrison there. Advise me p first how this action is approved of at home, & whether any care is like to be taken for its Strength & Settlement, -- The French would have had forty sail there next year, was it not for this Rout. Nathaniel Shannon

End:) Extract of a Letter from Nathaniel Shannon to M? George Vaun Dated Octob? 22? 1718. Extract of a Letter from Captⁿ Smart of his Maj^{tys} Ship the Squirrel to M^r. Sec^Ty Burchett 22^d. Oct^r 1718.

This is to acquaint you, for Information of the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Commiss^{rs} of the Adml^{1y} that I carried here from Canso on the 5th of October last past, and brought with me Two French Vessels which I seized at that place for Fishing and Trading there contrary to the 5th and 6th Articles of the Treaty of peace and Neutrality in America Viz^t

A Brigantine called the Catherine & a Sloop called the Abigail alias La trois Amis, both which have been condemn'd in the Court of Admiralty, as lawfull Prizes or Seizures and confiscated with their Lading to his Majesty, and I, as Captor, being allowed to dispose thereof after Apprizement, and my enacting my self according to the said Decree, have accordingly taken possession of them not withstanding which his Excellency Governor Shute hath arbitrarily endeavourd to take them from me having after the Judges Decree and the aforesaid Enactment sent the Marshall of the Vice Adml^{ty} on board by Virtue of a Warrant under his Own hand and Seal, which I repeal'd to take them out of my Possession under pretence my Security is not sufficient and that the Country must be Answerable and by that means to get a Grant of it from his Majesty under pretexte that what Service I have done has been by his and the Counsells Orders.

End:) New England Extract of a Letter from Cap: Smart relating to his Seizing some French Ships at Canceo received with M? Burchetts Let? of 13. Feb: 1718/19 inclosed in W: 53. New England Nova Scotia

L. from M. Burchet of ye. 13th Febry 1718/19

 $\mathbf{28}$

inclosing y^e Extract of a Letter from y^e Cap^t of y^e Squirrel man of War relating to the Fishery. on ye Coast of New England & Nova Scotia

To

William Popple Esq? These

J Burchett

Report of John Wheelwright

Anno Regni Regis Georgy Magnæ Brittania &c Quinto ~

At a Great And Generall Court or Assembly of his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay held at Boston the 29th of Oct. 1718.

The report of John Wheelwright Esq[‡] &c Appointed a Com^{tee} by an Order of this Court passt at the Sessions begun And held the 28th of May Last for Regulating the Settlement of Falmouth in Casco bay is as follows ~ viz –

Pursuant To a Vote of the Great and General Assembly of his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England begun & held at Boston May 1715. Impowering And Appointing us the subscribers to be a Com^{tee} to prosecute the regular Settlement of the Eastern Frontiers And in Answer to the Petition of the Proprie^rs and Settlers of the Town of Falmouth in Casco bay in the Year 1717. & 1718. who have made Application to us the said Com^{tee} According to the Direction of the General Court. We have Upon the 6th day of this present Month of July taken a view of the Said Town of Falmouth And Mature Deliberation & Consideration.—

We Offer Our Report to this Hon^{ble} Court as ffollows viz -

The dividing Bounds between Scarborough & Falmouth We find to be the Line from the first dividing of Spurwinek River; from thence to run into the Countrey Eight Miles North West And from the Said Branches as the River runs into the Sea And the Easterly Bounds of Falmouth to Extend to Certain Islands known by the name of the Clap Board Islands from a red Oak Tree Upon the Main Over Against said Islands Marked F. on the South side and So South East over a white rock into the Sea & from said Tree Eight Miles into the Countrey: And According to the best of Our Judgments We have determined the Spot whereon the Antient Town of Falmouth Stood &a Fort was formerly Built by Order of the Governm[‡] And where there are Already Settled above Twenty Familys in a Compact defensible Manner to be a very Agreable place for the Settlement of a Town being bordering Upon a fine Navigable River Guarded from the Sea by Adjacent Islands most Commodious for the Fishery And is Accommodated with Several Large Streams for Mills as well as a Large Quantity of good Land for the Encouragment of Husbandry, And We are of Opinion there is a fair prospect of its being in a Little time a Flourishing Town; And in Order to the Enabling them to a Methodical proceeding in their Affairs We are of Opinion that it is Absolutely Necessary that they be Invested with power to act as a Town as Soon as may be with Convenience: We have Also Left Our Advice with them with respect to the Laying out their Streets & High Ways as Also for the placeing their Meeting House after the Most Commodious Manner for the Bennefit of the Town in General-

Sign^d John Wheelwright, Abraham Prebble, John Leighton, Lewis Bane, Joseph Hill.

In the House of Represent. Novem^r 11. 1718.

Read and Ordered that the report on the Other Side be Accepted And that the Bounds of the Town of Falmouth be Continued confirmed & ratified as in the said report is Sett forth And the Inhabitants of the said Town that Now are & hereafter shall be from Time to Time be Invested with the same powers and Authorities to Act Manage direct And Order the Affairs of the said Township as Other Towns are provided that this Order shall in No Measure prejudice and Infringe any Just right or Title that any persons have to lands there And that Fifty Familys at the Least more than now are be Admitted as soon as may be & Settled in the most Compact & Defensible Manner that the Land will Allow off ~

> In Council Read & Concurd : ~ Samuel Shute

Consented to

A True Copy

Examined p J Willard Secry

To the Right Hoñoble the Lords Comiss^{rs} of Trade & plantions

My Lords

In Obedience to yor Lordships Comands I have perused & considered of the severall papers relateing to the memoriall of John Bridger Esq! Surveyor Generall of his Majties Woods in America And I doe find That the Title which Mr. Elisha Cook doth by his Memoriall claim to be in the province of Massachusetts bay in Opposition to the Right of his Majtie to all Trees fitt for Masts of the Diameter of 24 Inches & upwards at twelve Inches from the Ground Growing within the province of Main in America is founded upon a Supposed purchase of the said province of Main by the province of the Massachusetts Bay of & from the Assignees

436

of S^r. Ferdinando Gorges the person to whom the said Province was Originally Granted from the Crown

I must beg leave to observe to yo! Lordpps that King Charles the First Did Incorporate the Assignees of the Patent which King James the First did in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign Grant to the Councell Established at Plymouth in the County of Devon by the Name of the Governour & Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England By w^{ch} Charter The said King did Grant unto the said Corporation power to have take Possess acquire & purchase any Lands Tenements or Hereditam^{ts} or any Goods or Chattells & the same to Lease Grant Demise alien Bargain Sell & Dispose of as other our Liege people of this our Realm of England or other Corporation or Body politick of the same may Lawfully doe.

In the 15th year of King Charles the First the Province of Main was Granted to Sr. Ferdinando Gorges His Heirs & Ass[®] Which province did descend Unto Ferdinando Gorges' Son & Heir of John Gorges who was Son & Heir of the said S. Ferdinando Gorges which Ferdinando Gorges did in the Year 1677 In Consideration of the Sume of 1250£ Give & Grant All his Right & Title in & to the said Province unto John Usher of Boston Merchant his Heirs & Ass? But whether it was by way of Absolute Sale or Way of Mortgage doth not appear And the said John Usher did afterward in the Year 1678 Convey the same unto the said Corporation as appears by the Printed Journall of the House of Rep^rsentatives of that Province which was sent to me by Mr. Dummer their Agent It may my Lords be made a Question in Law whether that Corporation which was created by King Charles the First could Legally purchase the said Province of Main Inasmuch as the Clause of License docs goe noc further then that they might purchase Lands &c as any other Corporation or Body politick in Engl might Lawfully doe and I take it

to be Clear Law that no Corporation whatsoever in England can purchase any Lands which shall Inure to themselves unless an Express License for that purpose be inserted in their Charter of Incorporation or otherwise. Yor Lordpps will be pleased to observe that this Corporation is by the Charter only Subjected to the same Laws as the Corporations in England are and that there is no Licence to purchase Lands Granted to them by Express Words I need not observe to your Lordpps that nothing but Express Words is in Law Sufficient to take away the Kings progative But Indeed I should not have made Use of any Argum! of this Nature did I not think the Maintaining the Royall prerogative in Relation to the Navall Stores in America of the Utmost Consequence to the Kingdome And that therefore any advantage in point of Law ought to be taken web does not Injure any Private Persons

But admitting that Corporation was fully enabled to purchase Lands yet that Corporation is now Extinguished for the patent 4? caroli primi was in the Year 1684 Reversed in Chancery by a Judgm^t upon a Scir Fac and Consequently the Province which was Granted to that Corporation & all Lands purchased by that Corporation were Revested in the Crown and therefore the Inhabit¹⁸ of New-England can be no otherwise Entituled unto the province of Main then by some New Title which must have accrued unto them Subsequent to their Incorporation by King William weh it is Impossible ever should have been since there is no Licence granted unto them to purchase Lands in or by their Last Charter: Their Last Charter was granted by the late King William in the third year of his Reign In which Charter It is observable that there is not a Variation in the Name of Incorporation but in the thing itself. And so far is the old Corporation from being revived that by this Charter they are not so much as Erected into a Corporation or Body Politick so as to be

438

able to Sue or be Sued &c but the very Termes of the Charter are that the King does Erect and Incorporate the Severall Countries menconed in the Patent into one Reall Province by the Name of our province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

It is plain to a Demonstration that King William did at the time of Granting this Patent Consider All the Countries therein named and particularly the province of Main as vested in himself in the Right of his Crown and therefore he does Unite & Incorporate all those Countries which were before Severall & Distinct into one Real province & does then Grant all the Lands Included in that Province unto the Inhabit¹⁵ of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in w^{ch} Denomination & Grant the Inhabitants of the Province of Main & are as much Included & Concerned as Grantees as the Inhabitants of that part of the Countrey which was Originally & Singly Known by the Name of the Massachusetts Bay All these Provinces therefore are now to be Considered as one neither is it Possible that one part of the Province should be the Private Property of Another.

It is true that the King does Grant a Power unto the General Assembly of the said Province to make Grants of Lands Uncultivated lying within the Bounds described in & by the Charter But that Grant does no ways Extend to one Part of the Province more than Another But is equall to them all And is therefore Subject to the Last Clause in the Charter by w^c all Trees of the Before menconed Size are Reserved to the Crown and Consequently the Generall-Assembly of that province cannot make any Grant of Lands to private Persons without their being Subject to that Clause of Reservation The Act of Parliament Nono Annæ page 387 Extends no further then the Reservation in the Charter does only that Prerogative w^c before Subsisted Singly on the Charter is now Confirmed & Established by Authority of parliament And therefore upon the whole Matter I am of opinion that the King is Legally Entituled to all Trees of the p^rscribed Size Growing in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay as it is prescribed & bounded in the Charter of King William & particularly in the Province of Main Excepting only those Trees Scituated in Lands w^{ch} were Legally Granted to private persons before the Charter 4? Caroli primi was reversed: All w^{ch} I humbly Certifye to yo^r Lordpps and I am my Lords

> Yo^r Lordpps most Obedient & most Humble Serv! Richd West

12º Nov^r 1718.

End:)

New England

Report from M: West ----- concerning Woods in Province of Main - America -12. Nov. 1718. R. W.

London Nov^r 29th 1718

Right Honble

The enclosed I have extracted from a Letter I received this day from New England. I thought it my duty to inform of it as assoon as possible and therefore take this way to convey it to Y! Ex^{cy}

I was at Canso ten or twelve miles to the Westward of Cape Brittoon in Aug^t last, and then all things was peaceable & quiet, the French and English fishing with all friendship and love, and the Indians thô numerous very ready to do all friendly Offices, but I fear they are now exasperated. I shall wait on your Ex^{cy} at the Secretary of State's Office

440

on Munday next, and am with all humble and dutifull regards

Right Hon^{ble}

Your most Obedient humble Servant Geo: Vaughan

M. Secry Craggs.

End:) Copy of a Letter from M? George Vaughan to M. Secry Craggs. Dated

London Nov? 29th 1718.

Whitehall. Decr 9th 1718

My Lords

Having received from M^r George Vaughan a Letter relating to the Fishery in New-England, together with the Extract of a Letter from Nathaniell Shannon upon that Subject, I am Commanded to Transmit the Inclosed Copies thereof to Your Lo^{ps} that you may Consider what is proper to be done there upon.

I am

My Lords Your Lo^{p®} Most humble Servant J Craggs.

L^{ds} Com^{rs} of Trade.

End:)

New England

L[?] from M[?] Sec^{ry} Craggs of 9th Instant inclosing a Copy of a Lr from M[?] Vaughan relating to y^e Fishery in New England, together with the Extract of another from Nath: Shannon upon that Subject. Rec^d Dec^r 10 1718. Read 10th Feb^{ry} 1718/9 Letter from Capt John Gyles to Gov. Shute, Dec. 20, 1718.

fort George Dec^{br} 20: 1718

May it Pleas your Excy S^r

I had an accompt the 8th p A Pryvet informar who s^d about 20 Days Past that a Letar Came to Narangawock from M^r Vodrel Governar of Canaday by 2 yong Indians to y^e fryar to Read to y^e Indians, & s^d My cheldren I Reioyce that you ar in the Land of y^e Liveing I had a Letar from Albeny y^t you weare betrayed & Destroied by the English, I advise you to hendar thier settling Your Lands I am informd thier ar many Settling,

the Indians answer father Vodrell we ar well & ar not afraid of the English huring Vs, & we are not Eble to hendar thir settling they ar many in number, and so ar you thierfore hender your Eqels for your King³ ar Brother⁸ & talk frely thier fore Desiear him to order them not to Settle our Lands, & you will oblige Vs in hendering them though we Did tel y^e English to Com half ways from Sacatohock to narangawack,

p John Gyles Entarpretr

May it Pleas your Excy

Sr I have had an accomp^t of Many sendin^{gs} from & to a sort of Indian^s to y^e westward of Albeny & so Round to Canaday but Don't find they have Brought Eany thing to Pass, Our Indians hear seem to be Very frindly & all to their hunting & fishing as formerly, I have a Constant accomp^t of thier Proceeding⁸

I am your Excellancy[§] Most Redy & fatyfull servant to Command

Praying y^e Continuance of your Excy^s faver

John Gyles

[Superscribed] One his Maj^{tys} Service To his Excellancy Sam¹¹ Shute Esq Cap^{tn} General and Governar in Chieff of his Maj^{tys} Province Massachusetts Bay

Letter from Major Joseph Hammond to Gov. Shute Jan^y 13, 1719

Kittery Jan^{ry} 13th 1719

May it Please yor Exy

On Saboth day night last a Man Came to me from Berwick & Inform^d me that Some Indians had drove Away a Cow from him & that on ye Same Day had Quarrelled with & Insulted y^e people there / upon which M^r ffrost & my Selfe Early on monday last went to Berwick & in order to Inquire into y^e premisses Sumoned Such Evidences as were likely to Inform us. & we find by those Evidences About five or Six in Numbr on Wednesday ye 6th Instat Came to ye house of One Joseph Hart a Sober man who gave them bread & Some bear & they went from him & in a short time return.^d Againe Some of them Went into y^e house & Some Stayed with him in the Shop those in ye house by their Insolent behavio^r frighted his wife So that he was Obliged to go in & desire them to go out of ye house and Warm themselves in his Shop but they being Angry one of them took hold of s^d Hart by the Shoulder & he went out of ye house with them.

One of y^e Indians threw of his Blanket & drew out his hatchet & Came Violently at s^d Hart who retired back into

his house ye Indian Came to ye Window Calling him Dogg & bid him Come out which he did & Closeing with ye Indian took his hatchet from him upon which Another Indian Came behind him & laid hold on his hair but he being a Strong man cleared himselfe of them & with a Stick defended himselfe & they left him / After which on ye Same day in Sight of Severall Credible people they pursued a lad with a hatchet lifted up / Some Teams being ye Same day Coming out of ye Woods Saw ye Indians in their way One of them Lay down in y^e Way Two more Set by him & one Stood up & So Stopt ye Teams / the fforemost man desired them to Move & let him pass which they Angrily denied. The Second man that Came up was M^r John Shapleigh A p^rson of very good Credit & reputation who Also desired ye Indians to Move pointing with his Stick to ye Indian that lay in ye way bid y^e Others take him out of y^e way upon which y^e s^d Indian rose up & laid hold of Mr Shapleighs Stick & Strugled with him Sometime. An other Indian Comeing behind Mr Shapleigh & with Some Instrumt in his hand Cut his Nose So that y^e blood Issued Very much the other man Seing y^e blood he with his Stick Struck ye Indian on ye head & ye Indian Turn^d upon him & So the Two Englishmen & four Indians had a Considerable Combate but ye Two men with their Sticks Defended themselves & ye Indians left them / the Oxen being frighted with ye Strugle one of them broke his legg to y^e great Damage of y^e Owner./ The Same Indians afterwards Came to ye house of One Tompson towards ye Evening of s^a day the man being from home.

One of them went into y^e house & Asked for victuals which y^e Woman of y^e house was providing but hearing a noyes without went to y^e door & Saw three Indians one of them threw his hatchet at a goose, & Cutt her the woman desired them to forbear the Indian took up his hatchet & Come to her lifting it over her head but y^e blow was prevented by Another Indian Takeing hold of his Arm. The woman being affrighted Cryed out & Some Neighbours Came & So y^e Indians went of & Drove Away a Cow of s^d Tompsons with them which they have kil^d & Eaten part of y^e Cow being found —

We have Well Inform^d our Selves of this matter by Credible Witnesses upon Oath./ These Insults makes y^e people of that town Very uneasie and if any more such Affronts be Offered I fear the people will in their passion take Satisfaction on ye offenders./ We used all possible Care & dilligence to Inform ourselves whether those Indians were drunk but Cannot find they were So / or that they had Any Strong drink of Any of y^e people —————

We sent for Two Indians which were in Town but They Denied their knowledge of those Actions Yet we have reason to think they were partners in Eating y^e Cow./ We told that we Came to Enquire into y^e reasons of this Quarrell & that we should Inform yo^r Excell^{cy} thereof & that yo^r Ex^{cy} would be very Angery if y^e man were not Quickly paid for his Cow. They promissed to Enquire out those Indians & perhaps when they Catch beaver they Say y^e man will be paid ~

Thus I have given yo^r Ex^{cy} a particular & Just Acco^t of y^e Whole Action./ And am

Yor Excys Most Obedt Humble Servt

Jos. Hamond

[Superscribed]

To His Excellency Samuel Shute Esq^r Govern^r & Comand^r in Chief of y^e Province of y^e Massachusets Bay &c

At Boston

Letter from Joseph Heath & John Minot to Gov. Shute, May 1st 1719.

Merrymeeting Bay May 1st 1719

May it Please your Excelenc

Persuant to your direcktions we imbraced the first Opportunity of going to Norigwalk, and delivered your Letters, and the message according to your instructions given us, Upon reading your letter to the Jesuit, his answers were as follows viz! That rum was the greatest reason of all the disturbances in the plantations —

That when the indians treated with the Govern^r at Arowsick they did not permit any settlements above Arowsick mills, That the indian Tribes from Canada wrote to the Kennibeck indians that in giving away their lands, they kild themselves and them to, and that they were Obliged to assist them in case of any injustice done them by the English in setling uppon their lands, they claiming an equall right with them to this river; That he reciv^d a Letter from the Gov^r of Canada wherein he writes him that the King of ffrance has given him instructions that in case the English does the indians any injustice he must proteckt & assist them, and the Jesuit sayes he sent a Letter to your Excelenc: of the same nature at the treaty at Arowsick; These things he told us he would write to your Excel: we think it propper notwithstanding to insert them, that your Excel may compaire y^m with his Letter which is here inclos'd.

The Indians answer to your Letter were these viz^t

That those that disturbe the English they look not on them as their Bretheren, That those indians that are complaind of, are prayerless, that they did not come amongst them; and they lookt upon them no better than Robbers, they thank your Excel: for your freindly advise, of their peoples ill carrage towards the English and your resolutions not to hurt those that Are orderly by the souldiers now sent out, That if any thing grevious was offer'd them by the English they would come and acquaint your Excel. with it, they say they would not have your Excel: beleive the report of any ill persons either English or indians which tends to the breaking of the freindship betwene us, which they desire to Continue. After the Jessuit had talkt with us as before inserted in the name of the indians / as he said / We told the principall indians thereof who said the Jesuit told us wrong Storeys and calling a councell declair'd they did not consent to what the Jessuit said, and that he spooke his mind, and not theirs, and that they did not imploy him to write any Letter for them and y^t if he sent any Letters at any time they desire your Excel: would receive them as his Letters and not theirs: Its our humble Oppinnion that the fryer is an Incendary of mischeif amongst these Indians and that were it not for his pernicious suggestions your Excelency would not meet with any trouble from them We are

> Yo^r Excelencys most Dutifull Humble and Obedient Serv^{ts} Joseph Heath John Minot

We finde Abombazen very inclinable to accept of your Excel favour he is therefore the bearer of this Letter, having Aso Authority from the Indians to represent their Towne______ We have remarkt the Countrey Cituation of Towne River and carrying places Your Excel: ut supra Jn° Minot Joseph Heath Lewis Bane to Gov. Samuel Shute.

From famoth In

Casco Bay Jun y^e 20th 1719

May itt Please Your Excelency this morning came an Indian to me Stark naked whose name woss Prosaway and told me Y^t he and thre Indians more went on board a Briginteen Rideing In Casco Bay and bought thre Gallons of Rhum of y^e Master of y^e Briginteen and went on board of y^{er} Cannou and went to Go with itt to Pejiepscut and In there Cannou Gott Drunk and over Sett y^e Cunneu and y^e Other thre where Drown'd./

May itt please your Excelency I have Gin out a Ritt to y^e Sherif for to take y^e man for Selling of Drink to y^e Indians but he Keeps on Board y^t y^e Sherif cant come att him S^T I Keep ye Indian with me till I can Speak with Som other of y^e Indians to Lett y^{em} know your Excelency for their Safety wont Lett the English Sell Drink to y^{em} to prove y^{er} Ruing. May itt Please Your Excellency y^e Vessels y^t come to y^{1s} Bay have Don a Great Deal of Damage by Selling Drink to y^e Indians. I thought itt my Duty to Give Your Excellency an account of Y^{is} matter, for itt will make a Stir amongst Y^e Indians Butt itt would have been a Greator if they had all bin Drownd an Non left to have told whott Became of yem The Briginteen belongs to Salem And Ye Captains name yt Sold y^e Rhum to y^e Indians is Robert Peat./ This is wth my Duty to Your Excelency and Remain Your humble Servant to Command Lewis Bane

I pray your Excelencys Answer for to know what I shall Do In This matter for I can prove it by English men —

OF THE STATE OF MAINE

Letter from Edw: Hutchinson to Gov. Shute. Sept. 7, 1719.

George Town Monday Sept 7th, 1719

S^r On Satterday last Coll^o: Winthrop & I going up this River we meet with an Indian who said he was Son to Terramugus he inquired for me & gave me a Letter for vor Excellency, which Letter I have here inclosed, We had no body with us could speak Indian, so we understood but little from him, only that the Letter was written by the minister at Narigawak & that the Indians understood it - They seem dissatisfied that people should settle in a body, & have given threatning language to a Tennant of Coll^o Winthrops at Swan Island & about a week ago Two Indians whome he had imployed to bring up some things for him, after they had deliver'd them drove away one of his oxen & Kill'd it, which so discourages the people they dont think themselves safe without some force to cover them for the present. If your Excelleney with the Councill has ordered Cap^t Beane with his men to be at the Mouth of Kenebeck River, it is thought here is no place can be more servisable to keep the Indians in Awe. I am

Yor Excellencies

Most Hum^{1e} & Obedi[‡] Serv[‡] Edw: Hutchinson

His Excellency Samuel Shute Esq.

Extracts from Letter of Jeremiah Dummer, Agent in England to Josiah Willard, Secretary, Sept. 9, 1719.

"There has bin nothing further done upon the Petition for our Eastern Lands since my last. The Lords of the Council expect your Answer to the proposition they have made you, viz! that if you will consent to resign y^e Jurisdiction of the Tract of Land between Kenebeck and Penobscot, that then the Crown will confirm to the Province the property of the Soil. I see no prospect at present of getting it made part of the Massachusetts Government, I mean by any express declaration of the Crown, Soe deep are the prejudices, which men in power here have taken against our Charter. And I am sorry to say they have bin from time to time confirm'd herein by people of our own Country, who come over here to get places, & having no Interest take this method of recommending themselves to complement the Crown at the Expence of their Country. It is an invidious Task to mention names on such occasions as these, but as I have not hitherto bin timerous or reserv'd in the discharge of my Duty, so neither will I now.

I think I need not name Col? Vaughan in this list, having long since transmitted to you his famous Memorial, besides that he makes no Secret of his principles, but openly declares his Opinion that we are not Subject enough to the Crown, and that we ought to pay a Yearly revenue to the mother Kingdom. Mr Usher never comes to any of the Offices of State, but he continually inculcates as the Principal thing he has to say, that the people of the Massachusetts are all Enemies to Crown Government, which phrase he appears very fond of as well as of the thing. He tells every body that the reason of their refusing to pay him his due is because it was a Debt contracted under a Crown Government. And in his petition for his Arrears, which I shall speak to afterwards, He ascribes the Revolution made in S^r Edmund Andros his time to the people's being weary of Governm^t where by he seems to think there can be no Government unless it be despotick."

"Coll^o Bladen went out of Town this morning for the Court of France to get French Commissaryes appointed, and to adjust preliminaries for running the lines not only between Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, between the River of Canada and the back side of New England and New York. When the Government first thought of fixing these Boundarys, they desir'd my Sentiments upon it in writing, which I immediately drew up, and therein set forth the late trespasses of the French at Petty Canso, and in the same writing deliver'd it as my opinion, that the whole Setlement of Canada is an encroachment on the rights of the Crown, and therefore hop't there would be no advantage allow'd them in this treaty, but that the Borders of the River of Canada should be made the French bounds.

It is propos'd that when the limits are fix't, the Popish Priests shall be forbid under a strict penalty to pass over them into the English Territoryes on any pretence whatsoever, So that I hope we shall be made easy in that point. I have also taken care to get it made a part of Col? Bladen's instructions to procure an Order from the Regent of France to the Governor of Canada for the releasing all our poor Captives that remain in the hands of the Indians And I hope in a little time to give you a good Account of the Success of his Commission as to that particular."

> "I am with great esteem and respect

> > S^r your most Obed^t Serv^t Jer : Dummer "

" Lond^o 9th Sept^r 1719 "

Evidences referring to Saml Martin's Land.

Evidences referring to Sam¹ Martin's Land to the Eastward Rec^d on Record Feb^y 21st 1720/21

The Deposition of George Pearce of the Age of Fifty

five Years Testifieth & Saith that about three Years ago in yº Year 1717, I was present when my two brothers Richard & John Pearce and my Self with Francis Fullfood & Elizabeth Martin ye Children my Sister Elizabeth Fulfood did Settle our Fathers Estate at Misconcus to the Eastward and then my said brother Richard Pearce did Declare and own that he had no right Title or Interest to an Island Called Hogg Island lying in Misconcus River against Misconcus Harbour but the said Hogg Island was the right & Estate of his brother John Pearce and Elizabeth Fullford his sister and their heirs and that my said brother Richard Pearce for himself & his heirs Executors & Administrators did Disclaime and Disowne any right Title or Interest to said Hogg Island was given by John Summerset a Sagamore of ye Indians to his brother John & his said Sister Elizabeth them & their heirs forever and that his father did take possession of said Hogg Island for his said two Children their heirs and Assigns forever and further I Testify and Declare that I also the Deponant Reenounce all right Title and Intrest to said Hogg Island & that said Hogg Island was not Inventoried as any Part of my Father Estate but was Left as the Estate of my brother John Pearce and ye Children of my Sister Elizabeth Fullford

George & Pearce

Essex ss The above named George Pearce personally Appeared before us two of His Majestys Justices of y^e Peace Quoram Unus and he made Oath to the truth of his above written Deposition in perpetuam Rei moriam Dated at Marblehead y^e 7th Day of February 1720/21

> Nathaniel Norden Azor Gale

Exam^d

The Deposition of John Pearce of the Age of Sixty eight

452

years or Thereabouts Testifieth & Saith to my Certain Knowledge that the Island Commonly know and called Hogg Island lying in Misconcus River lying against Misconcus Harbour lying to the Northward of the Lands of Pemmaquid to the Eastward, Formerly under the Government of New York was wholly and Absolutely given and bequeathed to me the Deponant and to my Sister Elizabeth Pearce alias Elizabeth Fullfood who married Richard Fullfood late of Misconcus Dec^d by John Summersett one of the Sagamores of the Indians then Living in these Parts to me the said John Pearce and to my said Sister Elizabeth to us our Heirs Executors Administrators & Assigns forever And that my Father Richard Pearce then Liveing but now Dec⁴ did take Possession of said Hogg Island for us his said Children and in our names as our own proper Estate of Inheritance forever to us our Heirs and Assigns to enjoy and possess the same and that our said Father Richard Pearce in his Lifetime always declared and reserved said Hogg Island for us his said two Children and their Heirs and that the said Hogg Island was not Inventoried as any Part of his Estate and I Further Testify & Declare that about three years ago when my brother Richard Pearce George Pearce Francis Fullfood and Elizabeth Martin y^e Children of my said Sister Elizabeth and my Self did Settle the Estate of our said Father he the said Richard Pearce my brother did then declare and own that he had no Intrest or part in said Hogg Island and that he knew that said Hogg Island was given by said John Summersett Sagamore to us the said Brother as the proper Estate of inheritance and I further Declare & Testify that I the Deponant since our said Division of our said Fathers Estate have taken possession of the Southermost part of said Hogg Island being the one half or Moiety of said Island as my proper Estate and have left y^e Northermost half of said Hogg

Island for my said Sisters Children as their proper Estate of Inheritance

Lattimore Watters Norden Pedrick John @ Pearce Essex ss The above named John Pearce personally Appeared before us two of his Majestys Justices of the Peace Quorum Unus and he made Oath to the truth of his above written Deposition in perpetuam Rei memoriam. Dated at Marblehead ye 7th Day of February 1720/21

> Nath¹¹ Norden Azor Gale

The Deposition of Morrice Champney of the age of Seventy nine Years Testifieth and Saith That I knew Richard Fullfood & wife y^e Parents of Elizabeth Martin the Wife of Samuel Martin now of Marblehead in the County of Essex Fisherman or Shoreman and of Francis Fullfood of Marblehead aforesaid Fisherman her brother and the said Richard Fullfood and his wife Lived on a place called Round Pound fronting against Misconcus Island to the Eastward above fifty years agoe and that he had a house on said Land how much Land he had I know not and I and Richard Pearce now Liveing in Marblehead moued on y^e meadow Land Several years for said Richard Fullford and that the said Richard Fullford and his wife and family Lived on said Land of Round Pound many Years together till y^e Indian Enemy drove them from thence

Letter from John Wheelwright & others to Gov. Shute. Aug. 10, 1720

York Augst 10th 1720

May it please Yo^r Ex^{cy} ~

The repeated rumours we have had of y^e Insolency of y^e Indians Amongst y^e Inhabitants of in the Eastern Setlem^t

454

have put y^e people through this County in fear So that Some part of Town have Left their habitations./ We have for our better Information Sent an Express Eastward As far as ffalmouth and have Obtain^d the Information which we herewith Send from Cap^tⁿ Moodey and Cap^tⁿ Gray &c./~

We are thereby Well Assured that y^e Indians have a Design to make a Warr upon us or at Least to Drive of y^e Inhabitants & make themselves Masters of that Country ~

What Confirms us in our Oppinion is that y^e Indians have been lately & Are Now Lurking About y^e Out habitations of York Kittery Wells and Berwick in y^e Night time & Are not Willing to be discovered./ We have A late Acco[‡] from Cap^{tn} Preble & Cap^{tn} Harmon who Arived here this morning from Arowsick and have lately Spoken with Some of the principle Indians. And by their Discourse Seem Very Inclineable to make a Warr — Cap^{tn} Preble & Cap^{tn} Harmon will Wait on yo^r Ex^{cy} and will Inform more fully ~

We do therefore Humbly pray that yo^r Ex^{cy} will be pleased So far to Consider our present Circumstances that those remote Setlem^{ts} may be covered. And that yo^r Ex^{cy} would be pleased to Order y^e Inhabitants through this County to be in Some posture of Defence by Erecting Garrisons or places of refuge and Seting up Watches &c as Need requires

We are Yor Excy Most Obed^t Humble Serv^{ts}

John Wheelwright	Joseph Moulton
Jos: Hamond	Jos: Curtis
Lewis Bane	Jn° Storer
Abra ^m Preble	William Leighton
Elisha Plaisted	Georg frinck
Wm Pepperrell Jun ^r .	Nathan Bartlet
Nichola Shaplegh	Jonathan Bean
Samvl Come	Caleb Preble
Elihu Gunnison	John Kye

455

Letter from Capt John Gyles to Gov. Shute, Aug. 10, 1720.

May it Pleas Your Ex^{cy}

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

the bearer hereof A bombazen being Very Desirous to Go to Boston to w^t one your Excy & the Honorable Councell, haveing sumthing to Say & he haveing the Approbation of thier Chiefs of narangawock in Going Accasioned my Giveing him a Pass.

I thinke him to be as onnes' a fellow as hany of em, if it might Pleas to shew him sum small kindness it may be Sarvicable,

I find nothing New amongst them they ar Generly to thier fishing & folling a Long y^e see shoar as auther years to such tim thier Corn is hettable,

Sum Leatly from Canaday say they wear Casioned to be Carefull of y^e English y^t they wear not insneard & trapand, & y^t send Powdar a Present to y^e Panobcut tribe,

We had of Leat sumthing of a misundarstanding a Casiond by one Tho^s thorn in selling y^e Indians Rum I was a bliged to send to Justies Penhallow & y^e Indians sufficially Proved y^e s^d thorn to be gulty & it was Ordred y^t all y^e things y^t wear treaded wth or Pand for Rum to be Returnd to y^e Indians, & if Eany Proved Gulty for y^e futar should have y^e same Justies or sent to a Cor^t I hope such meathods will Put a stop to Lickring in sum measure or hope sum betar meathod will be found, or auther ways the inhabitants will be Vndar a Darke Cloude one y^t accompt this is y^e same thorn y^t was convinced in y^e spring and Cap^{tn} Moody ordred his Rum to be moved which he Did not Do,

fort George Aust 10: 1720

I am Your Excellencys Most Dutyfull sarvant John Gyles one Cap^{tn} Jn^o an Indian Related to Bomazeen Prayed me to mention his Great Respext to your Excy & y^o Councell he was a Gret Roge much Emproved by y^o french, of Late he meeting wth sum Disgust turns him this waye, I Pray Pardon in trobling wth these mean Lins Bomazen is Very Desiars of Liv^{tt} Bean a fitt Entarpretar his Company if ms he is a Plain Onest fellow & Redy sarvice

> Letter from J. Wentworth to Gov. Shute, Aug. 17, 1720.

> > Portsmº Augº 17th 1720

May it please Your Excellency

This Morning came The Bearer Coll^o Abombazeen wth Another Indian who bro^t letters from the East, I finde by a letter from Cap[†] Gray that the Indians have killed an ox and about Twenty Swine, The people are all in Garrison and frighted Very much; The people have lost a great deal of there corn, and many Families are come Away, So that the dammage of this Time disturbance, is not less than a Thousand pounds Dammage to the two Provinces, we had much better be at War then be thus treeted, therfore I hope Your Excelleny will contrive way to prevent any more Such Insults, I am still of my former opinion Viz^t that Two hundred Men allwayes kept in that Country would soon Settle it, And Noething will do it but a Numb^r, of Men) that Letter from Rich^d Waldron to L^t Gov. Dummer & Council, Aug. 25th 1720

 Gent^n

This goes by an Express, to represent unto You the Malancholly State of the eastern parts, who being so frequently alarm'd by the repeated insults of the Indians, are all entering into garrison even from Arowsick unto Newchawanock by by which means several of their cornfields are destroyed, by the swine, and others Through fear are drawing of their Cattle in great numbers, insomuch That unless they are Speedily covered, The new Settlements will be totally overthrown.

Att first we gave little or no Creditt to y^e Common rumours concluding They sprung from y^e Effects of Some drunken frolick but are now confirm'd in our beleif that They resolve a Suddain rupture upon which we have ordered our own frontiers To draw in & keep Scouts in constant motion at the heads of our Towns

The Substances of our Informations are contained in the inclosed evidence & affidavitts which we Conceive may be a motive To the Goverm^t To Cover their frontiers in y^e County of York & if so we Shall be heartyly glad to Joyn our Quota

By ord^r of His Excellency The

Gov^r & Councill

Rich^d Waldron Cler Con

Portsm^o Augst 25th 1720

To The Hon^{ble} L^t Gov^r Dummer & The Coufi

will Incourage those Setlements that are their and and bring more to them, I beleive The Indians intended Mischif but being discovered they will let it fall at psent. The Jesuit Tells them There is actually A war Proclamed betwen England and France, and I beleive these Indians that appeer in are cheifly Canada Indians

I hope to have the Honour of Kissing Your hand at Hampton on Fryday until when shall suspend saying any more

> I am Your Excellenyes Most Obed^t humb^{le} Serv^t J: Wentworth.

Letter from J. Wentworth, Aug. 17, 1720.

Province of N Hampshire

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

The bearer hereof are A Bombazeen and Another Indian goeing wth a Message to The Govern^r, which I would faine have him deliver before His Excellency leaves the Town That So he may advise thereon before he comes Away.

I have ordred them Horses to Merrimack for there better dispach and and desier you will forward them with Horses to Boston for the reason above given.

I finde they have ben advised by The ffrench that there is Awar proclamed between the English and ffrench, allso that we intended to Send five hundred Men into Eastern Country to destroy all y^e Indians there. I hope all will blow over)

> I am S^r You^r Most Humb Ser^t J Wentworth.

Augº 17th 1720:

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Letter from J. Adams to Hon. Paul Dudley, Esq., Sept. 22, 1720

Annapolis Royal 7^{br} 22^d 1720

Honourable

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

The News we have here from Boston that the Indians are up in Arms and that the Goverment has thought fit to Arm Some hundreds of men to guard the frontiers and that Your Honour with some others is appointed to treat with the Indians before it comes to Blows, I thought it proper to give you the following account how the Indians were incited to break the peace they So Solemnly made with your late Most Excellent ffather Governour Dudley of Pious Memory at Casco as it was related to me by Mons^r Jaque Gourdan, who was (as he says) at the Council in this place when it was Contrive'd

When Mons^r De Vaudrielle Govern^r of Canada and Mons^r de Brouillan the Govern^r of this place understood the Indians were inclin'd to make peace with the English in New England they by themselves and thier agents the priests and traders among them Used all thier divillish pollicy to hinder it by pswations, Menaces, and traducing the English to them by forging the Most abominable falshoods against them that could be invented on purpose to imprint and root in them an irreconcilable hatred against the English yet notwithstanding the Indians were tired of the long war and were resolved they would conclude a peace which they did with His Excellency Govern^r Dudley att Casco Bay where the English and Indians raised two heaps of Stones which they calld the two Brothers.

About that time a french Privateer had taken a prize on the Coast of New England richly loaden with all sorts of English goods and brought her into this Port which very

460

much rejoic'd Mons^r de Brouillan and all the french here and put into his head to forge a letter as comeing from the Queen of Great Brittain Directed to Govern^r Dudley Commanding him to make peace with the Indians after he had assembled them all togather in some Convenient place and give them the presents her Majesty had therewith sent him for them and give them Wine and Liequors to make them all Drunk and then Cut thier throats. This leter was proposd to the Council here who all aprove of the designe and got one Peter Mellanson an aged English Gentleman who came into this Country with Sr Thomas Temple and lived here ever since to translate it into English which when he had done Mons^r de Brouillan sent Mons^r de Chaufour in a small sloop with this Letter to Penobscot with Arms Amunition and all sorts of goods proper for the Indians of which there was abundance in the prize with instructions to tell them these were the presents the Queen of England sent to Govern^r Dudley for them on purpose to ensnare them to their owne Destruction but by good fortune they fell into the hands of thier old faithful friends the french who instead of betraying them therewith made a present to them to renew thier antient friendship and offer thier assistance against the English thier unveterate implacable enemies. Mons^r de Chaufour accordingly arriv'd at penobscot and after haveing assembled all the Indians told them he was come from Mr de Brouillan to Acquaint them that a priz was brought into Port Royall wherein was a letter from the Queen of Great Brittain to Govern^r Dudley which Concernd them and desired they would take Council on the Contents and then withdrew.

Some of the Indians after the letter was read and Explaind to them suspected it to be a Contrivance of the french to engage them in a New War which they were not inclin'd to but the Young men among them when they discoursd further with de Chaufour and heard all he was orderd to say to y^m were inclin'd to recieve the presents, but yet they were in suspence till a detachment ariving there from Cannada with letters from M^r de Vaudreille to the same purport as it was Concerted between the two Govern^rs Confirm'd the Indians in the belief of the storry who received the presents and as they term it took up y^e hatchet, and they with the assistance of the french Imediatly upon it Murdered by surprise so many poor men women and children att York & Wells &c. the truth of this relation I had Confirm'd to me this summer by the forementioned M^r Mellanson who is still living in Minis

I am with all Possible Respect

Your Honours

Most humble Obedient servant – Adams

To The Honourable Paul Dudley Esquire

[Superscribed]

ffor His Majesties Service To the Honourable Paul Dudley Esquire In Boston

Letter from Capt Sam^l Moodey to Gov. Shute June 5, 1721

Geo: Town June 5th 1721

May it please y^r Excellency

I lately rec^{*a*} the Jesuites Letters from M^r Secretary wth your Ex^{cys} Directions to interpret them to the Indians, & to receive their Answer referring to their dismissing s^{*a*} Jesuite which the Governm^t hath lately demanded of them. I have seen but few of the Indians since my Arrival at Geo: Town, They seem to intimate that their design is to bring their Skins hither & peremptorily to demand their Hostages upon the delivery of them.

462

I have sent a Message to them to let them know that I am here by your Excellency's order to receive their positive Answer to the Letter which was sent to them in the winter, I am in expectation of their Assembling here in a few dayes, & shall give your Ex^{cy} an account of my treaty wth them as soon as possible

> I am Y^r Excelleneys Most Humble & most obedi[†] servant Sam¹¹ Moodey

Letter from Capt Samuel Moodey to Gov. Shute. June 19, 1721.

Falmth June 19, 1721

May it please your Ex^{cy}

In my Last from Arowsick I gave your Ex^{cy} An Account of my receiveing the Jesuites Letters from M^r Secretary with your Ex^{cys} order to interpret them to the Indians, & to demand their Answer to the letter sent them from the Governm^t sometime in the last winter, which they promised to return in May.

Pursuant to your Ex^{cys} Directions, upon my Arriveal at G. Town the 4th Current, I dispatched two Indians to Norridgewock to Acquaint their Chiefs that I was there by your Ex^{cys} order, & that it was Expected from the Governm^t that they should return their Answer According to their Promise. The Messengers came no more to Us So that after ten dayes waiting on them (in which time we have put the Garrison at Thoils point into a good posture of Defence, Cap[‡] Wainw^t & company being lodg'd there in good Order) I was oblidged to return to Falmth.

What Indians I met with in the Interim that came from their Head Quarters, Inform Us, that the Matter has been debated in their Councils And do plainly intimate that they dont design to return Any Answer at All but insolently charge the Goverm^t wth Folly in makeing New Demands, before the Matter is finished referring to the skins which they are to pay And are resolved peremptorily to Demand their Hostages upon the paym^t of s^d skins. And I am pretty well assured y^t this is the Substance & result of their grand Debate & that y^r Ex^{cy} will receive no Other Answer from them ~ The Bearer is one of my Sergeants Whom I have allowed to visit his Family at Charles Town & will attend y^r Ex^{cys} Order for his speedy Return —

I am y^r Excellencys most

In Council June 24. 1721 Read & sent down –

Humble & most Obed! Servant Sam¹¹ Moodey

Letter from Capt. Samuel Moodey to Gov. Shute July 8, 1721

Falmth 8th July 1721

May it please your Excellency

It is near three weeks since I sent an Express to give your Ex^{ey} an Account of My return from Kennebeck after waiting ten dayes to receive the Indians answer to the letter sent them from the Governm[‡] referring to their Jesuite; but have received no return either of Letters or Messenger to this Day Since which I psume your Ex^{ey} may have had a full account of the Indians their Assembling, & continuing in A Body near Geo: Town wth several Jesuites, in open defyance of the Governm[‡] Yet I cannot omit what is come to my Hand this morning from Arowsic viz[‡] That the Indians continue there wth the Jesuite, Inquireing dayly after their Men, and its beleived the Penobscut men have joynd them wth their Jesuite, & what they Design is not easily undestood —

464

I have been the more Uneasy at the delay of the Express, by reason that our Stores of Bread are wholly expended, which has oblidged me to Express at this time.

We are all well upon our Gaurd & as any thing farther occurs that may be worthy of Notice I shall take care to give your Ex^{cy} Account of it wth all convenient Speed —

I am

Y^r Excellencys most Humble & most obed^t Servant Samⁿ Moodey

Letter from J. Wentworth to Gov. Shute, July 10, 1721

May it please

Your Excellency /

Just now came to my hand by Express the Enclosed, which I emediatly fforward I am of opinion that The Indians will make reprizall On us for there Hostages, being Instigated by the Jesuits, as you will see p Cap^t Moodys Letter, I am still of opinion th^t Those Hostages we have at Boston should not be given up, by the Treaty, We are no wayes obleiged, your Excellency will Soon See the Effect of calling of The Soulders from the Eastward, our people will be Insulted, as much as Ever, in haste —

> I am Your Excellency^s Most Obed^t Humb¹ Serv^t J Wentworth

N Hampshire July 10th 1721

> [Superscribed] On his Majes^{ts} Servis To His Excellency Samuel Shute Esq^r

Governour in cheife in and Over His Majesties Province of New Hampshire &c^t // From Caseo Bay ~

Letter from Pendleton Fletcher. Sept. 8, 1721.

Beddeford September ye 8: 1721

For Informasen to your Excellency and Honroble Councell & honroble House of Representives as Folloeth

I came home yester Day & am informed y^t sevuell of my Nabers will sand thear wifes & children away som ware to the wastward by the fuse upetunety & I Ham afrad the men will goo sun after: if your Excellency & Honers Donot Lay Som command on us very quckly for som Consedrubl number of solders are Run away from Arusuk: hear is Eight att y^e fourt that Cap^t Joanes have taken & Brouft thor^w: I wesh Hartely that sum Commander would be so Cind as to Lat thir folo Solders Ly in thar Barns wille Betr previded for: porhaps sum Dont know what it is to Lay Cold & hard: if thay Did poraps thay would not Denie thir Barn - I hope them fose will go to Meregock or alce ware quckly: I have enquered of those that Have bin thier Thay say Esey to go thir now be four hard frost: I Ham not Trand but might go and Com in Letel Time: I will go whith Encoregement For I ham very Redey & willing to sarve King & contry as far forth as I ham able

I have nomore to aquant or troble your Excellency & Honers With I Reman your

> Humble & obedant sarvant Pendleton Fletcher

OF THE STATE OF MAINE

Letter from W^m Pepperrell Jun^r to Josiah Willard Oct. 10, 1721.

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

am favrd wth yo^{rs} of y^e 26 Sept^r Last (w^{ch} should have answer^d before but was from home) Inclos^d we received a Vote of y^e Gen¹ Court relateing to a breast work to be Erect^d at Kittery, and that y^o Say it is his Excellencys desire that we should under take y^e building of it, we shall always be ready to Serve his Excelle[§] & this Province to y^e Uttermost of our power.

we want to be Informd where it is Left wth us to make choice of y^e Most Suitable place for it and where they would have it Inclosed, or Elce only a breast work built faceing to y^e Sea, & where they purpose to build it with Lime & Stone, their being Stone conven[‡]; or Elce wth Tuft or Timber, the Stone being most dur^{ble}, & not agreat deale more cost then y^e other, and where they would have a small house built to keep y^e Stors in or aman from a shower of rain, please to Inform us this as Sovon as may be, & shall follow orders, & after we heare from y^e Shall Indeav! to Imply proper psons to geett Materials for y^e work, but it being so Late in y^e year we are of y^e Opinion it cannot well be compleat.^d before y^e next Spring because y^e ground will be frozen,

Shall waite yr answer and Am -

S! Yo! Most hum^{ble} Ser — W^m Pepperrell — W^m Pepperrell Jun^r

Kittery. Octobr. 10th 1721

[Superscribed] For his Majesties Service To Josiah Willard Esq^r Boston. Col. Thos. Westbrook to L^t. Gov. Dummer Jan. 24, 1722/3

May it please your Honour

I wrote To your Honour from Hampton the 22^{d} Instant, and acquainted you of My dispatches from Thence To The Eastward by Lew^t Hilton, To have the marching Forces mustered at the places of rendezvous wth all possible expedition, and I shall not fail to be with them, by the time they are Assembled together; I am now at portsmouth awaiting y^e Arrival of one of y^e Sloops to take me in, If She comes not with this days fair wind, I determine to Sett out for my post tomorrow by land so that no time may possibly Slip unimproved.

In perusing my Instructions, I observe, in case of extraordinary and unforeseen Accidents, and in matters not particularly mentioned, Your Honour is pleased to referr me to my own resolves with the Advice of my Commission officers, upon which Article I pray your Honours favour to be resolved, whether you Intended all y^e Commission officers, or the Captains onely: This being all that offers at present, I Take leave to Subscribe (most respectfully)

Hon^{ble} Sir

Your Honours most obed^t humble Serv^t Tho^s Westbrook

Portsmº Jan: 24th 1722/3

Lt. Gov. Dummer to Col^o Westbrook Jan. 31, 1722.

Boston Jan^{ry}. 31, 1722

 $\mathbf{S}^{\mathbf{r}}$

I have received two Letters from you The First from Hampton of y^e 22^d inclosing Lieutt^t Hilton's Journal, the other from Portsmouth of $y^e 24^{th}$ & I observe you have dispatch'd Orders for all the fforces to be at the Place of Rendezvous & that you intend to be att the Head of Them with y^e Utmost Expedition, of Which I hope you will not fail; and when it shall please God you are there, that you will exert your self to improve y^e First oppertunity of putting your instructions in Execution especially since y^e usual Season for Action is so far advanced that the least Omission or Delay may probably render the Whole Expence of this Winters Campagne ineffectual & vain.

You'l have a Sufficient Supply of Provision 'ere this All the Sloops being Doubtless at Casco.

As to your Question relating to a Council of War; You must call all the Captains, that are near, & if you have not enough to make five at the least call y^e Eldest Lieu^{ts}

Your fforces being to be divided Two Chaplains will be necessary & I would have you to call M^r Pierpont for the Service Which is All at present from Your Assured

Frieind & Serv^t

W^m. Dummer

Colº Westbrooke

 S^r

Johnson Harmon to L^t Gov. Dummer Feb. 25, 1722/3

Augusta ffebry 25th 1722/3

Persuant to instructions from Colo¹ Westbrook I Received 120 men Aquipt with Snowshoes Moginsons & Twenty Dayes provision to march up Ammoscoggin River &c. But after some dayes Travel I found the river was wholly broke up & y^e Designed march frustreat. Heartily Sorry to See y^e Goverm^t Disapointed in their Expectations, & willing to take the best methods the Season would allow of, I took the pilots advice & with ye concurrance of ye Officers, Divided into three partyes who have performed Several Scouts, an Acc^{it} of which as well as ye reasons I could not march further into ye countrey, I herewith present to Your Honour & Shall Transmit the Same to Colo! Westbrook pr the first. I have Given Orders to Capt Heath to repeat his Marches from Kenebeck river to Ammoscoggin river & shall keep ye rest of y^e men continually moving with Expectation of Speedy Directions from your Honour or my Colon¹ (and have also ordered Capt Gookin to Repeat his marches from Casco River to Pussimscutt falls and from Thence to the Harry Sickett & to where as y? matt^r Req^{rs} These 120 men y^t I have the Honour to Command being most of them old Experienced Souldiers Its a great grief to their perticuler officers, & no less to my selfe, that wee were obliged to march into y^e woods in such a Season when wee had not a rational prospect of doing Our Countrey Service.

Four of my Souldiers Couming from Arrowsick the 22⁴ instant One of them viz George Cary fired his gun att A Tree & an other of y^e four called Samuel Stockbridge being up a brest with y^e Tree Shot at (but three rod wid thereof) thought he was safe; nevertheless the bullet Struck a Tree & Glancing very Straingley did unhappily kill the s^d Stockbridge. Upon vewing y^e place & Examining the Other Souldiers present, I am fully Convinced the fatall part of y^e action was purely Accidental, However I have confin⁴ y^e man Slayer & pray your Honour will please to give Directions in y^t matter.

I am Your Honours Most Hum^{ble} Serv^{tt} Johnson Harmon Thos Westbrook to Lt. Gov. Dummer Feb. 27, 1722/3

Burncoat Harbour - Febry 1722/3

May it please your Honour ----

These are to give You a short Acc^t of my Proceedings since my last w^{ch} was y^e 10th of this Instant: Since w^{ch} we have rang'd amongst y^e Islands and on y^e Main Land between Kennebeck River and y^e Eastermost Side of Mount Desart Bay & have met wth nothing worth your Notice, save Numbers of Wigwams on allmost every Island, & y^e Main Land where we have rang'd w^{ch} we judge were deserted in y^e Fall: 2 French Letters Inclosed w^{ch} were found in John Deny's House, as also 2 small fire places at y^e head of Mount Desart Bay w^{ch} we judge had been made about 3 or 4 Days, supposing there might have been 4 or 5 Men, who we judge made no longer Abode there, than just to refresh themselves.

We now lye at Burncoat Harbour & are ready to proceed to Penobscot, waiting only for Wind and Weather, purposing after my Return from Penobscot to send you a compleat Journal of my Proceedings w^{ch} I have allready attempted but was frustrated in my Designs of finishing it –

Having examin'd y^e Quantity of our Provisions I find that we have not enough to last Us exceeding a Month.

Our Whale-Boates are so shatter'd & Defective, that they're unfit for Men to venture their Lives in —

We have not one Individual thing where withal to repair them, on y^e Behalf of w^{ch} above mentioned particulars, I have sent a Sloop to y^e Treasurer expecting a Supply from him; & humbly pray that your Honour wou'd forward that Matter —

By Reason of My Hurry, & for Want of Conveniences I can't give your Honour so particular an Acco[†] as I cou'd wish for —

This being all at present I remain Most Hum¹¹ & Obed! Serv! Tho^s Westbrook : — P. S. I send you ye Letters just as
I rec^d them, supposing part of one
of them was torn off before we found them.
& pray that your Honour wou'd send me
a Coppy of ye Interpretation

[Endorsed]
Coll. Westbrooks Lett^{rs}
Feb. 27. & Mar. 3. 1722
North Yarm^o: to have
a Garrison allow'd
Parker Setts forth that there are
severell Garrison Houses
Eben^r Boutel to be released from the Service

John Penhallow to L: Gov. Dummer.

Portsm^o Feb^r 28th 1722/3

Hon^{rble} S^r

I left Coll: Westbrook y^e 11th Inst: on Sabbath day night about 12 of y^e Clock, I Accompanied him almost as far as Cape Newaggen, he proposed to get to Pemmequid before day, he had a fine Night, the weather Continued Very favourable, he had the benefit of y^e Moon for above a Week after, he went wth ab^t 230 or 240 men in y^e Boats, y^e Sloops were to Sail in a day or two after, to Burnt Coat Harbour.

Col: Westbrook wth y^e Advice of His officers appointed me to Return, & Gave me Instructions to Settle the Garrisons According to the appointment of y^e Gen¹ Court, w^{ch} have gone thrô & fill'd up, Except three or four men at Cape porpouse, & One at Sauco ferry w^{ch} will be done at my Return, I did not find Effective men Enô in those places Left to make up the Number According to my Instructions. Berwick Scout Came in at Sauco falls when I was there, they were much out in their Judgm! as to a Direct Course, the Next day I order'd 'em Back & prevailed with One M^r Stimpson to go their pilot & Six of Sauco falls Scout to Accompany 'em, to mark y^e Trees on y^e Best Land in the most Direct Course for Berwick, I expect they are by this time Come in, & am this minute bound to Berwick to receive their Return, shall then make the Best of my way to S^t Georges, pursuant to Orders I have from Col. Westbrook, where I Expect to meet him, or further Orders.

On the 18th Inst. I meet Cap^t Harmon, at the Head of Caseo Bay Near Harry Sicket River, who was Return'd from His March, there being no Snow in y^e woods, nor the rivers frozen they Could not go far, they went as far as Boonamawaaheege ponds, where the Enemy had not been for about five or six Months.

Cap^t Harmon then divided y^e Army into three parts Cap^t Heath was to Range upon Kennebeck river, he was not to be in, in 5, or six days after, Cap^t Gookins was Come in upon y^e Head of Royals river, wth no News.

Powder, Ball & Flints are wanting for the Garrison at Falm?, Pappodoc, Spurwink, Black point, Sauco & Capeporpouse, w^{ch} please to Order to be sent to Casco & Winter Harbour by y^e first Opportunity, to be given out to the several Garrisons

> I am S^r y^r Hon^{rs} Most Dutifull & Most Ob^t Hum : Serv^t John Penhallow

Letter of William Hilton to Lieut. Gov. Dummer Feb. 28, 1722/3

Burnt Cot harbor Feb^r the 28, 1722/3 May it Pleas Your Honer thes Comes to Aquaint You that Joshua Norton one of my Men was Dismist by Cornall Walton sum time in October last the Man not being fit for his Majestes serves and was sent hom to Salsbray and I am Enformed that thare is A man Emprest his Stead and sent to Boston by Cornall Noyes And hase been thare Ever since for Ough I Know for I have Not Reseaved him nor hard of him of Late S^r I thought it Reqoset to Inform Your Honer of it So I remain

> Your humbel servent at Command William Hillton [Superscribed] To His honer the Leftanant Govener Commander in Cheaf At Boston W. H.

Lieut Gov. Dummer to Capt. Johnson Harmon, March 8, 1722/3

Boston 8th March 1722/3

Sir,

I rec^d your Letters by the Express with the other Papers; And I approve of your Proceedings, And think you have done the best you could for the Service, Since as you have sett forth the Openness of the Rivers & the Wetness of the Countrey rendered the Execution of my Orders for a March to Wedembeseck & Norridgewock impracticable. I would have you repeat y^{ur} Marches & Scoutings upon the Rivers as high as you can, And in other places most likely to find the Enemy especially about the Grounds where the

474

wounded Deer & Canoe were seen, untill further Orders, & not let the Men ly in Garrison any more than is necessary for their Refreshm[‡] I am heartily sorry for the unhappy Disaster in the accidental Death of one of y^{re} People; I hope the Soldiers will be warn'd for the Time to come of such Carelessness & Folly, You must give strict Ord^{rs} that no Guns be fired but at the Enemy, Unless by the Leave & in the Presence of an Officer. The Man Slayer must be tried by a Court Martial, and I shall in a Short time give out a Commission for that Purpose. In the meantime thô you are to keep him under Restraint, You need not be very rigorous & severe to him, seeing you are fully convinced as you say that the Mischief was purely accidental.

You have Liberty to come to Boston wⁿ Coll. Westbrook returns from his March taking Leave of him.

Letter Lieut. Gov. Dummer to Capt. Penhallow.

 Sir

I have Considered your Motion respecting Arrowsick and Can by no means Consent that either of the Garrisons be Slighted, which will be dishonourable to the Government. You must Command the Inhabitants into Garrison and allow each Fort a Sufficient Defence And when Coll Westbrook Can Spair the Men he will leave some recrutes with you, As I have Ordered him: As to the Fort at Small pount, I am sensible it is of Importance, And Should have gladly Continued a Garrison there, If any Provision had bin made to Support it However I shall have this Matter Still in my thoughts

Y^{ur} Serv^{tt}

Boston March 20, 1723.

W^m Dummer

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Letter from Josiah Willard, Secry to Capt. John Penhallow March 22, 1722/3

M^r Denny has complained to the L^t Gov! that you don't allow him his Quota of Men according to 'y^r Instructions especially in Time of Danger, & that what then you do allow him are pick'd for the meanest & worst you have, And that when the Island is full of Soldiers you quarter more upon him than his Share; His Hon! bids me tell you that If this Information be true, He expects the Grievance be immediately redress'ed, And that M^r Denny have equal Justice done him with others both as to the Number & Quality of the Soldiers & that the Men you post at his Garrison be sober & orderly.

Mar. 22. 1722/3

A

ABBOTT,

John, 177. Joseph, 177.

Thomas, 96.

Walter, 177.

- Abombazen, see Bomazeen.
- Acadia, Boundary Line, 85; mentioned, 122, 190, 388, 426, 427, 428.

Adams, J., letter of, 460.

Addington, Isaac, letter of, 73, 294; mentioned, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 22, 23, 31, 32, 37, 39, 46, 47, 9, 22, 23, 31, 32, 37, 39, 46, 47, 56, 58, 61, 62, 72, 78, 80, 81, 84, 85, 93, 94, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 119, 124, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 137, 140, 144, 164, 167, 169, 173, 188, 204, 205, 207, 214, 217, 221, 223, 224, 231, 235, 287, 288, 202, 308, 312, 313, 348. Address of Council and Represen-tatives to the Ouroen 108

tatives to the Queen, 198.

Adiawando, 145.

- Advertisement to Protect Forests, 271.
- Agnascarangan River, 355.
- Aires, John, 74.
- Albany, Fort at, 89, 90; mentioned. 38, 52, 53, 279, 294, 295, 321, 332, 356, 442.

Alcock, Job, 21.

Alden, John, at Falmouth with soldiers, 14; to convey soldiers eastward, 40; to convey soldiers and supplies to Casco, 61; under command of Church, 61; mentioned, 14.

Alexander, William, 211, 426.

- Algier Trade, 294.
- Allding, John, 14; see also, Alden, John.
- Allen (Samuel, 156, 161, 182, 196,
- Allin (197, 260, 305, 390.
- Walter, 176.

Alliance with Maguas Indians, 22, Amee, John, 174.

- America, 68, 156, 162, 196, 212, 213, 260, 344, 345, 350, 367, 370, 414, 418, 433, 436, 438.
- Amesbury, 56, 186.
- Ammoscoggin River, 309, 469, 470. Andous, Thomas, 250.

Andros, Edmund, 31, 123, 179, 450. Androscoggin Indians, 363.

Annapolis Royal, 460.

- Appleton,
 - Maj., 9, 10.
 - John, 130.
 - Samuel, Letter of, 2, 12,
 - William, 239, 240.
- Appraisal of Shallop of Stovers, John, 299.
- Archdale, John, 389.

Armstrong,

Mr., 306.

William, 347.

- Arrowsic, Fort at, 88; mentioned, 352, 354, 360, 369, 377, 380, 446, 455, 458, 459, 463, 464, 466, 470.
- Ashurst, Henry, 98, 121.
- Atkinson, Theodore, 233.
- Augusta, 345.
- Austin, Samuel, petition of, 80, 81.

B

- BAGLEY, JAMES, 45.
- Baker,
 - John, petition of, 99, 100, 101, 102.

William, 16.

- Bakers Spring, 313. Balch, David, 366.
- Ballard, Jarvis, 388.
- Balls, Samuel, 347.
- Bands, Joseph, 168.
- Bane) Lewis, Petition of, 187, 188,
- Bean { 215, 311, 312, 313, 315; taxes Been) remitted, 217; letter of, 448; mentioned, 205, 214, 299, 388, 424, 435, 449, 455, 457. Jonathan, 455.
 - Joseph, petition of, 136, 137.162, 163; letter of, 338, 339; mentioned, 274, 275, 276. 289.
- 290, 291, 301, 302, 317, 332, 341. Banfeild, Christopher, 176.
- Bank, the, 66, 323.
- Banks,
 - Lieut. (of York), 327, 329.
 - cutting, 190, 245.
- Barbar, Thomas, 277, 290, 291, 293.
- Barger, Phillip, 362, 387.
- Barker, Nehemiah, 366.

- Andrews, Elisha, letter of, 15; mentioned, 31, 43. Sio, 34.
- Barley, Price of, 75, 76.
- Bartlet,
 - Nathan, 455.
 - Robert, 37.
- Bassett, Capt., 138. Baston, Thomas, 203.
- Battiss, John (prisoner), 171.
- Baxter, Joseph, 374, 377, 378, 379, 380.
- Bay of Fundy, 151, 190, 236, 333, 336.
- Beal, Arthur, petition of, 213, 215; ferryman at York, 213, 214; desired pay for ferrying soldiers, 214; paid, 214, 215.
- Beartree, 364.
- Bedle, David, 366.
- Been see Bane.
- Belcher, Andrew, to treat with Indians, 38, 50, 52; mentioned, 129, 233.
- Bellomont, Earl of, death of, 110, 112. 115; mentioned, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 87, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 121, 159.
- Bellomont's Bay, Fort at, 87.
- Beneent, Henry, 175. Bennett, Will, 29.
- Berwick, petitioned to be incorporated, 104; Kittery notified, 105; petitioned for help in maintaining a minister, 118, 119; garrison at, decayed, 118; mentioned, 56, 64, 65, 77, 106, 209, 247, 399, 407, 443, 455, 472, 473.
- Bethen, Richard, 366.
- Beverley, 37.
- Beverly, Lenox, deposition of, 31.
- Biddeford, fort at, 466.
- Bigot, Vincent, proselyting, 109; ordered to leave the province, 110.
- Billerica, 92, 119.
- Bills of credit to be issued, 126.
- Bimbellbe, Will, 44.
- Birkett, William, 347.
- Birkhead, William, 374.
- Bisco, Ezekill, 30.
- Black Point, garrison at, 179, 473; mentioned, 10, 160, 178, 179, 233, 352.
- Black, William, 174.
- Blackdon, James, 219.
- Bladen, Col., 440, 451.
- Blanchard, Joshua, 64.

Blansher,

- Jacob, 250.
- Jonathan, 250.
- Blathwayt, William, 91, 390.
- Blore, Capt., 151.
- Bocer, Alexander, 45.
- Bomazeen, 327, 447, 457, 459,
- Boon Island, 299, 311.
- Boonamawaaheege Ponds, 473.
- Borland, Mr., 261.
- Borror, Robert, 30.
- Boston, 7, 11, 15, 19, 28, 31, 36, 41, 42, 46, 49, 50, 52, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 70, 73, 75, 76, 80, 82, 84, 87,88, 92, 95, 99, 100, 105, 110, 111, 113, 114, 119, 122, 126, 128, 144, 149, 152, 154, 160, 165, 179, 180, 182, 202, 224, 229, 230, 231, 238,332, 334, 335, 339, 350, 353, 366, 382, 383, 384, 397, 415, 417, 430, 431, 432, 434, 437, 445, 456, 458,
 - 459, 460, 462, 465, 467, 474, 475.
 - Foot Regiment, 335.
 - Horse and Foot, 257.
 - Powder House, 262.
 - Regiment, 3, 35, 36, 47.
- State House, 338.
- Bouden, Moses, 174. Boundaries, 97, 122, 312, 313, 430, 431, 451.
- Bounties, for sealps, 4, 259; for killing Indians, 55; for capturing Indians, 180. Boutel, Ebenezer, 472.
- Boutineau, Stephen, 362.
- Bowdoin, James, 362.
- Boydle, Mr., 429.
- Boyer, John, petition of, 63.
- Bracket, Joshua, 387.
- Brackett,
 - Anthonie, letter of, 15.
 - Anthony, 31, 43.
 - Mary, 362.
 - Samuel, 176.
- Braddeen, James, 175.
- Bradstreet, Simon, letter of, 2; mentioned, 15, 29, 41, 56, 58, 61, 62, 63.
- Bragdon, Arthur, 168.
- Bragendin, Capt., 25. Bramhall, George, letter of, 15; mentioned, 43.
- Brattle, Edward, 130, 131, 364.
- Brave Boat Harbor, 248.
- Brawn, George, 177.
- Brazil, 193.

Breastwork at Kittery, 467; see also Forts. Breton, Phillip, 362. Briant, Simon, 45. Briar, William, petition of, 205, 206, 207; desired pay for ferrying soldiers, 206; paid, 207. Bridge, wanted at New Castle, 306. Bridger, John, letter of, 266, 272, 298, 383, 397, 422, 424; mentioned, 258, 260, 271, 281, 283, 299, 384, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 411, 412, 415, 423, 430, 436. Bristol County, 100. Broad Cove, 386. Brocholt, Capt., 35. Brockets, Maj., 1. Bromfield, Edward, 74. Brookhoven, Mr., 1. Brooks, John, 177. Broughton, Capt., shot, 2. Brouillan, Mons. de, 460, 461. Brown, Charles, 428. Jno. sen., 15, 43. John (of Falmouth), 362. Capt., John, 85. Browne, Capt., 101, 247. Benjamin, 120. Job, 45. Brovillan, Gov., 153, 181. Brunswick, 18, 356. treat with Bull, Jonathan, to Indians, 50, 52. Burchett. Mr., 433. J., 373. Burneoat Harbor, 471, 472, 473. Burnum, Robert, 77. Burridge, William, 385. Burrill, John, 85, 86, 308, 312, 313, 362, 388, 396, 397, 403. Bussbee, John, 30. Butler, Thomas, 177. Byfield, Nathaniel, 94, 120, 124, 129, 140, 183, 195.

С

CABOT, SABASTIAN, 426.

- Cadiz, 409, 411.
- Cambridge, 8, 58, 79, 100, 130. College, 126.
- Canada, 19, 50, 51, 102, 186, 189, 211, 212, 260, 274, 276, 279, 280, 285, 294, 321, 326, 334, 338, 339,

426, 427, 442, 446, 451, 458, 459, 460, 462. River, 368. Canebunk River, 108. Canso, 432, 433, 440, 451; see also Cape Canso. Cape, Anawago, 87. Ann, 432. Breton, 348, 427, 428, 431, 432, 440, 451. Canso, 428, 429, 432, 433, 440. Cod, 89, 181. Elizabeth, 178, 340. Elizabeth Roads, 357. Neddick, 299. Newaggen, 472. Porpoise, garrison at, 473; mentioned, 241, 352. Roziers, 427, 428, 429. Sable, fort at, 348; mentioned, 32, 318. Sable Indians, 151. Sacantry, 354, 355, 370. St. Lawrence, 426, 427. Seconbie, 370. Captives, not redeemed, 186. Carolina, 211, 253, 282, 355, 356. Carver, , 320. Capt., 340. Cary, Capt., 198. George, 470. Casco, Bay, 42, 60, 61, 62, 88, 133, 143, 145, 151, 152, 164, 236, 237, 238, 240, 242, 246, 262, 294, 301, 308, 309, 327, 339, 361, 386, 434, 448, 460, 466, 473. Fort at, 150, 152, 161, 180, 200, 227, 308, 342; rendezvous, 152, 153; trading house, 227; garrison at, 473; mentioned, 1, 47, 290, 300, 301, 302, 310, 315, 319, 320, 331, 340, 341, 460, 469. Harbor, 241. River, 470. Case, Samuel, 387. Cassot, ----, 332. Castine, Baron de, 308, 366. Destroyed, 190. Castle Island, 88, 113, 170, 171, 199, 227.Cayouges, 50. Certificate of Willard, Simon, 160.

Champnie, Morrice, deposition of, 454; mentioned, 364, 365. Chaplain, to reside at Castle Island, 171.Chard, Allen, 32, 33. Charles, I, 343, 358, 369, 389, 427, 437. II, 155, 359, 389, 391. River, 358. Charlestown, 37, 64, 80, 464. Chaufour, Mons. de, 461. $\begin{array}{c} \text{Chebeag} \\ \text{Cheboog} \end{array} \} \text{Island, 11.}$ Checkley, Samuel, 139. Chelmsford, 36. Chelsea College, 345. Cheney, Thomas, 366. Chesley, Capt., 244. Israel, 210. Philip, 210. Chestnut Country, 64, 65. Chick, Richard, 177. Thomas, 177. China, Will, 44. Church, Benjamin, to hire Indians, 5; order to, 61; mentioned, 25, 56, 62, 64, 66, 71, 189, 190. Cittire, 186; see also Kittery. Clap, William, 387. Clapboard Island, 435. Clark, Elisha, 175. John, 287, 288. Thaddeus, 31, 43. Timothy, 95. Clarke, John, 385. Lieut., 14, 40. Thomas, 352, 353. Clark's Island, fort at, 88. Coale, see Cole. Cocheco, garrison at, 9, 37; mentioned, 3, 12, 57, 65, 73, 76, 92, 322, 323, 324, 330, 331. Codfish, 256. Coffin, James, 130. Mr., 282. Peter, 23. Coinage, Copper, 346. Cole. John, 174. William, 325, 329. Collar, Richard, 387. College at Cambridge, 126. Collins, Mr., 283, 298. Come, Samuel, 455.

Commission to Swayne, Jeremiah, 45.

- Committee to prosecute settle-ments, 351.
- Connecticut,
- to be asked to assist in expedition against Indians, 4, 6; mentioned, 50, 52, 91, 153, 181, 185, 189, 191, 253, 335, 418. River, 134, 179, 180, 189, 190, 191.
- Converse, James, petition of, 82, 83; letter of, 98; mentioned, 47, 57, 58, 78, 80, 81, 84, 85, 92, 93, 96, 119, 120, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 137, 138, 139, 140, 144, 164, 167, 169, 173, 188, 204, 205, 207.
- Cooke,
 - Elisha, 70, 85, 120, 123, 129, 383, 384, 397, 415, 416, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 425, 436. James, 12.
- Cooper, John, 176.
- Copper Coinage, 346.
- Coram, Thomas, letter of, 342, 344; proposals of, 345, 347; memorial of, 357, 361; mentioned, 358.
- Corizo, 48.
- Corn.
 - price of, 75, 76.
 - lands, dykes, 190, 245.
- Cornbury, Edward Hyde, 134, 190, 191, 196.
- Cornwall County, 345.
- Corwin, Jonathan, 120, 130.
- Cotton, Jno., 365.

- William, 385.
- Cotton wool, 146.
- Council of Plymouth, 367.
- Cradouer, Joseph, 175.
- Craggs, J., letter of, 441.
- Cranston, Samuel, 154.
- Crockett, Joseph jr., 175.
- Crofts, Capt., 156.
- Cromwell,
 - Oliver, 427.
- Philip, 26.
- Crowe, Josias, 121.
- Cudworth, Lieut., 246.
- Cullins, Richard. 428.
- Curtis, Joseph, 455.
- Cushing, T., 365. Cushion, Mr., 96.
- Cutler, Jno., to be examined, 171, 172.
- Cutt, Richard, 176.

DAMARASCOT RIVER, 87. Damarascove, fort at, 87. Danell, James, 29. Danford, Francis, 387. John, 387. Jonathan, 387. Thomas, 387. Danforth, Thomas, letter of, 22, 23; mentioned, 63, 70. Daniel, Samuel, 108. Dartmouth, 264, 265. Lord, 335. Davis, Capt., 323, 324, 328, 330, 331. Elisha, 420. Shubael, 21. Silvanus, sent soldiers to North Yarmouth, 14; letters of, 14, 32, 37, 40, 43, 48, 60; men-tioned, 31, 41, 43, 50, 59. Davisson, Maj., 96. Day, John, petition of, 63. De la Tour, Mons., 427. Deerfield, garrison at, 180; mentioned, 263. Delaware River, 89, 256. Denham, Jonathan, 30. Deniford, Walter, 175. Denison, William, 139. Dennet, John, 307. Denny, Mr., 476. Deny, John, 471. Depositions :-Bevely, Lenox, 31. Bridger, John, 416, 417. Champnie, Morrice, 454. Pearce, George, 451, 452. Pearce, John, 364, 365, 452, 454. Richard, jr., 363, 364, 365. Plaisted, Samuel, 415. Derby, Jno., 32, 33. Devonshire, England, 437. Maine, 353. Dikes, corn lands, 190, 245. Dimmick, Capt., 246. Dimond, Thomas, 219. Dongan, Thomas, 359. Donnell, Samuel, 85. Dover, 330. Downing, Joshua, 325, 329. Dows, John, 34. Dry Pound Meadows, 364. Dudley, Joseph, letter of, 145, 150, 157, 160, 179, 184, 189, 198, 229, 231, 243, 250, 251, 265, 278, 286, 289,

290, 291, 292, 293, 317, 319, 320, 332, 334, 335, 338; speeches of, 162, 185, 209, 217, 225, 228, 232, 235, 248, 296, 297, 302; mentioned, 27, 135, 143, 149, 164, $\begin{array}{c} 100, 172, 187, 201, 204, 205, 207, \\ 170, 172, 187, 201, 204, 205, 207, \\ 210, 211, 213, 215, 219, 224, 236, \\ 238, 234, 246, 249, 273, 275, 287, \\ 300, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, \\ \end{array}$ 316, 322, 324, 325, 327, 328, 329, 331, 339, 340, 342, 460, 461. Paul, 460, 462. William, letter of, 238, 239, 244. Dufcolliaun, Capt., letter of, 229; master of French sloop, 229. Dujary, 374. Dummer, Jeremiah, letter of, 348, 349, 449, 451; mentioned, 357, 359, 366, 367. Jeremy, petition of, 18, 19. William, letter of, 468, 469, 472; mentioned, 437, 473, 474, 475. Dunkirk, 212. Dunstable, troops sent to, 8. Dunwitt, Henry, 16. Dutch, the, 50. Duties, 95, 97, 200, 262, 282, 288. Dyes, 254.

E

- EASLY, CAPT., 145.
- East,
 - John, 387.
 - New Jersey, 89, 91.
- Eaton, Capt., 324. Echawonack River, 108.
- Edwards, Joshua, 366.
- Eeds, Peter, a mason at Winter Harbor, 250; mentioned, 286, 287.
- Egglestone, Hezekiah, 365.
- Eliot, Robert, 250.
- Elizabeth, Queen, 212.
- Elwell, Hezekiah, 175.
- Emerson, Mark, 16.
- Emery,
 - Daniel, 174, 177.
 - James, 105.
 - Job, 176.
 - Samuel, 173.
- Endle, Richard, 175.
- Engals, Jno., 66. England, 50, 51, 86, 121, 122, 123, 195, 200, 211, 213, 227, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 303, 315, 333, 337, 367, 369, 374, 380, 389, 391, 396, 403, 411, 427, 438, 449, 461. Church of, 192.

- English, the, 18, 23, 26, 29, 50, 51, 86, 114, 124, 150, 179, 184, 199, 212, 227, 229, 254, 303, 317, 318, 333, 337, 356, 363, 369, 380, 440, 442, 446, 447, 448, 456, 460, 461, Essex. county, 319, 363, 365, 454. lower regiment, 3, 35, 36, 47. upper regiment, 3, 35, 36, 46, 47. Europe, 148, 254, 296, 318, 336. Evans, John, 288. Stephen, 213. Exeter, 26.
- Eylons, Richard, 298.

\mathbf{F}

FACTORIES, 86. Falmouth, garrison at, 41, 42; fort at, 435, 473; mentioned, 11, 31, 32, 40, 58, 386, 387, 423, 434, 448, 463, 464. Kings Street, 424. Meeting House, 424, 435. Felt, George, 362. Fennicke, John, 175. Ferry, at Kittery, 206. at York, 213. Firs, 211, 350. Fisher, Abraham, 48. Fisheries, 85, 86, 88, 90, 122, 156, 212, 254, 256, 343, 344, 348, 361, 427, 432, 433, 434, 435, 441. Five Nations, the, 53, 191, 280. Flax, 349. Fletcher, Lieut., 17. Pendleton, letter of, 466. Flumkins, Capt., 282. Fog, Dannell, 174. Fontainne, 428. Forces, the military, see soldiers. representation of, of 1707, 246. Ford, John, 174. Forests, act for preservation of, 414. Forrist, Will, 44. Forts, report of council in relation to, 86; location of, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91; none in New Jersey or Pennsylvania, 89; not needed in Maryland and Virginia, 89, 90; necessity of, in Maine, 90; necessary in New York, 90;

stores for, derived from home

government, 111, 112, 125; people to bear the charge of, 113, 117; ordnance needed, 122, 183, 191; lines at Boston, 126; plans of all, 183, 184; grant for, in New Hampshire, 195; ordnance sent, 199; not all provinces assist in maintaining, 200; rules concerning, 247; cost of erecting, 346, 348; see garrisons.

Fort,

- at Albany, 89, 90.
- at Arrowsic, 88.
- at Bellomont's Bay, 87.
- at Biddeford, 466. at Cape Sable, 348.
- at Casco, 88, 150, 152, 153, 158, 161, 164, 171, 180, 200, 227, 262, 263, 302, 308, 320, 339, 342.
- at Clark's Island, 88.
- at Damarascove, 87.
- at Falmouth, 14, 41, 42, 43, 48, 88, 435, 473.
- at Fryars Island, 88.
- at Great Island, 88.
- at Kittery, 467.
- at Marblehead, 157, 261, 262,
- at New Castle, 158, 159, 178, 189, 261, 262, 306, 338.
- at New Town, 87, 88.
- at New York, 89.
- at Onondage, 89.
- at Pigwacket, 141, 142. at Pemaquid, 1, 31, 66, 87, 90, 98, 113, 117, 125, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 169, 170, 183, 199, 200, 201, 225, 226, 227. at Piscataqua, 88, 95, 113, 117,
- 148, 156, 199, 200, 225, 226, 227. at Port Royal, 236, 237, 241.
- at Saco, 88, 136, 142, 152, 163, 172, 247, 262, 263.
- at Sagadahoc, 87.
- at St. John's Harbor, 86.
- at Salem, 261, 262.
- at Salmon Falls, 77.
- at Schenectady, 89, 90. at Small Point, 475.
- at Wells, 152.
- at Winter Harbor, 88, 250, 286.
- at Wood Creek, 279.
- at Wood Island, 88.
- Castle William, 88, 113, 126, 148, 149, 170, 171, 199, 227, 261, 262, 285, 287, 338.
- George, 356, 442.
- Loyal, 29.
- Mary, 136.
- Foster, John, 96, 120, 124.

Foy, James, 175. France, 19, 156, 254, 337, 348, 428, 446, 450, 451, 459. Francopuelle, 374. Freese, Jacob, 362. Freese, Jacob, 302.
French, the, 19, 39, 40, 50, 51, 86, 90, 92, 97, 115, 122, 125, 134, 138, 145, 150, 151, 152, 153, 178, 180, 186, 189, 190, 211, 213, 230, 236, 252, 254, 256, 259, 264, 296, 302, 303, 315, 317, 333, 337, 343, 344, 348, 361, 367, 373, 376, 382, 426, 421, 422, 440, 451, 457, 457 426, 431, 432, 440, 451, 457, 461, 462. Frey, Joseph, 187. Friars, say mass in army, 153; reside at Norridgewock, 161; mentioned, 339, 442, 447; see also priests. Frinck, George, 455. Frink, John, 175. Frost, Charles, his garrison, 77; letter of, 20, 21, 28, 29; mentioned, 17, 18, 25, 65, 96, 104, 230, 351, 399, 404, 443. John, 208, 219. John, I. F., 219. Fry, William, 174. Fryars Island, fort at, 88. Fryer, Mr., 65, 147. Fullford, Elizabeth, 452, 453. Francis, 452, 453, 454. Richard, 363, 364, Mrs. Richard, 363. Richard sen., 453, 454. Furs, 254.

G

GAGE, EDMUND, 174. Gale, Azor, 387, 452, 454. Gardner, Andrew, 47, 57, 66, 77. Garich, Joseph, 150. Garrisons,

deserted by soldiers, 37, 39; to be settled, 56, 73; not to be left unmanned, 57; Indian spies at, 60; to be manned by residents, 74; those who hold them to be helped by those benefited, 217; to be augmented, 218; rules concerning, 247; fifty small, 262; inhabitants must enter, 475; too many quartered on one man, 476.

Garrisons, at Berwick, 77. at Black Point, 179, 473. at Cape Porpoise, 473. at Casco, 301, 310, 315, 339, 473. at Cocheco, 9, 37. at Deerfield, 180. at Falmouth, 41, 42. at Kittery, 77, 247. at North Yarmouth, 38, 472. at Papooduck, 473. at Pemaquid, 16, 17. at Port Royal, 181, 190, 374. at Saco, 37, 109, 218, 339, 473. at Sagadahoc, 15, 16. at Small Point, 475. at Spurwink, 473. at Thoils Point, 463. at Wells, 77, 88, 215, 216, 247, 326, 327, 328. at Winter Harbor, 473. at York, 88, 215, 216, 247. Burnums, 77. Frosts, 77. Gerrish's, 9, 77. Heards, 77. Hunnewells, 11. Wheelwrights, 326, 327, 328. Woodmans, 77. see forts. Gear, John, 175. Gee, John, 58. Gefferses, Mrs. Mary, 274. Gellison, Nicholas, 177. Gendall } Mrs., 11. George, I, 380, 382, 384, 434. John, 437. Town, 18, 354, 449, 462, 463, 464. Gerell, killed at North Yarmouth, 38. German, John, petition of. 143, 144; mentioned, 150. Gerrish, Benjamin, 36. John, his garrison, 77; mentioned, 9. Joseph, 150. Gilbert, Humphrey, 212. John, 366. Joseph, 366. Gill, Samuel sen., petition of, 186. Samuel jr., 186. Goen, Nicholas, 177. Gold, Benjamin, 160. Gooch, Capt., 214.

Goodaridg, John, 186. Joseph, 186. Goodridge, Josiah, 176. Gookin, Capt., 470, 473. Gordeau, Mons., 189. Gorden, Mons., 189. Gorges. Sir Ferdinando sen., 380, 400, 437. Ferdinando jr., 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 437. Gorham, John, 130, 131. Gorsey, Nicolas, 30. Gouge, James, petition of, for Wells, 103, 104. Gourdon, Jaque, 460. Government of Province of Maine. 23. Gowen, Mrs. Elizabeth (widow), 177. Lemuel, 177. Nicolas, 118. Grant, Peter, 176. Graves, Capt., 335. Gray, Capt., 455, 457. Robert, 176. Grayham, —, 359. Great Britian, 254, 255, 267, 280, 285, 288, 297, 321, 333, 336, 337, 341, 345, 358, 361, 375, 381, 425, 426, 427, 428, 434, 461. Great Island, fort at, 88; mentioned, 160. Great Pond, 369. Greenleaf, Capt., 92. Daniel, petition for Isle of Shoals, 220; mentioned, 221. Stephen, 13. Grist mill to be erected by Pepperrell, 248, 249. Groton, 46, 47, 54, 56, 65, 77, 78, 79. Gubtail, Thomas, 176. Gugch, Mr., 277. Gulf of St. Lawrence, 368, 427. Gullison, Mr., 1. Gumer, Richard, 219. Gunnison, Elihu, 43, 176, 455. Elisha, 31. Gustin, John, 387. Gyles, John, letter of, 355, 356, 442, 456.

Н

HACKINS, THOMAS, 33.

Haines, Thomas, 362. Haley, ----, widow, 175. Hall, , 432Daniel, 347. Capt. Nathaniel, 47, 48, 49, 56, 61, 62. Haly, William, 387. Hambleton, Gabriel, 176. Hamborough, 254. Hamilton. Duchess of, 368. Duke of, 360, 368, 369, 371. Hammond. Capt., 58, 65. Maj. Joseph, letters of, 443, 445, petition of, 95, 233, 234, 235; mentioned, 21, 96, 203, 248, 250, 351, 455. Hammons, Mrs. ----, widow, 175. Hampshire, 56. Regiment, 35. West, 209. Hampton, 26, 428. Harleoo, Frances, 177. Harmon, Capt., ----, 325, 329. Johnson, 309, 310, 330, 469, 470, 474.Joseph, 455, 473. Harris, Job, 387. Harry Sicket River, 473. Hart, Elias, 387. Joseph, 443, Mrs. Joseph, 443. Hartford, 180, 189. Harvard College, 126. Hatch, Samuel, 203. Hatfield, 180, 322. Hathorne, see Hawthorne. Haverhill, 24, 25, 36, 46, 47, 54, 56, 64, 248. -, 22. Hawkins, ---Hawthorne, John, 120, 130, 131, 135, 157. Heard, Capt. ---, 329. Heard's Garrison, 77. Heath, Capt. Joseph, relieved of his command, 247; letter of, 446, 447; mentioned, 470, 473. Hemp, 184, 212, 269, 344, 345, 349. Henderson, Ebenezer, 366. Henrietta Maria, Lady, 426. Henry VII, 426. Hesh, George, 34. Heth, see Heath. Higginson, John, 213, 362, 365. Hill, -, 237, 289.

Hill, Jno., 29, 34, 35, 250. John, 96, 174, 176, 177, 208. Joseph, petition of, 215; taxes remitted, 217; mentioned, 203, 388, 424, 435. Zacriha, 44. Hilton, Richard, 210. Waldron, 282. Winthrop, journal of, 140, 141, 142; mentioned, 210, 242, 244, 245, 302. William, letters of, 473, 474; mentioned, 428. Hinckley, Thomas, 70, 85. Hinks, Mr. —, 178. Hobby, Mr. —, 12. Hogg Island, 452, 453. Hold, Eben, 387. Holden, Stephen, petition of, 77. Holland, 254. Holmes, Thomas, 177. Hood, Thomas, escaped prisoner, 172. Hooke, Capt. -, 65. Francis, 21, 29. Hooper, Thomas, 175. Hopkinson, William, 16. Hornabrook, John, reported devastation by Indians, 179. Hubard, Mr. -, 329. Hudson, Jonathan, 362. Hudson River, 89. Hudson's Bay, 86. Company, 86. Hunckings, Mark, 304. Hunking, Capt. —, 342. Hunlen, Hend, 322. Hunnewell, Charles, 16. Richard, 11. Hutchings, Thomas, 106, 167. Benjamin, petition of, 186. Jonathan, 186. Hutchinson, Edward, letter of, 449; mentioned, 352, 354, 371. Eliakim, 74, 94, 96, 120, 124, 130, Elisha, 85, 92, 96, 97, 120, 123, 130, 244, 246.

I

INDIANS, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 35, 38, 39, 40, 45, 48, 50, 51,

52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 70, 71, 77, 79, 82, 83, 90, 92, 98, 100, 101, 103, 110, 114, 115, 117, 122, 124, 125, 133, 134, 138, 140, 141, 142, 145, 150, 151, 152, 153, 157, 160, 163, 164, 165, 170, 172, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 186, 189, 199, 210, 211, 215, 927, 941, 243, 245, 259, 254, 256336, 337, 338, 339. 340, 342, 344, 355, 356, 358, 363, 364, 367, 369, 370, 371, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 429, 432, 440, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465. friendly, 8, 9, 38, 61, 78, 110, 134, 185, 254. Ingersol } Daniel, 362, 387.

- Elisha, 387.
- George, letter of, 15; mentioned, 31, 43, 362.
- Instructions,
 - for messengers to Albany, 38.
 - for Moodey, Capt. Samuel, 332. for Swayne, Jeremiah, 54.
- Ipswich, 9, 36, 79. Ireland, 419; the Rapparees of, 152.
- Iron, 256.
- Island Breton, 427, 428. Isle of Shoals, French shallop near, 156; petition of, 218; poverty at, 219; a preacher desired at, 220; a larger part of in New Hampshire, 221; help for and minister's support sent to, 221.

J

- JACKSON, THOMAS, petition of, 102, 103.
- Jacob, George, 299, 300.
- Jamaica, 134, 148, 149, 198.
- James,
 - I, 211, 426, 437.
 - II, 343, 359, 369.
 - Capt. —, 245.
- Jaffrey Jeffries } Mr. ----, 242, 243.
- David, petition of, 287, 288. George, 146, 259, 282. Nathan, 229.
- Jaffryl, George, 342.

Jersey, 211. Jesuits, the, 51, 125, 337, 374, 382, 446, 447, 458, 459, 462, 463, 464, 465. Jewett, Nehemiah, 96, 97, 107, 119, 120, 124, 139. John, Capt. ----, (Indian), 452, 453, 457. John's Island, 87. Johnson. Samuel, 174, 175. Sanni, 107. Jones, Capt. ----, 466. ____, of Spurwink River, 178. Daniel, 175. Richard, 347, 387. Jordan, Jedidiah, 175. Jeremiah, 160. Mrs. Jeremiah, 235. Journal of Hilton, Winthrop, 140, 141, 142. Jovis, 52.

K

- KELLY, ELISHA, 219.
- Kennebec, 275, 302, 336, 357, 464.
- Indians, 45, 315, 363, 446.
- River, 87, 156, 190, 294, 307, 345, 348, 349, 354, 355, 369, 370, 380, 389, 428, 449, 450, 470, 471, 473.
- Kennebunk River, 108.
- Kenting, Isaac, 44.
- Key, Andrew, 177.
- King.
- John, 175, 287.
- Richard, 307.
- Kirk, Sir David, 426, 427.
- Kittery, notified of a petition to divide the town, 105; title of uncertain, 108; garrison at decayed, 118; on sustaining a minister at, 118, 119, 307; selectmen of, 176, 208; ferry at, 206; desired taxes abated, 207, 208; taxes abated, 223, 224, 234; Pepperrell to build a mill at, 248, 249; boundaries of, 312, 313; fort to be built at, 467; mentioned, 13, 20, 21, 77, 92, 96, 186, 233, 247, 288, 399, 404, 455, 467.
- Kye, John, 455.

\mathbf{L}

LAITEN, ----, goodman, 176.

Lake. Sir Bibye, memorial of, 352; lands claimed by, 354, 359, 369; mentioned, 370, 371. Thomas, 352, 353. Lamprey River, 330. Lancaster, troops sent to, 8; Indians at, 186. Lane, Capt. —, 319, 325, 327, 329. John, letters of, 325, 326, 357. Larrabee Benjamin, 273, 278, 387. Benjamin jr., 387. Lathrop, —, 236. Lawrence, Capt. —, 194, 198. Mr. —, 34. Robert, 43. Leather, 256. Lee, Mrs. ----, her child exchanged, 59. Leerpoot, 245. Le Flibu, 190. Leighton, Col. —, 406, 410, 413. John, 208, 351, 424, 435. William, 455. Letters, of Adams, J., 460. of Addington, Isaac, 73, 294, 295. of Andrews, Elisha, 15. of Appleton, Samuel, 12

- of Assembly of Maryland, 67.

- Commissioner of Indian

- of Craggs, J., 441. of Danforth, Thomas, 22. of Davis, Silvanus, 32, 34, 37, 40,
- of Dudley, Joseph, 125, 145, 150, 157, 160, 179, 184, 189, 198, 229, 231, 243, 250, 251, 265, 278, 286, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 317, 319, 290, 292, 294, 295, 296, 317, 319, 320, 332, 334, 335, 338.
- 449.
- 471, 474, 475.
- of Fletcher, Pendleton, 466.
- of Frost, Charles, and others, 20.

- of Bane, Joseph, 338, 339. of Bane, Lewis, 448.
- of Bridger, John, 266, 272, 298, 383, 397, 417, 422, 424.
- of Affairs, 321.
- of Converse, James, 98. of Coram, Edward, 342.
- - 43, 48, 60; and others, 14.

 - of William, 238, 244.
 - of Dufcolliaun, Capt. ----, 229. of Dummer, Jeremiah, 348, 394,
 - of Dummer, William, 468, 469,

 - of governor and council, 11.

Letters.

- John, 355, 356, 442, of Gyles. 456.
- of Hammond, Joseph, 443, 445.
- of Harmon, Johnson, 470.
- of Heath, Joseph, 446.
- of Hilton, William, 473.
- of Hutchinson, Edward, 449.
- of Lane, John, 325, 357.
- of Littlefield, Josiah, 276, 277, 278.
- of Lowndes, W., 430.
- of March, John, 242.
- Martyn, Richard, and others, 67.
- of Minot, John, 446, 447.
- of Moody, Samuel, 274, 275, 290, 291, 300, 301, 302, 310, 315, 316, 317, 339, 462, 463, 464. of Noyes, Thomas, 272.

- of Penhallow, 472. of Pepperrell, William jr., 467.
- of Pike, Robert, 24, 25, 273.
- of Plaisted, Elisha, 326. of Plaisted, Ichabod, 323, 329.
- of Prout, Joseph, 58.
- of Rale, Sabastian, 334.
- of Robinson, Andrew, 292.
- of Roisted, Ichabod, and others, 209, 210.
- of Romer, Wolfgang William, 157, 159, 160.
- of Scottow, Thomas, 10.
- of Selectmen of Berwick, 104.
- of Shannon, Nathaniel, 432.
- of Sheafe, Sampson, 349, 351.
- of Sherborn, Samuel, 26.
- of Shute, Samuel, 363, 374.
- of Smart, Capt., 433.
- of soldiers, 19.
- of Southack, Cyprian, 430, 431.
- of Stoughton, William, 110, 111, 114, 117.
- of Stuckley, Charles, 239, 240.
- of Swayne, Jeremiah, 56, 64, 65, 76.
- of Thompson, William, 371.
- of Usher, John, 303, 304, 305.
- of Vaughan, George, 331, 440, 441.
- of Vaughan, William, 9.
- of Wainwright, Francis, 236, 238, 245.
- of Waldron, Richard, 9, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 330.
- of Walton, Shadrach, 178.
- of Walton, Thad, 308.
- of Weems, James, 1, 16.
- of Wentworth, John, 240, 242, 429, 457, 459, 465.
- of West, Richard, 436, 440.

Letters, continued.

- of Westbrook, Thomas, 468, 471. of Wheelwright, John, 325, 326,
 - 454, 455. of Whittemore, Pela. 233.
 - of Willard, Josiali, 476.
 - of Wyman, Jacob, 107, 108.
- Leverett, John, 81, 86, 93, 94, 95,
- 99, 102, 103, 104, 244, 246. Libbe.
- David, 174.
- Matthew, 174.
- Limerick, Earl of, 98.
- Linen, 256, 257.
- Lines, Joseph, 108.
- Lisbon, 189.
- Little River, 407.
- Littlefield, Josiah, letters of, 276, 277, 278; mentioned, 203, 274, 275, 289, 290, 291, 293, 302, 303.
- Livingston, Robt., 52.
- Llewellin, John, 69.
- Logwood, 254.
- London, 114, 255, 344, 440, 441, 451. Admiralty Office, 372.
 - Swan, the, 351.
 - Temple Gate, 351.
 - Treasury Chambers, 430.
 - Water Lane, 351.
 - Whitehall, 90, 210, 271, 349, 390, 441.
- Longfellow, —, 289.
- Lord,
- Jno., 29.
- Martha, widow, 176.
- Thomas, 37.
- Lothrop, Barnabas, 130.

Lovell,

- John, 387.
- Simon, 387.
- Lowle, Mr. —, 242.
- Lowndes, W., letters of, 425, 430.
- Luffkin, Jaeob, 84.
- Lumber, 95, 156, 253, 254, 255, 256, 361.
- Lynde, Joseph, 120, 123, 130.
- Lynn, 2, 66.

M

- MACHANECK, 52.
- Machligh, Pen, 52.
- Mackerill, 256.
- Archibald. Macpheadris \ Capt.
- 399, 405, 409, 410, Mapheden 411, 415, 416.
- Madochawondoe, 31.
- Magellan's Strait, 212.
- Mahikanders, the, 50.
- Maine, vindication of the rights of

Massachusetts to, 388; men-tioned, 11, 23, 29, 31, 40, 45, 60, 73, 76, 77, 88, 90, 98, 124, 125, 127, 145, 151, 152, 156, 157, 159, 167, 181, 185, 189, 209, 215, 262, 348, 349, 350, 357, 367, 368, 371, 372, 373, 383, 384, 389, 392, 303, 400, 408, 414, 415, 448, 418, 419, 400, 408, 414, 415, 416, 418, 419, 421, 436, 437. Melem, Joseph, 362. Manufactures, 256, 257, 269. Maquas, the, 38, 50, 65, 181, 191, 211, 279, 280, 303, 336. Marblehead, 37, 66, 157, 261, 262, 363, 364, 452, 454. March, John, petition of, 164, 167; commander at Casco Bay, 164; amount of his losses, 165, 166; petition granted, 167; letter of, 242; mentioned, 24, 25, 150, 187, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244. Mariner, Adam, 387. James, 362, 387. Joseph, 362. Marion, Joseph, 362. Marks, of Bethen, Rich, 366. of Gilbert, Joseph, 366. of Oakman, Tobias, 362. of Pearce, George, 452. of Pearce, John, 454. of Tucker, Lewis, 362. Marlborough, 180. Marshall, Capt. -Marston, Benjamin, 36, 362. Martha's Vineyard, 181. Martin, Elizabeth, 453, 454. Mrs. Elizabeth, 363. Samuel, 363, 451, 454. Martineco, 336. Martyn, Richard, letter of, 67. Mary, Queen, 46, 62, 68, 200, 388. Maryland, assembly of, 67; mentioned, 89, 91. Mason, Capt. ----, 121, 185. Mass at night and morning, 153. Massachusetts, the right of her government of Maine vindicated, 388; mentioned, 18, 23, 70, 70, 80, 82, 88, 90, 92, 95, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 119, 128, 136, 143, 146, 148, 155, 160, 161, 162, 164, 172, 187, 198, 204, 205, 207, 210, 211, 213, 215, 220, 223, 233, 246, 249, 251, 252, 253, 258, 259, 266, 271, 273, 281, 286, 287, 307, 310, 311,313, 329, 350, 351, 358, 361, 367,

368, 369, 383, 384, 386, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 401, 423, 434, 436, 437, 439, 440, 443, 445, 450. Bay, 88.

Mast fleet, 278, 335.

- Masts for navy, 112, 116, 156, 160, 200, 209, 210, 211, 228, 266, 267, 268, 270, 280, 281, 283, 284, 288, 298, 305, 343, 345, 349, 350, 384, 395, 402, 405, 408, 409, 411, 419, 420, 424, 425, 436.
- Mather,
 - Mrs. Anne, 352, 371. Increase, 352, 371.
- Mathews, Daniel, 66.
- Matsequeet, 52.
- Matthews, Capt. -Meadows, Ph., 91. ---, 282.
- Medford, 64, 250, 286.
- Meeting house, government aid to build, 103, 104, 203, 314.
- Mellanson, Peter, 461, 462.
- Memorials.
 - of Coram, Thomas, 357, 361. of Kittery, 307.
 - of Lake, Sir Bibye, 352, 354.
 - of New England to reduce Canada, 211, 212, 213.
- Meregock, 466.
- Merrenn, Philip, 30.
- Merrimac River, 51, 179, 358, 423, 458, 459.
- Merry Meeting Bay, 369, 370, 446.
- Mico, Mr. —, 258, 420.
- Middlesex,
 - County, 69, 92, 119. lower regimert, 3, 35, 36, 47, 47. upper regiment, 35, 36, 46, 47.
- Mill to be erected by Pepperrell, 248.
- Mill Creek, 28.
- Mills, James, 387.
- Minas, 237, 241, 245, 462.
- Ministers, aided by the govern-ment, 103, 104, 118, 119, 128, 129, 169, 173, 187, 188, 202, 203, 314, 315; not maintained in some places, 264, 265, 266; arrested, 265; on settling one in Kittery, 307.
- Minot, John, letter of, 446.
- Misconeus,
- Harbor, 452, 453.
- Island, 364, 465, 453, 454.
- Island, Round Pond, 454.
- River, 452, 453. Mississippi River, 211.
- Mitchell, —, widow, 174. Moa Chamor, John, 219.
- Mogg, 341.

Moggeridge, John, 175. Mohawks, the, 295, 355, 356. Mohegans, the, 5. Molasses, 254, 260. Montreal, 180, 189, 190, 263, 264, 279, 280, 295, 321, 336. Moody, Capt. Samuel, 274, 275, 290, 291. 300, 301, 302, 310, 315, 316, 317, 462, 463, 464, 465. Rev. Samuel, 129, 187, 188, 314, 315. More, -, widow, 176. Jacob, 47. Morrell, Nicholas, 174. Moses, Eleazer, 316, 339, 366. Moulton, Joseph, 455. Mount Desert, 471. Bay, 471. Mourswaggen Bay, 369. Moxis, 145, 341. wife of, 31. Mullins, Richard, 428. Munjoy, Peletiah, 387. Musconcus Bay, 87. Musset, Thomas, 174. Mystic, 64.

N

NANTASKET, 237. Narragansett, 100. Nason, Baker, 176. Benjamin, petition of, 106; petition granted, 107. John, 176. Sarah, captured and ransomed, 106; cost of same, 107. Nathaniel, Capt., (an Indian), 326, 327. 340. Natick, 9. Naremkege, 305. Naval stores, 211, 212, 218. Neagnamker, 355. Neaguamer, 370, Neal, Andrew, 177. Neff, William, 29. Negmomkey Island, 355. Negnesseg, 354. Negroes, trade in, 257, 282. Neguamcott, 370. Negueasitt, 354. Negwegseg, 369. Nelson, Mrs. ----, widow, 174. John, 97. Nequeasitt, 369.

New Bristol, 5.

- New Castle, 157, 182, 300, 303, 305, 307.
 - Bridge, 159.
 - Ferry, 159.
 - fort at, 158, 159, 178, 189, 261, 262, 306, 338,
- New Dartmouth, 1.
- New England, 18, 52, 82, 91, 92, v England, 18, 52, 82, 91, 92, 119, 136, 162, 187, 198, 201, 205, 213, 215, 220, 223, 251, 268, 271, 273, 278, 280, 286, 287, 299, 304, 307, 310, 321, 335, 338, 342, 343, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 800, 361, 307, 370, 271, 372, 373, 383, 384, 386, 389, 380, 425, 498, 431, 433, 434 388, 389, 425, 428, 431, 433, 434, 437, 439, 441, 451, 460.
- New Hampshire, 45, 72, 75, 76, 88, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 113, 116, 117, 146, 147, 148, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 195, 196, 197, 211, 221, 230, 251, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 271, 281, 304, 305, 307, 310, 329, 338, 348, 349, 350, 351, 408, 409, 412, 414, 415, 416, 419, 465, 466.
- New Harbor, 31.
- New Jersey, 89.
- New Plymouth, see Plymouth, Mass.
- New Town, fort at, 87, 88.
- New York, 89, 90, 91, 99, 100, 100, 112, 114, 116, 117, 121, 147, 181, 195, 211, 280, 451, 453.
- Newbury, 3, 4, 13, 24, 164, 186, 272, 325.
- Newfoundland, 86, 253, 335, 337.
- Newichawannock, 2, 25, 46, 47, 54, 72, 140, 312, 325, 407, 458, 459. River, 108.
- Nicholson, Col. —, 280, 302, 306, 374, 427, 428.
- Noice, see Noyes.
- Norbouro, John, 212.
- Norden, Nathaniel, 452, 454.
- Norridgewock, 161, 274, 336, 374, 442, 446, 449, 456, 463, 474.
- North, Sir Francis, 393, 400.
- North America, 260, 264, 297, 342, 345, 347, 394, 416, 426, 430.
- North Carolina, 90, 91.
- North Hampton, 189.
- North Yarmouth, fight at, 37, 38, 45; garrison at, 38, 472; men-tioned, 11, 14, 40, 41, 42, 45, 386.
- Norton, Joshua, 474.
- Norway timber, 350.
- Nottingham, Lord, 149.

- Nova Scotia, 85, 98, 122, 211, 212, 213, 279, 342, 343, 346, 348, 367, 371, 372, 373, 374, 388, 414, 426,
- 427, 428, 429, 431, 433, 451.Noyes, Col. Thomas, letter of, Noise $\langle 272;$ mentioned, 47, 56, 65, 342, 474.

0

OAKS, 211, 415.

Oakes,

- Jno., 66.
 - Thomas, 139, 214, 217, 221, 223, 234, 235.
- Oakman, Tobias, 362. Oil, 254, 256.
- Oliver, Thomas, 249.
- Oneydes, the, 50.
- Onnondages, the, 50.
- Onondage.
- fort at, 89.
- county, 89.
- Order,
 - to raise soldiers, 3.
 - relating to the Maquas, 4.
 - for Church to hire Indians, 5.
 - for Stanton to procure aid, 5.
 - for relief of frontier towns, 6.
 - to encourage volunteers, 7.
 - for strengthening the frontier towns, 8.
 - relating to friendly Indians, 8. for men and horses, 35.
 - to take names of newcomers from the east, 36.
 - regarding deserters, 37.
 - to Capt. John Alden, 40, 61.
 - to Maj. Benj. Church, 61.
 - to Capt. Simon Willard, 62.
 - relating to Swayne and the soldiers, 70, 72.
 - in relation to paying soldiers, 74.
 - for conference at Pemaquid, 138.
 - for a committee to prepare a memorial to the queen, 139.
 - in favor of Mrs. Jordan, 235.
- Orford, Edward, Earl of, 342, 345.
- Ornbury, Lord, 148.
- Ossipee, 64, 66.
- Otis, Capt. ----, 246.
- Ottoa, Will, 44.
- Owen, Joshua, 44.
- Oyster River, 13, 26, 57, 65, 77, 324, 330.

P

PACKER, THOMAS, 415. Paino, Samuel, 30. Pall, John, 174.

- Pallmer, Jno., 43. Palmer, Miss, ----, 175. Mrs., widow, 175.
- Palmer's Island, 59, 60.
- Pancake Hill, 364.
- Papooduck, garrison at, 473.
- Paris, 110.
- Parker, Col. —, 136. James jr, 79.
- Josiah, petition of, 78, 79. Phineas, ransomed, 79.
- Partridge } Col. —, 332. Lieut.-Gov. ----, 146, 155.
 - Mr. ----, 367.
 - Samuel, 124, 321, 322.
 - William jr., 136.
- Pascataqua, see Piscataqua.
- Passamaquoddy, 318.
- Pattin, David, petition of, 63.
- Paul, William, 175.

Peace,

- of Arrowsic, 377, 380, 381, 446.
- of Utrecht, 374, 381, 427, 433.
- see also Treaties.
- Pearce,
 - Elizabeth, 453.
 - George, deposition of, 451, 452; mark of, 452; mentioned, 453.
 - John, depositions of, 364, 365, 452, 454; mark of, 454; mentioned, 453.
 - Richard sen., 364, 453.
 - Richard jr., deposition of, 363, 364, 365; mentioned, 452, 453.
- Pease, price of, 75. Peat, Robert, 448.
- Pedrick, Norden, 454. Pegue, 355, 356.
- Pegwacket, see Pigwacket. Peirce, Daniel, 123, 130, 131.
- Pejepscot, 309, 448.
- Pemaquid,
 - fort at, seized, 1; garrison at, 16, 17; the chief frontier of the
 - province, 90; no fort needed there, 113, 114, 117; fort to be rebuilt, 125; concerning the building of a fort at, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 137; order for a conference at, 138; representatives disapprove of fort at, 138; committee appointed to prepare an address on, 139; favorable place for a settlement, 156; opposition to building fort at, 169, 170, 183, 199, 225, 226, 227; mentioned, 19, 31, 48, 49, 66, 87, 98, 128, 161, 373, 380, 453, 472.

- Pemagnid Fresh River, 364.
- River, 87, 256, 309, 364.
- Penaeook, 9, 24, 25.
- Penhallow,
- Mr. ----, 282, 456.
 - John, letter of, 472, 473; mentioned, 475, 476.
- Samuel, 385.
- Pennsylvania, 89, 91, 211.
- Penobscot, 134, 180, 189, 279, 300, 301, 302, 318, 336, 357, 366, 461, 464, 471. Indians, 145, 327, 456.
 - River, 450.
- Pepperrell, William, given liberty to build a mill, 248; petition of, 248; petition granted, 249; letter of, 467; mentioned, 208, 455.
- Pequakett, see Pigwacket.
- Pequots, the, 5.
- Perpudock, 178.
- Petisson, Daniel, 374.
- Petitions.
 - of Austin, Samuel, 80, 81.
 - of Bane and Hill, 215.
 - of Bane, Joseph, 136, 137, 162, 163.
 - of Bane, Lewis, 187, 188, 311, 312, 313, 315.
 - of Beal, Arthur, 213, 215.
 - of Briar, William, 205, 206, 207.
 - of Converse, James, 99, 100, 101, 102.
 - of Day, John, and others, 63.
 - of Dummer, Jeremy, 18, 19.
 - of Falmouth, 361, 362, 386.
 - of German, John, 143, 14-l.
 - of Gill and Hutchins, 186.
 - of Gouge, James, for Wells, 103, 104.
 - of Gowen and Plaisteed, for Kittery and York, 118.
 - of Hammond, Joseph, and others, 95.
 - of Hammond, Joseph, for Kittery, 233, 234, 235.
 - of Holden, Stephen, 77, 78.
 - of Isles of Shoales, 218, 220.
 - of Jackson, Thomas, 102, 103.
 - of Jeffries, David, 287, 288.
 - of Kittery, 207.
 - of Limerick, Earl of, answered, 98.
 - of March, John, 164, 167.
 - of Mason, Benjamin, 106, 107.
 - of Parker, Josiah, 78, 79.
 - of Pepperrell, William, 248, 249.
 - of Phillips and Converse, 82, 83.

- Petitions, continued.
 - of Preble, Abraham, for York, 128.
 - of Wellington, J., and others, 285.
 - of Wells, 172, 173, 201, 202, 204, 215, 221, 223.
 - of Willis, Thomas, 286, 287.
 - of Wilson, John, 92, 93, 119, 120.
 - of York, 167, 168, 204, 205, 215,
- 221, 223, Petty Canso, 451.

Phillips,

- -, 432. Col. ----
- John. petition of, 82, 83; mentioned, 130.
- Capt. Timothy, 84.
- Phipps } Mr. ----, 183, 197.
- Phips (
 - Richard, 29.
 - Capt. Samuel, 95, 96, 138.
- Timothy, 84.
- William, 121. Phores, Aaron, 175.
- Pickernell, James, 174.
- Pigwaeket, fort at, 141, 142; mentioned, 25, 66, 187, 302.
- Pike, Robert, letters of, 24, 25, 273, 275; mentioned, 9, 26, 40, 289.
- Pines, 211, 266, 404, 405, 408, 409, 414, 419, 424, 425.
- Piracy, 112, 113, 116. Pirates, 42, 116, 193, 194, 357, 377.
- Piseataqua, fort at, 88, 95, 113, 117, 148, 156, 199, 200, 225, 226, 227; men-tioned, 7, 40, 102, 149, 181, 182, 192, 229, 230, 252, 288, 294, 301, 802, 818, 319, 340, 397, 405, 409, 411.
 - River, 88, 95, 189, 200, 225, 227, 389, 409.
- Pitch, 212, 266, 269, 343, 345, 349.
- Placentia, 86, 333, 336, 337.
- Plaisted,
 - -, 258, 267, 369, 305, 306, Mr. -320.
 - Elisha, letter of, 326; mentioned, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 331, 455.
 - Ichabod, letters of, 328, 329; mentioned, 96, 174, 176, 177, 326, 328, 330.
 - James, 118.
 - Jno., 327.
 - Samuel, deposition of, 415; mentioned, 399, 407.
- Plowman, Capt. ---, 192, 193.
- Plymouth, England, 211.
 - Council, 358, 437.

- Plymouth, Mass., 5, 6, 50, 52, 61, 62, 368, 388, 393, 394, 401. soldiers, 56.
- Poare, Lieut. --.274.
- Pollexfen, John, 91.
- Ponbrook, 108.
- Ponkapoag, 9.
- Popple, William, 373, 417, 426, 430, 431. 434.
- Population, average increase of, 253.
- Pork purchased by the government, 160, 233, 235; spoiled, 57, 58, 233; given to Indians, 341.
- Port Royal,
- fort at, 181, 190, 236, 237, 241, 374; mentioned, 153, 156, 179, 212, 229, 238, 243, 244, 256, 260, 279, 294, 305, 333, 337, 366, 461. Narrows, 247.
- Portsmouth, 25, 64, 67, 76, 128, 219, 240, 272, 324, 327, 330, 331, 415, 416, 418, 424, 429, 432, 457, 458, 459, 468, 469, 472.
- Portugal, 405, 411.
- Poveley, Samuel, 362. Povey, Thomas, 194.
- Powder Duty, the, 262, 288.
- Pownds, Capt. ----, 33, 34.
- Pratt, Eben, 387.
- Preble,
 - Abraham, his petition for Kittery, 128, 129; mentioned, 168, 351, 424, 435, 455.
 - Abraham jr., 313.
 - Caleb, 455.
- Prentice, Thomas, order to, 8, 9.
- Presumpscot River, 386.
- Prices of grain, 75.
- Prichard, John, 387.
- Priests, 19, 151, 337, 451, see also friars.
- Prine, Samuel, 30. Prior, Matthew, 91.
- Privateers, 48, 60, 154, 181, 193, 195, 197, 212, 284, 309. Probee, Matthew, 351.
- Procter, Samuel, 387.
- Proneybeage Pond, 313.
- Proposals for a convention, 26; of Coram and Thomas, 345; of Massachusetts Commissioners to Indians, 50.
- Prosaway, 448.
- Proselyting, Bigot accused of, 109. Prout,
 - Ebenezer, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 22, 23, 24, 36, 37, 39, 46, 47, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75.

Prout, continued.

- Joseph, letter of, 58; mentioned, 36, 61.
- Pullen, Richard, 362, 388.
- Puncapaugs, 9.
- Purpooduck, 340.
- Pussimscutt Falls, 470.
- Pynchon, John, 38, 50, 52, 129.

Q

- Quakers, 264, 265.
- Quamphegon Falls, 312.
- Quaquahalit, 52.
- Quebec, 110, 145, 156, 181, 189, 190, 248, 256, 263, 264, 279, 280, 295, 296, 333, 334, 336, 337, 344.
- Quochechaw, 92, see Cocheco.

\mathbf{R}

- RAINSFORD Richard, 393, 400.
- Rale, Sabastian, letter of, 334. Rates levied to pay soldiers, 75.
- Reading, 58.
- Rednap \ Col. ----, 218, 238, 263,
- Redknap / 342.
- Rehoboth, 99.
- Renaw, ____, 332.
- Report of Council in relation to the forts, 86; concerning the boundaries, 97; concerning the rebuilding of Pemaquid, 130, 131, 132, 135.
- Return of the laying out the bounds of Kittery, 312.
- Rhode Island, 89, 91, 100, 101, 113, 116, 153, 154, 182, 191, 194, 260, 335, 418, 429,
- Riall, Mr. —, 34. Rice, 254, 260.
- Richardson,
- Richard, 387.
- Samuel, 387.
- Richmond's Island, 78, 325, 326, 327.
- Riddell, Capt. —, 251, 278, 280, 281.
- Ripley, Peter, 31.
- River Indians, 50, 52.
- River of Canada, 193, 348, 349, 451; see also St. Lawrence River.
- River St. Croix, 87.
- Roads, Thomas, 66.
- Roberts,
 - William, 387.
 - William jr., 175.
- Robie, William, 36.

Robinson, -, 432. Capt. Andrew, letter of, 292; mentioned, 319, 323, 325, 327, 328, 329. Rochelle, 337, 428. Rochfort, 428. Rogers, John, 174. Roisted, Ichabod, 210. Rome, 110. Romer, Wilhelm Wolfgang, letter of, 157, 159; mentioned, 87, 88, 113, 122, 126, 148, 151, 153, 156, 161, 170, 183, 184, 196, 263. Rosin, 212, 343, 349. Round, Mark, 387. Round Pond, 364, 454. Rouse, Capt. —, 335. Rouseck Island, see Arrowsic. Rouley, 13. Roxbury, 36. Royal, Jacob, 362, 388. Royal's River, 473. Russell, James, 37, 73, 76, 120, 123, 129. Russock, 369. Rye, price of, 75, 76.

\mathbf{S}

SABLE ISLAND, 427, 429. Saco, attacked, 152, 178; fort at, 37, 88, 109, 136, 142, 152, 163, 172, 218, 247, 262, 336, 339, 473; mentioned, 18, 20, 25, 29, 37, 64, 241, 341. Falls, 473. River, 88, 141, 179, 262, 309. Sagadahoc, fort at, 15, 16, 87; mentioned, 25. 274, 276, 277, 289, 293, 442. Island, 87. Point, 16. River, 342, 343, 345, 347, 354, 368, Saies, Capt. ----, 324. St. Croix, 151, 156, 180, 343. River, 87. St. Estinne, Mons. ----, 427. St. George's, 345. Island, 308. River, 87, 429. St. John's Harbor, fort at, 86. St. John's River, 190. St. Lawrence River, 212, 344, 427, 428; see also River of Canada.

St. Peters, 333.

Salem, fort at, 261, 262; mentioned, 13, 32, 33, 36, 157, 448. Salisbury, 24, 26, 186, 474. Salmon Falls, fort at, 77; men-tioned, 56, 64, 65, 74, 330. Saltonstal, Col. —, 319. Sanderson, Jno., 30. Sargent, Peter, 74, 120, 124, 130. Savage, Capt. Ephraim, 376. John, 387. Maj. Thomas, 38, 50, 52. Saw Mills, 268, 270, 271, 395, 402, 419, 425. Scales, Mathew, 362, 387. William, 362, 387. Scalps, bounty for, 4, 259. Scarborough, 10, 11, 435. Schenectady, 89, 90. Schuyler, John, 322. Mynderz, 322. Pr., 322. Scotch settlers desired, 156. Scotland, 257. Scottow, Thomas, letter of, 10. Sea Coal, 212, 213. Seccomb, John, 362. Peter, 362. $\frac{\text{Senecas}}{\text{Sinnekes}}$ 50, 280. Sergeant, see Sargent. Settlements, Committee on, to prosecute, 351. Sewall, Hannah, 96. Samuel, 85, 94, 96, 120, 124, 289, 362. Shannon, Nathaniel, letter of, 432; mentioned, 373, 441. Shapleigh, John, 174, 176, 177, 208, 444. Nicholas, 455. Sheafe, Mr. -----, 229, 230. Sampson, letter of, 349, 351; mentioned, 74. Shecanecte, 237. Sheepscot River, 87, 354, 369. Shepherd, John, 175. Sherburn, Capt. Samuel, letter of, 26; mentioned, 24. Shoales, the, 156; see Isle of Shoales.

Shores, Samuel, 176.

Shute. Richard, 387. Samuel, letters of, 363, 374, 382; mentioned, 355, 357, 361, 386, 429, 433, 436, 442, 443, 445, 446, 448, 449, 454, 456, 462, 463, 464, 465.

- Sincler, John, 421.
- Shackkook Indians, 50.
- Skillen, Benjamin, 387.
- Small Point, garrison at, 475.
- Small, Samuel, 174.
- Smart, Capt. ----, letter of, 433. Smith,
 - , 34, 282.

 - Capt. —, 156. John, of Falmouth, 362, 388. Maj. Joseph, 147.
 - William, 177.
- Snell, Thomas, 387.
- Snow, Benjamin, 45.
 - Henry, 176.
- Soldiers, wages of, 2, 3; an order to raise, 3, 4; Indians hired, 4, 5; ordered to frontier towns, 8, 9, 10; at Cochecho, 13; at Falmouth, 14; sent to North Yarmouth, 14; deserted, 29, 34; robbed, 33; deserted from Saco, 37, 39; sent to Wells, 39: town to supply those stationed there, 39; sent eastward, 40; deserted from North Yarmouth, 40; go to Boston and Falmouth, 41, 42, 44; order for posting, 46, 47; where stationed, 47; to be improved, 54, 55; need clothing, 59; to be conveyed to Caseo by John Alden, 61; under Capt. Church, 61; some to be dismissed, 70, 71; names to be taken, 70; order relating to their pay, 74; rates levied for their pay, 75; where located, 76, 77, 92; quartered on Samuel Austin, 80; force to be kept on the frontier, 124, 125, 126, 127, 131, 135; bill for supplying, 127; where lodged, 161, 162; at Castle Island, 171; some to be dismissed, 171; inducements to, 180; regulars needed, 181; Dudley asked the General Court to raise more, 185; prices paid Indians, 185; cost of ferrying at Kittery, 206; ferrying at York, 214; failure of expedition to Port Royal,

236, 238; desertions, 244, 246; 230, 255; desertions, 244, 246, many employed, 269; snow-shoe men, 272, 273; standing armies, 279; dismissed, 319, 320; to become settlers, 344, 347, 367, 371; should be re-tained at the east, 466; deserted, 466; the experienced remained, 470; killed accidentally, 470, 475.

- Soper, Joseph, 84.
- South Carolina, 90, 93.
- Southack, Cyprian, letter of, 430; memorial of, 326; mentioned. 82, 143, 158, 242, 428.
- Southwell, E., 304.
- Spain, 254, 405, 409, 411.
- Speeches of Dudley, Joseph, 124, 133, 134, 162, 185, 200, 217, 225, 228, 232, 235, 248, 296, 297, 302. Sprague, Samuel, 85.
- Springfield, 180.
- Spruce, 211.
- Spurwink,
 - garrison at, 473; mentioned, 49, 357.
 - River, 178, 435.
- Stacy, William, 177.
- Stagegut Point, 88.
- Stair Falls, 313.
- Stamford, Thomas Gray, Earl of, 91.
- Stanton, John, ordered to procure aid, 5.
- Stapell, James, 174.
- Staple, John, 174. Steel, Capt. —, 160.
- Stepney, George, 91. Sterling, William Alexander, Earl of, 427.
- Stevens,
 - Abraham, desired help, 187, 188. Place, 387.
- Stimpson, Mr. ----, 473.
- Stockbridge, Samuel, 470.
- Stone, Daniel, 177.
- Stootly, see Stucley.

Storer,

Jno., 455.

- Joseph, 203.
- Story, Joseph, 18.
- Stoughton, William, 92, 106, 111.
- Stover, John, 299.
- Stucley, Capt. Charles, letters of, 239, 240, 241, 282; mentioned, 231, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246.
- Studley, Capt. ----, 306.

- Subercase, Daniel Auger of, memorial of, 428; mentioned, 259, 427.
- Suffolk County, 69.
- South Regiment, 3, 35, 36, 46, 47. Sugar, 254.
- Sugars, Capt. —, 102. Summerset, John, 452, 453. Sunderland, Lord, 281.
- Sutton, Capt. ----, 231.
- Swan Alley, 355, 370. Swan Island, 449.

- Swan Woods, 354. Swansea, 100, 101, 265. Swayne } Jeremiah, commissioned Sweyen } Commander-in-Chief, 45,
 - 54; instructions to, 54; letters of, 56, 64, 65, 76; mentioned, 70, 72, 73, 74, 127, 139.
- Sweden, 350.
- Sweet, Jabest, 150.

T

TALLARD, MONSIEUR DE, 334. Tapanegine, 369. Tar, 212, 254, 283, 343, 345, 349, 419. Taxes on trade, 95, 97; on timber, 146, 149; unequal, 253. Tay, Isaiah, 95. Taylor, Mr. ----, 417. Serjeant, 150. Edward, 63. John, 74. Teate, Capt. ____, 278, 285. Temple, Sir Thomas, 427, 461. Tere, Ephriam, 44. Terrisse, Capt. —, 145. Thoils Point, garrison at, 463.

Thomas,

- Capt. ____, 145. Nathaniel, 120, 123, 140.
- Roger, 175.

Rose, 150.

- William, 362.
- Thompson, William, letters of, 371, 372; his opinion in regard to settling soldiers, 367, 371.
- Thomson, Bartholomew, 176.
- James, 174. Thorn, Thomas, 456.
- Thorndike, Capt. Paul, 37. Thornton, Timothy, 36, 302, 388. Thurcon, Thomas, 174.
- Tilton, Abraham, 362.
- Timber, 90, 146, 149, 155, 200, 228, 258, 266, 267, 343, 345, 350, 394, 395, 401, 402, 405, 406, 409, 410, 411, 413, 416.

- Tinney | Mrs. ----, widow, 175.
- Tinny John, 175.
- Titcomb, William, 273.
- Tiverton, R. I., 264, 265.
- Tobacco, 254.
- Tobee, James, 174.
- Toronock Falls, 355, 370.
- Toconock River, 355, 370.
- Tomes, Thomas, 387.
- Tompson, ----, of Berwick, 444, 445.
- Tonnage, see under Duties.
- Toogood, Edward, 127, 128.
- Topsham, England, 145.
- Tossock, 370.
- Town River, 447.
- Townsend,
 - Penn, 120, 124, 244, 246. Solomon, 362.
- Townshend, Elias, 387.
- Trade to be restricted, 125.
- Trading Houses needed at Caseo and Pemaquid, 133; at Caseo, 200, 227.
- Traffen, Charles, 186.
- Treaties with Indians, 115, 133, 145, 150, 151; see also under Peace.
- Trevanion, Sir Nicholas, 335.
- Tripp, Silvanus, 175. Trow, William, 366.
- Tubbs, Benjamin, 177.
- Tucker,
 - Serjt. —, 325, 327. Lewis, 362.
 - - Lewis jr., 175. Nicholas, 150.
- Turbit, Nicholas, 177.
- Turfrey,
 - Capt. George, 109, 172.
 - L., 132, 136, 137.
- Turpentine, 184, 349.
- Tyng, Col. ----, 319.

U

- UNION of England and Scotland, 257.
- Usher, John, letters of, 303, 304, 305, 306; mentioned, 123, 155, 156, 161, 182, 196, 390, 391, 393, 400, 437, 450.

V

- VAN BRUGH, PIETER, 322.
- Vandreuil, Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de, 218, 259, 263, 279, 294, 295, 296, 316, 317, 332, 336, 442, 460, 462.

Vaughan, Col. ----, 450. George, letters of, 331, 440, 441; mentioned, 282, 385, 432. William, letters of, 9, 67; mentioned, 259, 261, 306, 330. Vearin, John, 16. Vernon, James, 91, 110, 111, 114. Vessels, Arundel, 121. Bregendene, 32, 33. Catherine, 433. Centurion, 179, 182, 189. Chester, 335. Crownation, 160. Deptford, 239, 240, 246, 251. Dunnige, 335. Falmouth, 251, 278. Galley, the, 143, 150, 151, 152, 158, 162, 366. Galley, Charles, 193, 195. Gospir, 182, 190. Gosport, 148, 156. Jersey, 190. Mary, 40, 61. New Hampshire, 288. Reserve, 278. Saphire, 335. Six Friends, 102. Speedwell, 366. Squirrell, 376, 432, 433, 434. Trois Amis, La, 433. Unity, 288. Vetch, Mr. —, 261. Vilboone Chevalier de, 97. Viny, Abigail, widow, 150. Virginia, 89, 91, 211, 254. Volunteers, 2, 7, 24; see under

W

WAAMPICHELE, 52.

soldiers.

- Wadley, William, 176.
- Wages of volunteers, 2, 7.
- Wagg, Richard, 44.
- Wainwright, Francis, letters of, 236, 238, 245; mentioned, 242, 244, 246, 463.
- Walcott, Josiah, 352.
- Walderon, Mr. —, 306. Waldro, Josiah, 371.

- Waldron) —, 49, 60. Waldern) Richard, his daughter and her child ransomed, 49, 60; letters of, 9, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 330, 331, 458, 459; mentioned, 23, 67, 147, 304, 306.

Walker, Sir Hovenden, 344. Samuel, 44. Walley, John, 70, 94, 123, 130. Walton, Shad, letter of, 309. Col. Thad, letter of, 308; mentioned, 310, 319, 320, 474. Thomas, 362. Wamastudua, 108. Wamesit, 9. Wanton, Col. ----, 246. Ware, Mr. ---, 282. Warren, Gilbert, 176. James, 105. Wass, John, 387. Watertown, 385. Watters, Lattimore, 454. Wattkins, Jno., 29. Waymouth, Edward, 176. Timothy, 176. Waynrite, Mr. —, 25. Webb \ Mrs. William, 150. Webbe \ Juo., 30.

- Webber | Mrs. ----, 178. Webour | Nathaniel, 362.
- Samuel, 168, 299, 300.
- Wedembeseck, 474.
- Weems, Capt. James, 1, 2, 11, 16, 20.
- Wellington, John, 385.
- Wells, soldiers sent to, 39, 92; gar-rison at, 77, 88, 118, 215, 216, 247, 326, 327, 328; Indians at-tacked (1700), 92, 152; re-ceived from government in supporting minister and build-ing a proclimation for a start of the ing a proclimation of the start of the start of the ing a proclimation of the start of the start of the ing a proclimation of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the start of the start of the start of the ing a start of the ing a start of the start of t ing a meeting house, 103, 104, 118, 119, 173, 202, 203; title of uncertain, 108; Maj. Hilton at, 142; fort at, 152; desired taxes abated, 172, 173, 202, 221, 222, 223; Indians attacked (1703), 178; Indian depredations near, 179; pay of commissary at, 247; Capt. Brown relieved of his command at, 247; peti-tions, 172, 173, 201, 202, 204, 215, 221, 223; mentioned, 17, 20, 21, 77, 80, 94, 180, 203, 215, 229, 263, 275, 299, 311, 327, 329, 330, 455, 462.
- Wells, Lieut. John, 194, 198.
- Wentworth,
 - Ezek., 210.
 - Hunking, 341.
 - John, letters of, 429, 457, 459, 465; mentioned, 385.

Wentworth, William, 150.

- West Hampshire, 209.
- West Indies, 50, 254, 255, 256, 89, 91.

West,

-, 359.

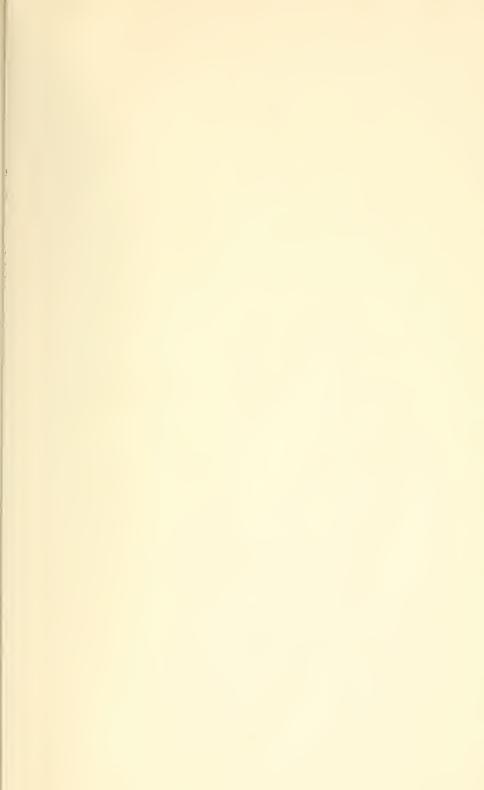
- Richard, letters of, 436, 440.
- Robert, 369.
- Westbrook, Col. Thomas, letter of, 468, 471; mentioned, 469, 470, 475.
- Whales, 256. Wheat, 75, 212.
- Wheelwright,
- John, letters of, 325, 326, 454; report of on the settlement at Casco Bay, 434, 435; mentioned, 18, 107, 108, 172, 203, 287, 313, 327, 340, 351, 424. Samuel, 18, 21.
- Whit, Ann, 186.
- White Hills, 66.
- White, John, 104, 130.
- Whitehaven, 151.
- Whitmore, ----, Quartermaster, 64.
- Whittaker, Capt. Thomas, 48.
- Whittemore, Pela, 233.
- Wier, Mr. ----, 147.
- Willard,
 - Josiah, 352, 363, 383, 388, 398, 403, 436, 449, 467, 476.
 - Capt. Simon, certificate of, 160; mentioned, 47, 56, 61, 62, 179, 233, 319, 325, 329.
- William II1, 46, 62, 68, 200, 367, 373, 388, 438, 439, 440.
- Williams, Lieut. ----, 332.
- Willimot, Richard, 387.
- Willis, Lieut. Thomas, 250.
- Wilson,
 - John, petitions of, 92, 93, 119, 120.
 - Joseph, 176.
- Winchester, Robert, 186.
- Wincoln, Capt. —, 65. Winkal, Capt. —, 25.
- Winnipiseogee, 57, 64, 323.
- Winslow, Nathaniel, 387.

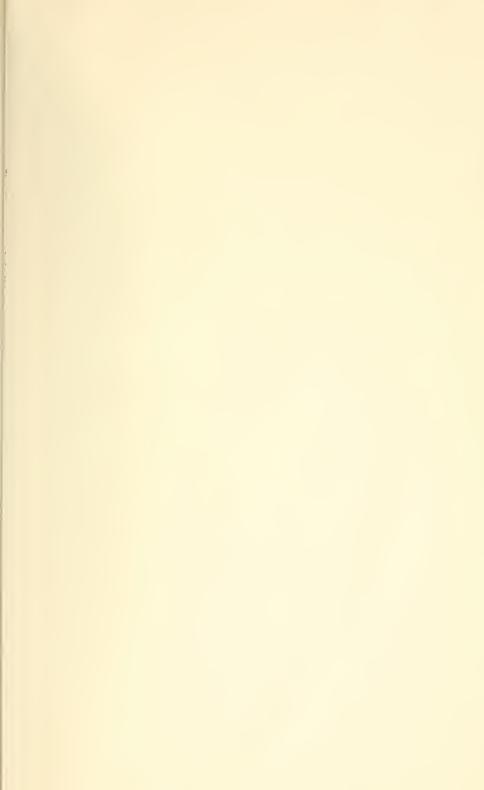
- Winter Harbor, fort at, 88, 250, 286; garrison at, 473; mentioned, 178, 245, 340, 342, 357.
- Winthrop, Col. ----, 449.
 - Wait, 123.
- Wintworth, William, 150; see also Wentworth.
- Wiswell, Capt. Noah, 9, 54, 56, 65.
- Wittome, Peter, 177.
- Woburn, 36, 58, 92, 98, 100, 101, 107.
- Wood Creek, fort at, 279.
- Wood Island, fort at, 88.
- Woodman, Capt. Jno., 77.
- Woolens, 184, 254, 255, 256, 269.
- Woster, Moses, 174.
- Wounded at Casco fort, 150.
- Wright, Capt. ----, 332.
- Wyman, Jacob, letter of, 108.

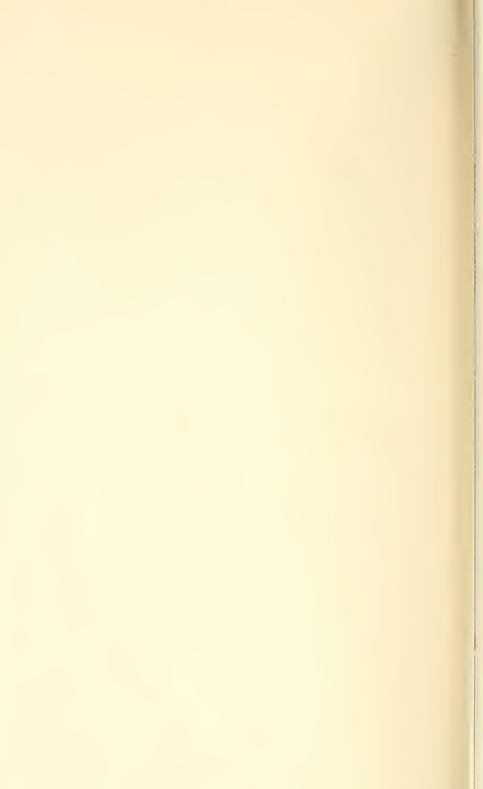
Y

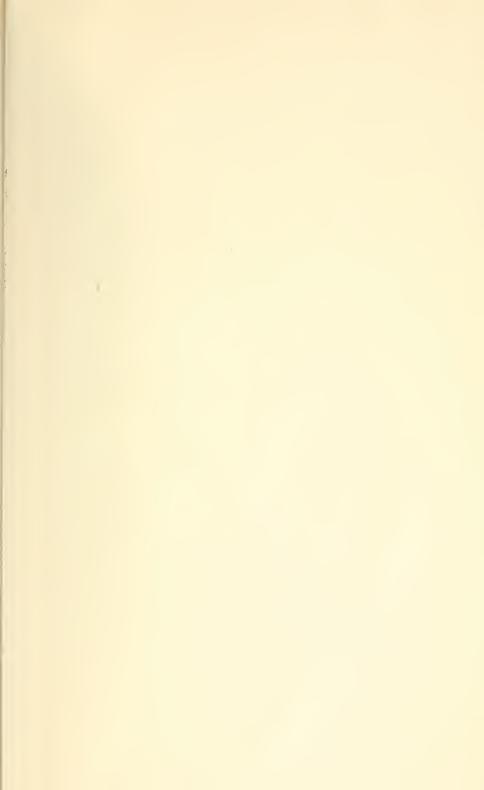
- YORK,
 - garrison at, 88, 118, 215, 216, 247; title of uncertain, 108; desired and received aid from government in the support of a minister, 118, 119, 128, 129, 169, 187, 314, 315; desired taxes remitted, 168, 204, 205; taxes rebated, 168, 205, 221, 222, 223; pay of com-missary at, 247; Capt. Heath relieved of the command at, 247; petitions of, 167, 168, 204, 205, 215; mentioned, 20, 21, 137, 149, 186, 215, 299, 300, 313, 319, 320, 327, 330.
 - County, 95, 202, 234, 249, 299, 311, 312, 393, 394, 400, 401, 415, 416, 421.
 - Duke of, 343, 359.
- Yorkshire, 209.
- Young,
 - John, 362.
 - Joseph, 107.

-----, Benjamin, 105.

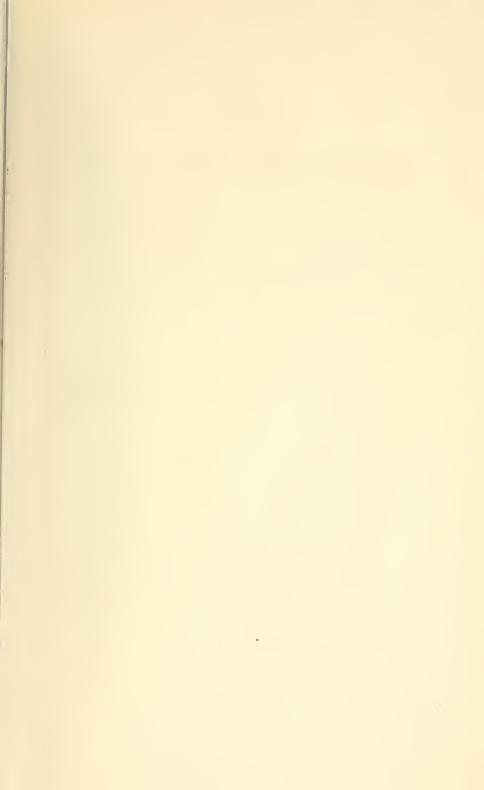




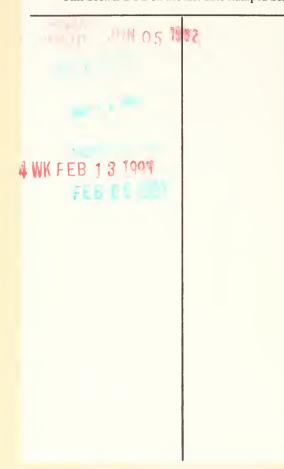




.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY Los Angeles This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.



315



÷



